

UNIVERSITY OF B.C. LIBRARY



3 9424 00126 2424

STORAGE ITEM  
PROCESSING-ONE

Lp1-F20A

U.B.C. LIBRARY

THE LIBRARY



THE UNIVERSITY OF  
BRITISH COLUMBIA

*Gift of*

**Mrs. H.G. Fowler**

THE  
SHEPHERD'S MANUAL.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE

ON

THE SHEEP.

DESIGNED ESPECIALLY FOR AMERICAN SHEPHERDS.

BY

HENRY STEWART.

ILLUSTRATED

NEW EDITION.—REVISED AND ENLARGED.



NEW YORK:  
ORANGE JUDD COMPANY,  
1919

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1884, by the  
ORANGE JUDD COMPANY,  
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

PRINTED IN U. S. A.



# CONTENTS.



|   | PAGE.  |
|---|--------|
| PREFACE .....   | V-VI   |
| CHAPTER I.  |        |
| THE SHEEP AS AN INDUSTRIAL PRODUCT.....   | 8- 11  |
| Antiquity of Sheep Husbandry—The Future of Sheep<br>Husbandry—Its Effects upon Agriculture—Demand for<br>Mutton Sheep—Value of the Wool Product—Extent of<br>Pasturage in America.  |        |
| CHAPTER II.   |        |
| THE SUMMER MANAGEMENT OF A FLOCK.....   | 11- 33 |
| Selection of a Sheep Farm—Effects of Soils upon the<br>Health of Sheep—What is a Good Pasture?—Value of<br>Certain Grasses—The Western Plains as Sheep Pasture—<br>Pastures—Fodder Crops—Root Crops—Folding Sheep—<br>Dog Guards.   |        |
| CHAPTER III.  |        |
| MANAGEMENT OF EWES AND LAMBS.....   | 33- 49 |
| Marking Sheep—Record for Breeders—Management of<br>Rams—Care of Ewes—Care of Lambs—Selecting Lambs<br>for Breeders—Prevention of Disease—Dipping Preven-<br>tive of Parasites.  |        |
| CHAPTER IV.   |        |
| WINTER MANAGEMENT OF SHEEP.....   | 49- 81 |
| Barns and Sheds—Feed Racks—Feeding Value of Differ-<br>ent Fodders, Roots and Grains—Experiments in Feeding—<br>Profit of Feeding—Raising Early Lambs for Market—<br>Feeding Sheep for Market—Value of Manure—Markets<br>for Sheep. |        |

## CHAPTER V.

|                                   | PAGE.  |
|-----------------------------------|--------|
| BREEDING AND BREEDS OF SHEEP..... | 81—142 |

How Breeds are Established—Improvement of Flocks—  
Cross Breeding—Breeding for Sex—Maxims for Breeders—  
—Native Breeds—Improvement of the Merinos—The Me-  
rino Fleece—Long-Wool Breeds—Medium and Short-Wool  
Breeds—Foreign Breeds—Cross-bred Sheep—American  
Cross-breeds.

## CHAPTER VI.

|                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------|---------|
| THE STRUCTURE AND USES OF WOOL..... | 142—167 |
|-------------------------------------|---------|

The Method of Growth of Wool—Its Peculiar Structure  
—Its Composition—The Yolk—Classification of Wools—  
Character of Merino Wool—Washing Wool—Shearing—  
Packing and Marketing the Fleece—Production of Wool  
in the World—Comparative Values of Wool in Different  
Countries—Favorable Conditions for Producing Wool in  
the United States.

## CHAPTER VII.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| THE ANATOMY AND DISEASES OF THE SHEEP..... | 168—249 |
|--|---------|

Physiology of the Sheep—The Teeth—The Bones—The  
Vital Functions, Respiration, Circulation, and Digestion—  
The Causes and Prevention of Diseases of the Sheep—Dis-  
eases of the Respiratory Organs, of the Digestive Organs,  
of the Blood—Enzoötic Diseases—Epizoötic Diseases—  
Diseases of the Urinary and Reproductive Organs, of the  
Brain—Parasitical Diseases of the Intestines, of the Skin  
—Diseases of the Feet—Diseases incident to Lambing—  
Special Diseases—Diseases of Lambs.



|   |     |
|---|-----|
| TABLE OF APPROXIMATE EQUIVALENT MEASURES..... | 249 |
|---|-----|

## CHAPTER VIII.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| LOCALITIES IN THE UNITED STATES SUITABLE FOR SHEEP-RAISING.. | 250 |
|--|-----|

## PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

---

It is with a gratifying sense of the favor with which the two previous editions of this work have been received, that the author submits to the public a third edition of "The Shepherd's Manual." The work is now in the hands of several thousands of persons engaged in sheep rearing, and the production of wool, both in America and foreign countries, and many complimentary acknowledgements of benefits received have been sent to the author by readers of this little book. The author would rather believe that these are due to the kindness and sympathy of readers who are engaged with him in a kindred pursuit, and the care and thoroughness with which the work has been prepared, than from any other special merit in it. It is pleasant, however, to the author, who prepared his work chiefly from a love for the gentle, useful animal, to know that it is received, as was recently stated by a practical writer in a leading agricultural journal, as "the highest authority in the United States," and that this favorable opinion of it was endorsed by a well known western breeder of sheep. Certainly after eight years' later experience, the author has found no necessity for changing any views at first expressed, nor has he found any material addition to the matter requisite, excepting so far as regards the development of the sheep and wool industry in the more recently settled territory that has been opened to the enterprise of the Shepherd.

The remarkable increase in this industry during the past twenty years, and especially in the few years since the first edition of this work appeared, now eight years ago, should not be passed over without notice here. The following figures exhibit this growth in a conspicuous manner.

|                   | <i>No. of Sheep Produced in<br/>the United States.</i> | <i>Lbs. of Wool<br/>Produced.</i> |
|-------------------|--|-----------------------------------|
| In 1860,          | 22,471,275   | 60,264,913.                       |
| 1870,             | 28,477,951   | 100,102,387.                      |
| 1880,             | 35,192,074   | 155,681,751.                      |
| 1884 (estimated), | 45,000,000   | 250,000,000.                      |

This increase has been a healthy and permanent one, and has not been stimulated by any speculative excitement at all. It is

simply an example of the growth of an industry which is the most profitable branch of agriculture when wisely and skillfully cultivated.

How wisely and skillfully this business has been conducted, may be perceived, when we see, that while the increase in the number of sheep in the decade from 1870 to 1880, was about twenty-five per cent, the increase in the product of wool amounted to no less than fifty-five per cent, indicating the very great improvement which had been made in the productive character of the various breeds of sheep. No doubt much of this increased product has been due to the betterment of the low grade sheep reared on the western plains, by the use of pure bred Merino rams, by which the average weight of fleece has been nearly doubled ; but a large portion of it has also been due to the extensive use of pure bred sheep of the larger breeds, specially known as the mutton breeds, whose culture has been stimulated by the enlarged demand for mutton in the home markets, and for shipping abroad.

There can be no doubt that sheep culture, and the wool-producing industry, will still continue its present healthful growth, and before the next decade comes around, we may see these become adequate, not only to supply our home demands, but to furnish material for profitable foreign export of wool, as well as mutton. A million farms—only a bare fifth of the number in this country—upon which now the bleat of the sheep is not heard, can each support a flock with economy and profit. All that is requisite, is, that farmers will see how little it costs to keep a flock, and how profitably it may be kept upon fodder which, at the present, for the greater part, goes into the manure heap and serves only in its least profitable purpose. The sheep's foot is truly golden, because it takes such fodder and turns its most valuable portion into mutton and wool, and still leaves the remainder greatly increased in effective usefulness, as a rich manure for the improvement of the land.

HACKENSACK, N. J., 1884.

# The Shepherd's Manual.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### THE SHEEP AS AN INDUSTRIAL PRODUCT.


From the earliest ages the sheep has been a source of profit to mankind, and its keeping and rearing an important industry. Abel, the second son of Adam, chose sheep-herding as his employment, and although his elder brother chose to cultivate the soil, the pastoral life became the favored occupation of the human race in its early periods, and the more toilsome tillage of the ground was followed from necessity rather than from choice. With a sparse population, a scarcity of labor, but at the same time an ample territory, the cultivation of flocks became in early times the readiest means of providing food and clothing, increasing the comforts of man and of accumulating transferable wealth. Although at first sight it is a singular circumstance, yet on reflection it is seen to be a necessity of the case that the territory upon which the flocks of the ancient patriarchs were fed and tended, is still the home of shepherds, and that there, for forty centuries, flocks have wandered from pasture to pasture under the care of their nomadic proprietors. Where the physical features of the country were favorable to pasturage, there the first civilized occupation was that of keeping sheep, and so it remains to this day.

In view of its bearing upon the future of sheep husbandry in the United States, it is important to remember this fact, that where peculiarly favorable physical features of the country were present, and the shepherd occupied the land, there the shepherd and his flock retain possession until this day. Thus, at the time of the conquest of Spain by the ancient Romans, that country was celebrated for its flocks and the quality of its wool, and to-day the



Spanish Merino is equally celebrated, although through adventitious circumstances, but chiefly political disturbances, its pre-eminence has been lost to Spain, and other countries enjoy its fruits.

As civilization progressed stage by stage, and garments of manufactured wool displaced those of skins, careful breeding began to improve the fleece, and varieties among sheep became fixed in type. Before the Christian era the fine wools of Italy were noted, and the fineness of the fleece was cultivated to a degree unknown to us of the present day. The sheep of that period were housed and clothed, their skins were oiled and moistened with wine, and their fleeces were combed and washed repeatedly, in order that the quality of the wool might be refined as far as possible. Although this excessive refinement destroyed the vigor and impaired the constitution of the sheep, yet their descendants, inferior in form, as might be expected, are still fine-wooled sheep. Thus far the improvement in sheep operated only towards refining the fleece, and the carcass was a secondary object, only cared for so far as it could serve as a vehicle for carrying the wool. The lamb of the flock was considered a choice morsel, but the mature sheep was neglected as an article of food. It is only in recent times that the excellence of mutton has been made an object in the improvement of sheep. At the present it is only in sparsely populated countries that sheep are cultivated for wool alone, while in densely peopled localities the production of mutton is of greater consideration than that of wool, or at least is of equal value to it. At the present time, proximity to, or distance from market, decides the choice of breeds, and in fact this consideration alone has in some cases been the moving influence in the creation of new varieties or breeds specially adapted to certain localities. In a similar manner the necessities of sheep-breeders have led them to make some important modifications in their methods of agriculture, so that while the character of their flocks has been changed for the better, their agriculture has been improved, the product of the land increased, and its value advanced, until profitable sheep culture has become synonymous with the most profitable farming. In fact, the character of the farm has been indexed by the character of the flock reared upon it. This improvement has in greater part occurred only in connection with the rearing of mutton sheep. To feed these heavy bodied sheep profitably, it has been found necessary to raise large crops of cheap roots and luxuriant green crops; and to raise these crops, the most skillful tillage, the cleanest culture, and the most liberal manuring have been requisite. In this way the product of the soil has been vastly increased, and the



sheep, directly and indirectly, has been both the gainer and the means of gain.

The demand for mutton as an agreeable and cheap food is steadily increasing. The markets of the city of New York alone require more than one million sheep per annum. Farmers formerly habituated to the daily use of pork are becoming mutton eaters, and the convenience of a few sheep upon the farm merely to supply the family table is now appreciated to a much greater extent than ever before. This cultivation of sheep for mutton alone is a branch of agriculture which is yearly becoming more important. As yet we possess no native variety of mutton sheep. The carcass of the "native" sheep, so called—but which is really a heterogeneous mixture of all those breeds which have been brought to this country, and which having been permitted to increase promiscuously, have perpetuated only their poorest qualities—is unworthy the name of mutton; and those flocks of imported sheep of better character, such as the Southdowns, Leicesters, or Cotswolds, are either allowed to deteriorate, or are kept for breeding purposes. It is very true that a really good carcass of mutton rarely finds its way to our markets, except from Canada, where almost the sole attention is given to breeding sheep for mutton. At the same time there is a demand for mutton, both of that substantial kind which is represented by legs of 16 to 20 lbs. in weight, handsome saddles and good shoulders, and that more delicately flavored kind represented by the small legs or quarters of the Welsh sheep.

Unfortunately this fact is not generally known to farmers, and if it were, it is equally unfortunate that we as yet have not the kind of sheep to meet the demand. Before this excellent and wholesome food can become as popular as it ought to be, and sheep keeping can become as profitable as it may be, farmers must be better informed as to the character of the sheep needed, the manner in which they may be bred, and the methods by which they may be fitted for the market. This necessary information must include a knowledge of the modern breeds which have usurped the place of the old kinds, and the peculiar management of the new races of sheep, as well as of the special crops needed for fodder, and the methods of cultivating them. Heretofore in place of this practical information, American farmers have been treated to long dissertations upon the origin and history of the sheep, and descriptions of foreign breeds which are of no possible value or interest to them.

The sheep, in addition to its value as a food producer, yields to its owner an annual tribute in the shape of its fleece, which in the

aggregate is a most important contribution to the comfort and industry of the people. In 1870 there were nearly 30 millions of sheep in the United States, and the wool production in that year amounted to 120 million pounds, estimating the average weight of the fleeces at 4 pounds each. The value of this wool in the farmers' hands would reach at the lowest estimate, \$40,000,000. But so far from being anywhere equal to the demand for this staple, the supply was less than our yearly needs by a quantity equal to a value of more than \$40,000,000, and wool to this amount is annually imported from foreign countries. Besides this in wool, there is annually imported with it the value of \$20,000,000 in foreign labor, which has been expended in manufacturing wool into cloth and other woollen goods. Our own necessities, therefore, demand an increase in the supply of wool equal to our present production. This wool, if produced here, would not only use up a large quantity of corn now thrown upon the markets of the world, and therefore enhance the value of that which would remain for disposal; but its manufacture into cloths and goods would employ a large number of persons who are now engaged in raising agricultural products for sale, and are therefore in active competition with other farmers. The encouragement of sheep cultivation, therefore, has a national importance, and is a subject which bears directly upon the interests of farmers. To increase the wool product to a par with the necessities of the country at the present time, would alone involve the passage through their hands of \$60,000,000 yearly—an immense sum, which now goes into the pockets of foreigners, instead of those of our own people.

The scope for an increase in our wool product is comparatively boundless. A full third of the territory of the United States is a grand sheep pasture of the most favorable character. Vast plains bearing abundance of the most nutritious herbage, in the most healthful climate, and the very best conditions for the profitable breeding of fine and middle wool sheep, and which are valueless for any other than pastoral purposes, stretch from the 100th meridian for 500 miles west to the Rocky Mountains, and from north to south for 1,500 miles. In addition to this vast tract, upon which a hundred million sheep could feed and thrive with ease, there are immense mountain ranges, extensive valleys, and again beyond these, great plains, altogether covering a still larger area, of which a great portion is admirably fitted for the pasturing of sheep. With so great a scope for the cheap production of wool, it seems to be a strange thing, that instead of exporting largely of this staple, as we might and should do, the United States on the contrary is one



of the largest buyers in foreign markets. Again, on the Atlantic seaboard there are millions of acres of land now useless that would, if cleared and cultivated, make excellent sheep farms for the production of the choicest mutton sheep. There are numberless salt marshes upon which sheep, naturally fitted through long years of adaptation for just such pasturage, could be made to yield mutton of the most delicate flavor. There are also hills and rocky mountains upon whose sweet herbage hardy races of sheep could be made to thrive with profit; and further inland, highly cultivated farms, where heavy crops of green fodder and roots could be raised, that might carry flocks of large framed sheep, yielding combing wool—now so much used in clothing materials for both sexes, and the demand for which is always ahead of the supply. And further south, where it is possible to pasture sheep the year round, but where those which are now kept are so neglected that some of them are never shorn, there is also vast room to change the overdone cotton production for the equally easy but more profitable production of wool which in that climate, by the exercise of proper care, may be grown of the finest quality of staple. What a vast field opens upon our view when we consider the extent of the territory which we possess suitable for sheep culture; and what profit and increase of national wealth is there in this business to those who undertake it as the occupation of their lives—not only for a short period and intermittingly, and then to be abandoned for some other temporary speculative business—but with a desire and determination to succeed through the exercise of patience, perseverance, and skill.



## CHAPTER II.

### SUMMER MANAGEMENT OF SHEEP.

The selection of a suitable farm should be the first care of a person who intends to devote his time and capital to the rearing of sheep. To become a successful shepherd, requires that a person should have a liking for the business, and possess tact, patience, and perseverance sufficient to resist the temptations which may arise at seasons of depression to abandon it for some other temporarily more promising pursuit. Having a determination to stick

to his flock, he must have a farm suited to its special needs or it will not thrive. Sheep cannot bear damp; and undrained pastures are fatal to their welfare. Luxuriance of herbage is not generally favorable unless the land is heavily stocked and the pasture kept short and closely cropped. Old permanent meadows, in which a variety of grasses are found, are better than artificial meadows which form part of a rotation with other crops. With a portion of such permanent meadow, there may be many cultivated crops grown upon the other portions of the farm upon which the sheep may be folded with benefit both to themselves and the land.

The land most suitable for sheep is one that is naturally drained, with a sandy loam or gravelly soil and subsoil, and which bears spontaneously short, fine, herbage, largely mixed with white clover. It should be rolling, and may be hilly in character rather than flat and level. Any low spots or hollows in which aquatic or marsh plants grow, are very objectionable, and should be thoroughly drained. One such spot upon an otherwise admirable farm may infect a flock with deadly disease. No domestic animal is more readily affected by adverse circumstances than the sheep, and none has less spirit or power to resist them. Virgil, the ancient poet, a close observer of such matters, says of them, "*Oves semper infelix pecus*," (Sheep are always an unhappy flock), and many shepherds since his day have found reason to hold the same belief. But the experienced sheepmaster has no fear on this score. He knows that a reputation for success with sheep is "never gained without merit, nor lost without deserving," and that failure is not want of luck, as is so frequently declared, but the consequence of ignorance or bad management. The careful shepherd will not wait to cure, he is prompt to prevent; and every defeat is made a new lesson for study and an example for future avoidance. It is by long experience that shepherds have learned that the first requisite for success in their business is, the choice of a farm upon which their flocks will enjoy perfect health, and that dryness of soil and of air is the first necessity for their well being. By a careful and judicious choice in this respect, most of the ills to which sheep are subject, with all their contingent losses to their owners, are avoided.

The character of the soil upon which sheep are pastured has a great influence in modifying the character of the sheep. Upon the kind of soil of course depends the character of the herbage upon which the flock feeds. Certain soils, such as those consisting of decomposed granite or feldspar, and which are rich in potash, are not generally favorable for sheep. Even turnips raised on

such lands sometimes affect the sheep injuriously, producing disease under which they waste away, become watery about the eyes, fall in about the flanks, and assume a generally unhealthy appearance. Upon removal to a limestone, or a dry sandstone soil, sheep thus affected, improve at once and rapidly recover. The lambs, as might be expected, are most easily affected, and many are yearly lost by early death upon lands of an unfavorable character. As a rule, lands upon which granite, feldspathic or micaceous rocks intrude, or whose soils are derived from the degradation of such rocks, should be avoided by the shepherd. Such soils are, however, not without their uses, and fortunately are excellently adapted to the dairy. The soils most to be preferred are sandstone and limestone lands, of a free, dry, porous character, upon which the finer grasses flourish. The soils which are derived from rocks called carboniferous, which accompany coal deposits, or are found in the regions in which coal is mined, are those upon which sheep have been bred with the most success. The original home of the Leicester sheep, as well as that of the famous Shropshires, is on the red sandstone; the Lincoln is raised on the alluvial soils based on limestone; the Cotswold has had its home for centuries on the limestone Cotswold hills; the Southdown, Hampshiredown, and Oxforddowns, are native to the chalk hills and downs of southern England; the Scotch Cheviot and the hardy black-faced Scotch sheep thrive on sandstone hills and mountains of trap rocks which rise amongst them; the fine wools of Yorkshire are produced on magnesian limestone soils; and to come to our own soils, we find the American Merino reaching perfection on the limestone hills of Vermont, beneath which fine marbles are quarried. Unfortunately this is the only instance we possess of having given a local habitation to a race of sheep in America; but how soon we shall have produced or acclimated several breeds of sheep, which will take their peculiarities from the locality in which they are bred and raised, is only a question of time. Peat or marsh lands are unfavorable for sheep farms. Salt marshes near the coast, however, may be excepted from this general condemnation, as the saline herbage acts as a specific against some of the parasitic diseases—the liver-rot mainly—to which sheep are subject upon marshy pastures. The Romney-marsh sheep of England are bred successfully upon the alluvial soils of reclaimed marshes, and produce good wool and a heavy carcass. The gigantic Lincoln, the largest sheep bred, originated and thrives in perfection upon drained alluvial soils.

. The dry, friable nature and porous character of the soil has as



much to do with the health and growth of sheep as the geological character of the rocks upon which it is based, or from which it has been derived. The census returns of England show that the highest percentage of sheep to the 100 acres, is found precisely where the soil is naturally drained and dry, and the lowest, where clay abounds, and damp, cold soils with rank, coarse herbage are general. In our own country, although the time has been far too short as yet for this condition to operate largely, we find the same fact curiously developed, and Ohio and western Pennsylvania, with their extensive coal bearing formations underlying dry rolling fields, possess more sheep than any other district, while New York, Illinois, Indiana, and Michigan, which cover an extensive deposit of limestones and sandstones, with naturally dry soils, come next on the list. The vast stretch of prairies in the Mississippi Valley, and of plains west of the Missouri to the Rocky Mountains, chiefly underlaid with limestones and sandstones, and especially remarkable for a dry, porous soil, which bears a rich carpet of the best sheep pastures in the world, have already proved themselves to be well adapted to the successful growth of flocks bearing fine and medium wools. The rich alluvial valleys of the eastern rivers where naturally or artificially drained, have been found to be fitted for the production of large bodied sheep bearing the lustrous combing wools. All these localities with the hills and valleys of the Middle States will in course of time have their flocks suitable in character to the circumstances in which they are kept. But it will only be in consequence of persistence in careful breeding and culture, that the final type for each locality will be reached; for while the effects of soil and locality are unavoidable and imperative, the shepherd must be able to discover these effects and aid in giving them their due development if early success is to be secured. But in whatever locality it may be, if the soil is not naturally drained, profitable sheep farms may be sought in vain. The profit from sheep raising as a special business will not permit of high-priced lands. Where sheep are kept only as a branch of general farming, it may pay to drain the soil artificially; but without drainage, natural or artificial, sheep cannot thrive.

*The sheep must have a dry foot or disease follows.*

The character of the herbage depends upon that of the soil, and the character of the sheep is governed by that of the pasture. It is a very casual observer who thinks that all kinds of grass are the same, and are equally proper for sheep. The sheep itself knows better than this, and every shepherd has learned that his sheep will seek particular spots in preference to others in the

same field. It has been well said that "the dead earth and the living animal are but links of the same chain of natural existences, the plant being the connecting bond by which they are tied together." The flesh and wool of the sheep, therefore, are but products from the soil, and contain nothing but what has existed in the plants which the sheep have consumed. When wool is clean and dry, 100 pounds of it contain 17 pounds of nitrogen, and 5 pounds of sulphur. When the pasture is sufficiently nutritious and the sheep is in good health, a quantity of soapy, greasy matter, called yolk, adheres to the fleece. When this is abundant it is a proof that the food of the sheep is healthful and sufficient. When it is deficient, and the wool is harsh and dry to the touch, it is a sign that the sheep's health is suffering from defective nutriment. This yolk contains a large proportion of potash. To be properly nutritious, the food must contain this needed sulphur and potash, along with nitrogen and other necessary matters. A fair test of the requisite quality of the food of the sheep may be taken from the composition of the flesh and blood of the animal, for there is nothing in the flesh, skin, bones, or wool that does not exist in the blood. The following are the inorganic or mineral materials contained in the ash of the blood and flesh of an animal:

|                                  | <i>Blood.</i> | <i>Flesh.</i> |
|----------------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Phosphate of Soda.. . . . .      | 16.77         | 45.10         |
| Chloride of Sodium.....          | 59.34         | 45.94         |
| Chloride of Potassium.....       | 6.12          |               |
| Sulphate of Soda.....            | 3.85          | trace         |
| Phosphate of Magnesia.....       | 4.19          | 6.84          |
| Oxide and Phosphate of Iron..... | 8.28          |               |
| Sulphate of Lime.....            | 1.45          |               |
|                                  | 100.00        | 97.88         |

The bones of the sheep contain from 60 to 70 per cent of phosphate and carbonate of lime, with a little magnesia. The excrement, both solid and liquid, of the sheep contain a large variety of mineral elements, which are also necessary to the healthful animal economy. The urine contains two per cent of mineral matter, and the dung  $13\frac{1}{2}$  per cent, the composition of which is as follows:

## ASH OF URINE.

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| Sulphate of Potash.....                    | 2.98   |
| Sulphate of Soda.....                      | 7.72   |
| Chloride of Sodium.....                    | 32.01  |
| Chloride of Potassium.....                 | 12.00  |
| Carbonate of Lime...                       | .82    |
| Carbonate of Soda.....                     | 42.25  |
| Carbonate of Magnesia.....                 | .46    |
| Phosphate of Lime, Magnesia, and Iron..... | .70    |
| Silica .....                               | 1.06   |
|  | 100.00 |

## ASH OF DUNG.

|                         |       |
|-------------------------|-------|
| Silica .....            | 50.11 |
| Potash.....             | 8.32  |
| Soda.....               | 3.28  |
| Chloride of Sodium..... | .14   |
| Phosphate of Iron.....  | 3.98  |
| Lime .....              | 18.15 |
| Magnesia .....          | 5.45  |
| Phosphoric Acid.....    | 7.52  |
| Sulphuric Acid.....     | 2.69  |
|                         | <hr/> |
|                         | 99.64 |

When it is seen how much earthy matter is needed to build up a healthy organism, and supply the waste of the sheep, it is evident that the food must be of a character consistent with these demands, and if by reason of deficiency in the soil, these matters are not supplied, the animal suffers, or is not fully developed. The grasses or other herbage upon which the sheep subsist, must therefore be such as will supply the peculiar needs of the animal, or they must be supplemented by additional food. When sheep feed upon grasses deficient in the required earthy matters, they become weak in constitution, and predisposed to disease. To prevent disease and keep the flock in health, the pasture must be supplemented by other feed which will supply the deficiency, and thus the cost of maintaining the flock is increased. A pasture that will supply all the necessary nutriment must contain those varieties of grasses that have been found by experience most suitable for sheep. Of the common grasses there are several varieties which have a high reputation for this purpose. The best of these are of a low growth and creeping habit, with fine, short herbage. The grasses known as *Phleum pratense*, (Timothy); *Arrhenatherum avenaceum*, (Tall Oat Grass); *Poa annua*, (Annual Spear Grass); *Poa pratensis*, (Kentucky Blue Grass); *Festuca ovina*, (Sheep's Fescue); *Poa serotina*, (False Red-Top); *Agrostis vulgaris*, (Red-Top); *Dactylis glomerata*, (Orchard Grass,) when closely pastured; *Alopecurus pratensis*, (Meadow Foxtail,) with *Trifolium repens*, (White Clover); or *Plantago lanceolata*, (the Narrow-leaved Plantain or Rib Grass,) and some other common plants, form a desirable herbage for sheep. The Buffalo Grass and the species of *Bouteloua*, commonly called mesquit grasses of the west, with the large variety of leguminous wild plants, make up a pasture that cannot be excelled. The occasional dressing of pastures with bone-dust, salt, and sulphate of lime, is of great service, and furnishes a supply of those mineral matters which are indispensable.

The value of the different pasture grasses are shown by the fo



Following table of analyses made by Professor Way. These are of the green, fresh plants as taken from the field when in full growth.

COMPOSITION OF NATURAL GRASSES, (100 PARTS,) TAKEN FRESH FROM THE FIELD.

| NAMES OF GRASS.   | Water. | Albuminoids or<br>Flesh Formers. | Fatty Matters. | Carbonaceous or<br>hard producing<br>matters. | Woody Fiber. | Mineral Matter. |
|---|--------|----------------------------------|----------------|---|--------------|-----------------|
| Sweet-Scented Vernal,<br>( <i>Anthoxanthum odoratum</i> ).....            | 80.35  | 2.05                             | .67            | 8.54  | 7.15         | 1.24            |
| Meadow Foxtail,<br>( <i>Alopecurus pratensis</i> ).....                   | 80.20  | 2.44                             | .52            | 8.59  | 6.76         | 1.55            |
| Tail Oat Grass,<br>( <i>Arrhenatherum avenaceum</i> ).....                | 72.65  | 3.54                             | .87            | 11.21   | 9.37         | 2.36            |
| Yellow Oat Grass,<br>( <i>Avena flavescens</i> ).....                     | 60.40  | 2.96                             | 1.04           | 18.66   | 14.22        | 2.72            |
| Quaking Grass,<br>( <i>Briza media</i> ).....                             | 51.85  | 2.92                             | 1.45           | 22.60   | 17.00        | 4.17            |
| Orchard Grass,<br>( <i>Dactylis glomerata</i> ).....                      | 70.00  | 4.06                             | .94            | 13.30   | 10.11        | 1.59            |
| Hard Fescue,<br>( <i>Festuca duriuscula</i> ).....                        | 69.33  | 3.70                             | 1.02           | 12.46   | 11.83        | 1.60            |
| Timothy,<br>( <i>Phleum pratense</i> ).....                               | 57.21  | 4.86                             | 1.50           | 22.85   | 11.32        | 2.26            |
| Blue Grass,<br>( <i>Poa pratensis</i> ).....                              | 67.14  | 3.41                             | .86            | 14.15   | 12.49        | 1.95            |
| White Clover,<br>( <i>Trifolium repens</i> ).....                         | 79.71  | 3.80                             | .89            | 8.14  | 5.38         | 2.08            |
| Narrow-leaved Plantain, Rib Grass,<br>( <i>Plantago lanceolata</i> )..... | 84.78  | 2.18                             | .56            | 6.06  | 5.10         | 1.32            |

Several of these grasses—the oat grasses, quaking grass, orchard grass, timothy, and blue grass, for instance—are seen to be of high nutritive value, but yet some of the other grasses and plants found in good pastures are not to be despised on account of their seemingly defective character as shown by these analyses. Some of the less nutritious kinds are greedily eaten by sheep, and in furnishing a change of diet, as well as by reason of their aromatic properties, help to stimulate the appetite and preserve the health.

Besides the grasses and other plants mentioned, there are several having an aromatic or astringent character, which are purposely introduced into pastures for their medicinal effect upon the sheep. Parsley, Yarrow, and Wormwood are the plants chiefly so used. Parsley, (*Carum Petroselinum*, or *Petroselinum sativum*, of the older authors), is a biennial plant well known as a garden herb. It is greedily eaten by sheep, and acts upon the liver and kidneys, or is so supposed to act; for this reason it has been considered and recommended by shepherds as a preventive of those

diseases known as "rot," and red water. Hares and rabbits, which are also subject to the rot, and the presence of the accompanying parasite, the "liver fluke," will travel long distances in quest of this herb, and ground upon which it abounds will very soon be eaten bare by them. For these reasons it is usual in England to sow one pound of seed per acre in permanent pastures where it reproduces itself from seed. It is a biennial plant seeding the second year of its growth.

Yarrow, (*Achillea Millefolium*), a plant of the order to which chamomile belongs, is a perennial bitter astringent herb naturalized in this country from Europe. Sheep are greedily fond of it, and it is not to be doubted that this instinctive desire is prompted by a natural need for it, not so much as a food, but as a medicine and a tonic. It is usually sown in out of the way places on the borders of pastures or lanes to which sheep have access, and where they can go when instinctively desirous of the plant without being driven, and so that it may not become troublesome as a weed by unduly spreading in the pasture. It thrives best on sandy banks or the hilly borders of woods upon sandy soil. The Ox Eye Daisy, (*Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum*), a plant of the same botanical order with the Yarrow, is also readily cropped by sheep, the blossoms being especially attractive to lambs. Another related plant, the well known Mugwort, (*Artemisia vulgaris*), sometimes, but improperly, called wormwood, also naturalized here from Europe, is greedily eaten by sheep. It is also bitter and aromatic and tonic rather than nutritive. But these aromatic plants must not be supposed to be worthless as food, for the analysis of yarrow shows it to be possessed of nutritive qualities; 100 parts of the dry herb contain, according to Professor Way, as follows:

#### ANALYSIS OF YARROW.

|  |        |           |
|--|--------|-----------|
| Albuminoids or Flesh Formers.....          | 10.34  | per cent. |
| Fatty Matters.....                         | 2.51   | " "       |
| Carbonaceous or Heat Producing Matters.... | 45.46  | " "       |
| Woody Fiber.....                           | 32.69  | " "       |
| Ash .....                                  | 9.00   | " "       |
|  | 100.00 | " "       |

Amongst other common plants readily eaten by sheep is goose-foot, or "Lamb's-quarters," (*Chenopodium album*), which grows plentifully all over our states and territories, being one of the most common weeds upon newly broken prairies west of the Mississippi, and which belongs to the same botanical order of plants as the beet and the mangel wurtzel. In addition there are several varieties of sea weed and other maritime plants which grow upon



the shores that are useful for the subsistence of sheep. These plants are rich in the mineral constituents of common salt, in starch and albumen, and in some localities, flocks of sheep upon the sea coasts and islands exist wholly upon this adventitious pasturage. A notable case is stated in a recent publication, of a large flock of several hundred sheep which, for years, has subsisted and thrived wholly upon sea weed and wild herbage on an island off the coast of Maine, and there are many others in which farmers adjacent to the sea coast in that state and other parts of New England, subsist their sheep chiefly during the winter upon the sea weed which is cast upon the shores. These cases, however, are only valuable as showing how these really hardy and easily acclimated animals may be made to thrive and yield their valuable products of food and clothing, under the poorest conditions as surely, if not with equal profit, as under the most favorable circumstances.

The value of the herbage which covers the wide plains of the west cannot be predicated as yet from any chemical analysis or scientific examinations. In the light of practical experience we do not need these useful aids and helps. The fact that the grasses which cover those plains have supported and fattened countless millions of buffalo and antelope, and the experience already gained in keeping sheep on the plains, are amply sufficient to attest the nutritive value of those grasses. The Buffalo-grass, (*Buchloë dactyloides*), is one of the most nutritious of all grasses. Its creeping root stems are always green and of great sweetness. It is low in its habit as suits a pasture for sheep, and furnishes good feeding the year round. Stock that have fed upon it without any help from other feed have been found in spring fat and in condition for the butcher. Meat produced upon this pasture has a delicate flavor, is tender, and has solid fat. Milk from cows fed upon it bears a cream of the richest character and the highest color. It prefers dry, light soils, which are the very best soils for sheep pastures, and it forces its roots to a depth, or several feet beneath the surface, where it finds moisture even upon the dry plains where the annual rain-fall is scarcely equal to 10 inches. One of the several kinds called "Bunch-grass," (*Festuca scabrella*), is another valuable grass common in these regions. It is exceedingly nutritive and cures on the stalk, thus affording winter pasture. Other species of *Festuca* are common, "Sheep's-fescue" already noted, being abundant. For hay for winter use there are many varieties of highly nutritious grass. Indian or Wood-grass, (*Sorghum nutans*), is four to five feet in height, and is full of a rich, sweet juice, which is very palatable and nutritious. There are several other grasses of almost

equal value which enable the flock-master to provide abundant supplies of hay to carry his stock over those short periods when pasturing is prevented by snow storms. The variety of native grasses suitable for sheep pastures is thus seen to be ample, and no country in the world is better provided, while few countries are so well supplied with them, as are the United States and territories over the whole length and breadth of their vast surface.

The stocking of the pasture must be closely looked to. Overstocking causes scarcity of pasture, and a deficient supply of nutriment. It also causes the sheep to take up much sand and earth into their stomachs with their food, which gives them an unthrifty appearance, and sometimes induces disease and death. Sheep pastured on overstocked fields may be recognized by the worn condition of their teeth, and cases have occurred in which this test has indicated a difference of two years in their age. Four-year-old sheep have exhibited the worn mouths of six-year-olds. Understocking is an error on the other side. Unless the pasture is closely cropped, the herbage becomes hard, unpalatable, and indigestible, and the sheep do not thrive upon it. It is a well proved adage that "24 hours' grass is best for a sheep, and 8 days' grass for an ox." This indicates that the close bite of a sheep should be accommodated by a very close herbage. The tender growth of a thick, short pasture is precisely what is wanted, and if the flock is not numerous enough to keep it short, the field should be divided into plots, and those not cropped closely should be pastured down by cattle or left to be mowed. For the better stocking of the pastures it would be well, if practicable, to divide the flock, sorting lambs and yearlings from wethers and aged ewes, and putting the former upon the best and tenderest pasture. This is a point of great importance in the management of a flock, and should be done whenever the welfare of the younger or less vigorous sheep requires it. Where the range is extensive, and ample pasture is provided, any supplementary provision further than an occasional feed of corn, oats, bran, or oil-meal, is unnecessary. These additional foods should be supplied whenever the condition of the pasture requires it, and constant watchfulness should be exercised to discover the moment when the pastures fail. It is not that the growth of the sheep is arrested then, but the quality of the wool suffers from the moment that the condition of the sheep begins to deteriorate. The secretion which supplies the matter of which the wool is formed, is then lessened, and the fiber is weakened at that particular spot. If the adverse condition continues for some days or weeks, the weakened fiber forms what is called a "break"

in the wool. When the wool comes to be carded or combed, the tension overcomes the resistance of the fiber which breaks at this weak spot, and the broken fibers go to waste. "Break" in the wool greatly reduces its value, and as it is wholly caused by deficient nourishment or excessive exposure, it is a loss readily avoided by proper care. The extra supply of food must be judiciously proportioned to the needs of the sheep, as over supply will result in an equal disadvantage by unduly stimulating the condition and leading to a reaction when the stimulus is withdrawn. Evenness in the fleece, although it may be of poor quality, is better than unevenness, for even if there be only one short break in a fiber otherwise of general excellence, the whole is reduced by this single break to one-half its proper length. One neglect of a few days duration is really worse for the fleece than comparatively poor feeding, if it is only adhered to with regularity. Poor feeding and general care, result in a gradually diminished growth and weight of fleece, but yet may not affect the health, while irregular feeding affects the health and ruins the flock completely.

The supply of water is of the greatest importance. A living spring or a clear flowing stream with dry gravelly banks is the best source of supply. Wells are better than ponds or pools. Stagnant water is exceedingly objectionable. Hard water is better than soft, and water containing much saline or other mineral matter, is a valuable help to the pasture as furnishing many necessary substances. When water is exposed to the atmosphere it deposits the greater part of any mineral matter it may contain, and becomes soft. It is then rendered of less value for stock purposes. There are some waters that contain potash, lime, soda, magnesia, iron, and sulphur in combination with oxygen, carbonic acid, and chlorine to the amount of 15 to 20 grains per gallon, and such water is a source of nourishment to sheep. Pond or marsh water is highly injurious, as is also running water in which aquatic plants are found. It is from drinking such water, as much as from pasturing on undrained soils, that the liver flukes, parasites always accompanying the disease termed the rot, gain access to the stomach and intestines of the sheep. A deficiency in the necessary mineral matters may be obviated by giving the sheep stated supplies of a mixture of common salt, sulphur, saltpeter, sulphate of magnesia, (epsom salts), phosphate of lime, bone-dust, or fine bone, with a small portion of sulphate of iron, (copperas). A small teaspoonful of this mixture given once a week to each sheep will help greatly to a healthful condition, and resist the tendency to disease caused by inferior pasture or soft water. The study of the plants



suitable for a pasture, the character of soils, and the water, should be part of the education of every shepherd.

The exposure of the pasture is another important consideration. Long continued cold winds are productive of great discomfort and sickness, and often cause serious loss amongst the flock. On the sea coast, exposure to the moist sea breezes injures the quality of the wool, and renders it harsh and deficient in quantity. Of two adjoining flocks upon opposite sides of a hill facing north and south, the sheep exposed to the north winds will be several pounds less in weight, and their wool will be whiter, harsher, more uneven, and less healthy looking, than those of the flock upon the south side. This experience is very common. The lambs will also be less thrifty. Of this, many notable cases occur every season where sheep and lambs are pastured and fed for the markets. The small size of sheep raised upon mountain pastures is a case in point.

Where the pasture is circumscribed or poor, it may be supplemented by sowed green crops to be fed on the ground, or cut and fed in racks upon the pasture, or cut and carried to yards and fed there at night in racks. Of these, rye, clover, mustard, rape, tares, and oats and peas mixed, furnish an abundant supply. Rye is sown early in the fall for winter and early spring feeding. For this purpose it should be sown thickly, three bushels per acre being a fair allowance upon fairly good soil, early in August up to the middle of September. The sheep may be turned upon the crop in December, and at intervals as may be found proper, up to April, when it may be plowed down for a spring crop. Upon light lands, where the winters admit of it, as in some of the middle and southern states, this may be made an excellent means of improving the soil; some additional feed, as bran, pea-meal, corn, or cotton-seed-meal, (freed from the hull which is indigestible and injurious), will much assist in this improvement of the soil as well as in bettering the condition of the sheep.

After rye, clover sown the previous spring, but not pastured, will come in turn. This will furnish pasture through the summer if kept well stocked down, and a choice portion should be fenced off for the lambs. By changing from one part of the field to another, as one portion is eaten down, the new growth will be tender and fresh. After June a part of the clover will run to seed, and when the field is plowed in August or September, the seed will help to re-sow the ground, which may then be sown to wheat or rye. This makes an excellent preparation for these crops on lands of a somewhat light character.

White Mustard, (*Sinapis alba*), may be sown in May or June for

feeding in August and until rye is ready. It is difficult to eradicate from the soil when it once becomes a weed and has been allowed to take possession. But a careful farmer will have no trouble if he manages the crop so as to prevent the seed being shed. When sown in August, mustard affords valuable feed during the winter, and although the ground may be covered with several inches of snow, the sheep will scrape off the covering and get at it. In this way a plot of mustard may furnish a green bite all the winter where the snow fall is light. In the spring it should be plowed down early and not allowed to blossom, and a spring crop taken so that the ground is plowed again in the fall. Treated thus, the plant cannot ripen and shed its seeds and become troublesome. Mustard has a pungent flavor, and contains a large proportion of sulphur; it is on this account a healthful fodder for sheep, and is very much relished by them. It belongs to the botanical order of *Cruciferae*, to which the cabbage, rape, and turnip, belong; a family of plants rich in sulphur, lime, phosphoric acid, and other mineral matter demanded for the sustenance of sheep. Two pecks of mustard seed per acre are sown, and for a heavy crop of fodder rich soil is required.

Rape, a variety of *Brassica campestris*, is a very hardy plant, and produces a heavy burden of fodder which is readily eaten by sheep. It is very similar in habit to mustard, and should be fed off in the fall and winter or early in spring. Two pecks of seed are required for an acre. For fall feed it should be sown in July or early in August. Both mustard and rape succeed very well in the northern, western, and middle states, and would thrive equally well in most of the southern states if sown somewhat later and fed off during the winter. These plants when sown late ripen their seed early in the second year.

Turnips are a very frequent fodder crop in those parts of England where sheep are largely raised, but the practice of allowing them to be fed off from the ground is fast becoming obsolete, and the plan of taking up the crop and cutting and feeding the roots in troughs upon the fields or in yards is substituted in its place. But the English climate is excessively moist, and rain falls two days out of three on the average. It is for this reason, and the injurious effect upon the sheep of the exposure upon muddy fields to cold wintry rains, that the practice is falling into disuse. In parts of the United States we have every advantage for making use of so cheap and convenient a plan of feeding sheep upon these root crops that are not injured by moderate frosts. Where the fall of snow is light and soon melts away, as in Virginia, Ten-

nessee, Missouri, and the states south of these, this system of winter feeding has been practiced for many years by the better class of farmers with success. Mr. C. W. Howard, of Georgia, a highly trustworthy gentleman, a farmer and a frequent writer upon agricultural topics, and who has given much attention to the culture of fodder crops, communicated some time ago to the Rural Carolinian the following directions and facts in regard to the culture of turnips for sheep feeding in the open field in the south: "Take a field, plow it deeply with a two-horse plow, subsoil if possible, harrow thoroughly and roll. Lay off the land in rows two-and-a-half feet apart, with a wide and deep furrow. If there be not stable manure, apply three to five hundred pounds of Ammoniated Superphosphate of Lime; the addition of some potash would be useful; throw the dirt back with two furrows, and level the ridge with a board. Use the Weathersfield drill, or some other, costing about nine dollars. Sow with it two pounds of seed to the acre. The Weathersfield drill opens the furrow, drops the seed, covers, and then rolls it by one and the same process. When the plants have formed the third leaf, which is rough, thin them out with the hoe and hand to about eight inches apart, give them a good plowing with a narrow scooter, and the cultivation is completed. The cultivation of an acre of turnips will cost as follows:

|                          |         |
|--------------------------|---------|
| Plowing.....             | \$ 2 00 |
| Harrowing.....           | 50      |
| Rolling.....             | 50      |
| Seed.....                | 1 00    |
| Sowing.....              | 25      |
| Hoeing and Thinning..... | 2 00    |
| Plowing.....             | 1 00    |
| Fertilizer.....          | 10 00   |
|                          | <hr/>   |
|                          | \$17 25 |

"The result will vary according to the soil, the season, and the cultivation. Five hundred bushels is a poor crop. One thousand bushels is a good crop. Fifteen hundred bushels is an extraordinary crop. This number of bushels, (1,550), was made last year by Dr. Lavender, of Pike County, Ga. That gentleman took the premium at the last Georgia State Fair. His statements deserve implicit reliance. They were made under oath. His process of obtaining this remarkable yield was as follows:

"The soil was a sandy loam. Turned over a heavy clover sod in June with a Dixie plow; harrowed twice with a Nishwitz harrow on the 21st of August; ran twice in the furrow, deposited in the bottom of the furrow 3,600 pounds of stable manure, com-



pounded with 100 pounds of the Stone Phosphate; let it stand six weeks, then applied as above stated. Cultivated with a cultivator by horse power—no hoeing; left about six plants to the yard; had only one rain on them after plowing, and that a light shower. Sowed two pounds of seed to the acre; planted by hand through a guano bugle, and then rolled.'

"What does it cost to raise a bushel of turnips? If we make 500 bushels to the acre, the cost will be about four cents per bushel; if 1,000, the cost will be about two cents per bushel. This does not include gathering, storing, and marketing, because the use that it is proposed to make of the turnips involves none of these expenses.

"What use, then, is to be made of the crop? Feed them off on the land with sheep, the process ordinarily known as folding. For this purpose a portable fence is necessary. (These are described hereafter).

"The fold should not include more turnips than the sheep will eat off clean in twenty-four, or, at the utmost, forty-eight hours. If it be larger, the turnips will be wasted. Sheep not accustomed to turnips, may at first refuse to eat them. But let them get quite hungry, and then sprinkle some salt upon the turnips. After they once get a taste of them the only difficulty will be to get enough of them. One thousand sheep will consume an acre of turnips in twenty-four hours; one hundred in ten days and nights. With these data, the size of the pen can be graduated. One-tenth of an acre should be the size of the fold or pen per one hundred sheep. One acre of turnips will support one hundred sheep for ten days, three acres one month, nine acres three months. This is not theory, but the result of actual experiment. The enemy of the turnip is the fly. There are two means of preventing the ravages of this troublesome insect. One is very thick seeding, the other is dusting the young plants as soon as they are above ground, with unleached ashes, or air-slacked lime. After they reach the rough leaf there is no further danger from this source. The thinning should take place as soon as the rough leaf is formed. If this thinning is delayed, the crop will be seriously injured."

For the northern states the culture of the turnip, ruta-baga, sugar beet, mangel, and cabbage, is as follows: the preparation of the ground being alike for all, the time of sowing alone being different. Sugar beets and mangels are sown from April to June, the early sown crop being invariably the heaviest. Ruta-bagas are sown June 15th to July 1st. Cabbage for late crop is sown in seed beds in June to be transplanted in July. Yellow Aberdeen

turnips are sown in July, and white turnips in July or August. The soil is prepared by previous plowing and manuring, and made fine and mellow; the seed is sown in drills 30 inches apart, and thinned out to 12 to 18 inches apart in the rows. A crop of roots grown 18 inches apart, each root weighing 6 lbs., will yield 34 tons or 1,100 bushels to the acre. For beets or mangels, 4 lbs. of seed per acre is required if sown with a drill; of ruta-bagas and turnips 2 lbs. of seed is sown. The best beet is Lane's Improved Sugar Beet; the best mangel, the Long Red; the best ruta-baga, the



Fig. 1.—PIT FOR ROOTS.

Purple-top Swede; the Aberdeen turnip is better than the white, and nearly as good as the ruta-baga; the white turnip has the ad-

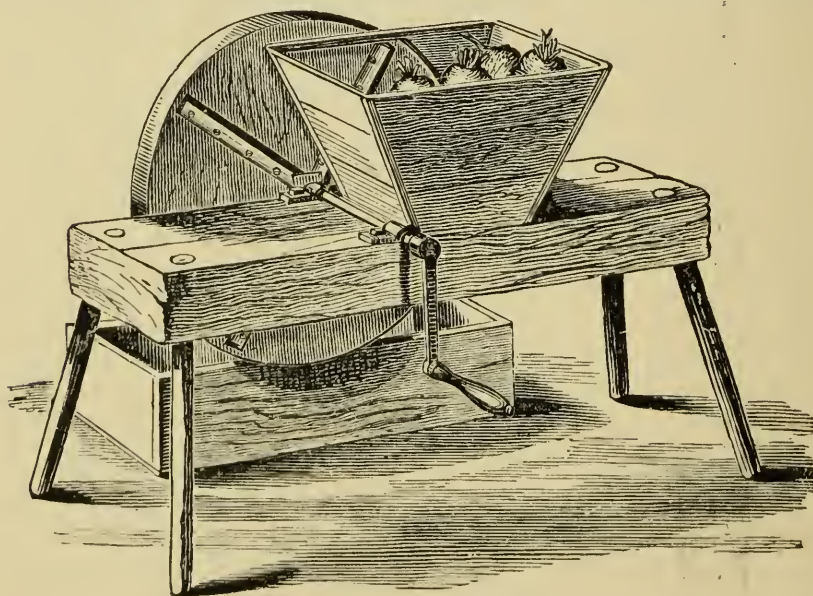


Fig. 2.—ROOT-CUTTER.

vantage that it can be sown late and follow an oat, barley, or rye crop. The harvesting is done by cutting off the tops with a sharp



hoe and plowing a furrow on one side of the row of roots, when they may be pulled from the ground with the hoe or by drawing a dull harrow over the field. The crop is saved by keeping the roots in cellars or pits. Pits are simply conical heaps covered with straw and earth sufficient to keep out the frost, a foot of straw and a few inches of earth being sufficient protection, (see fig. 1). Roots should be sliced or pulped when fed, as they are more readily eaten,

and there is no danger of the sheep choking by swallowing too large pieces.

A simple cutting machine is shown in fig.

2. It consists of a wooden wheel furnished with long knives set at an angle similar to the irons

in a plane, which cut the roots into thin slices. Fig. 3 is a

pulper in which, instead of knives, there

are 144 sharp chisel points made of quarter-inch steel, (see *a*), by which the roots are

torn into shreds and reduced to pulp.

When crops are fed upon the ground, a special arrangement of temporary fences is used. These are constructed of hurdles, of which there are several kinds. One of the most readily constructed hurdles is made of light stakes pointed at the ends and fastened together with bars of split or sawed saplings or laths, such as are shown at fig. 4. These are made in panels about nine feet long, with stakes five and a half feet high. A line of these hurdles is set across the field, enclosing a plot in which the sheep are confined, until the crop on the ground is consumed. The shepherd takes a light pointed iron bar with which he makes holes in the ground to receive the pointed lower ends of the stakes, and drives them down firmly by striking the tops with a wooden mallet. As the crop is eaten, the line of hurdles is moved along the field until the whole is consumed. Much economy in labor of setting the hurdles may be exercised by laying out the plots in a certain manner. For instance, if a square field of ten acres is to be fed off, the

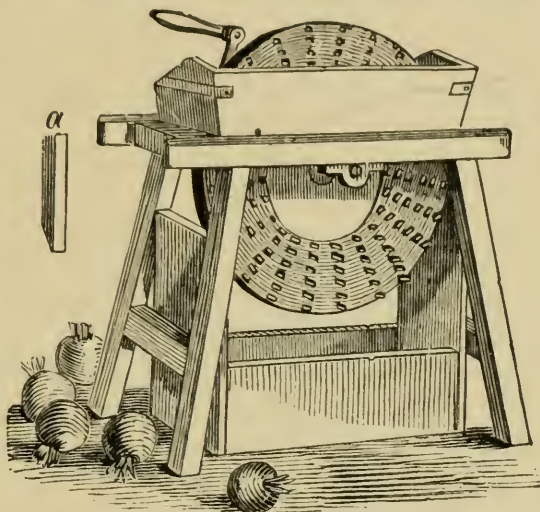


Fig. 3.—ROOT PULPER.

plan shown in fig. 5 will be found very convenient. The distance across the field is 220 yards. This is the least length of hurdles that can be used. But if the field is divided off into strips across, the whole of the hurdles must be moved each time, and if the field

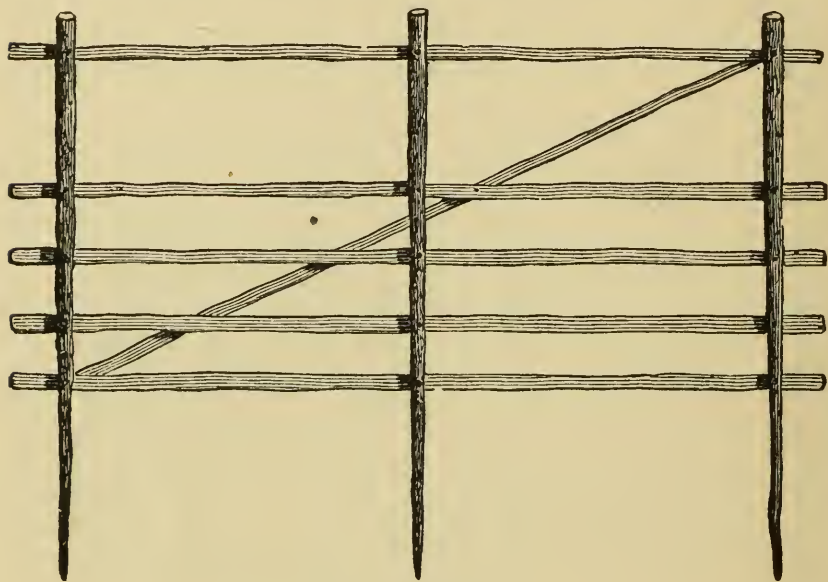


Fig. 4.—HURDLE.

is divided into eight strips, there will be seven removals of every hurdle, or the whole length of netting. In the plan here shown, only half this work is necessary, and a field may be divided into eight sections by moving half the hurdles seven times. For instance, plot 1 is fed by placing the hurdles from *a* to *b*, and from *c* to *d*. Plot number 2 is fed by moving the line from *c, d* to *b, e*. The next setting of the hurdles is from *c* to *f*, the next from *b* to *g*, the next from *h* to *i*, the next from *b* to *k*, the next, and last, from *l* to *m*. There will be eight settings of 110 yards each, instead of seven of 220 yards each, which would be necessary should the field be fed off in the usual manner of strips across it.

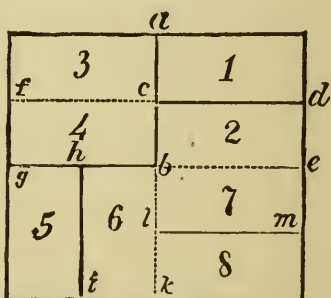


Fig. 5.—PLAN FOR SETTING HURDLES.

In place of these hurdles, netting of cocoa-nut fiber or hempen cord is often used. This is supported by stakes driven into the ground and hooks, (see fig. 6). Netting of this kind is made in

England in lengths of 100 yards, and widths of 4 feet, at about \$9 the 100 yards. At this price it could be imported with profit, and probably cheaper than it could be manufactured here. Another form of hurdles not quite so portable, but more easily moved and set is illustrated at fig. 7. They are 12 feet long, and are made of a stout pole bored with two series of holes 12 inches apart. Stakes six feet long are put into these holes, so that they project from them three feet on each side of the pole. One series of holes is

bored in a direction at right angles to that of the other, and when the stakes are all properly placed, they form a hurdle the end of which looks like the letter X. The engraving shows how these hurdles are made and the method of using them. A row is placed across the field. A strip of ten feet wide is set off upon which the sheep feed. They eat up all the herbage upon this

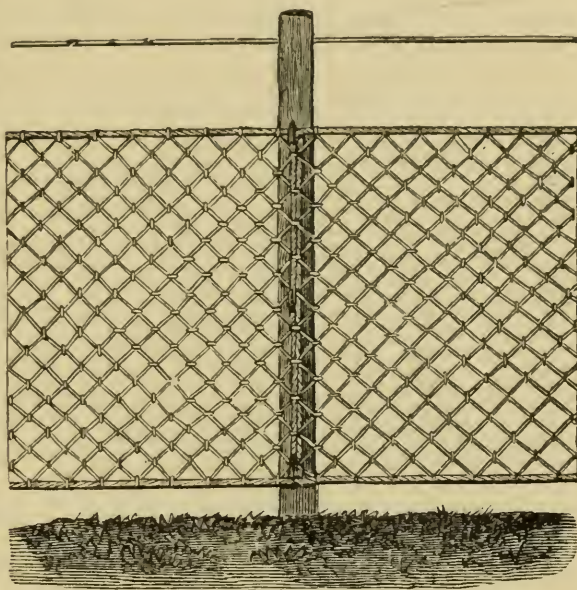


Fig. 6.—SHEEP NETTING.

strip and that which they can reach by putting their heads through the hurdles. The hurdles are then turned over, exposing another strip of forage. When this is fed off the hurdles are again turned over, and so on. The *chevaux-de-frise* presented by the hurdles prevents any trespassing upon the other side of them, and by using two rows the sheep are kept in the narrow strip between them. Their droppings are therefore very evenly spread over the field, and it is very richly fertilized by them. At night the sheep are taken off, and when the field has been fed over, they are brought back again to the starting point and commence once more to eat their way along. When the crop is cut and fed to the sheep, a somewhat different arrangement is made. This may be made a valuable means of improving land. A badly run-down field infested with weeds, may be cleared of rubbish, fertilized, and



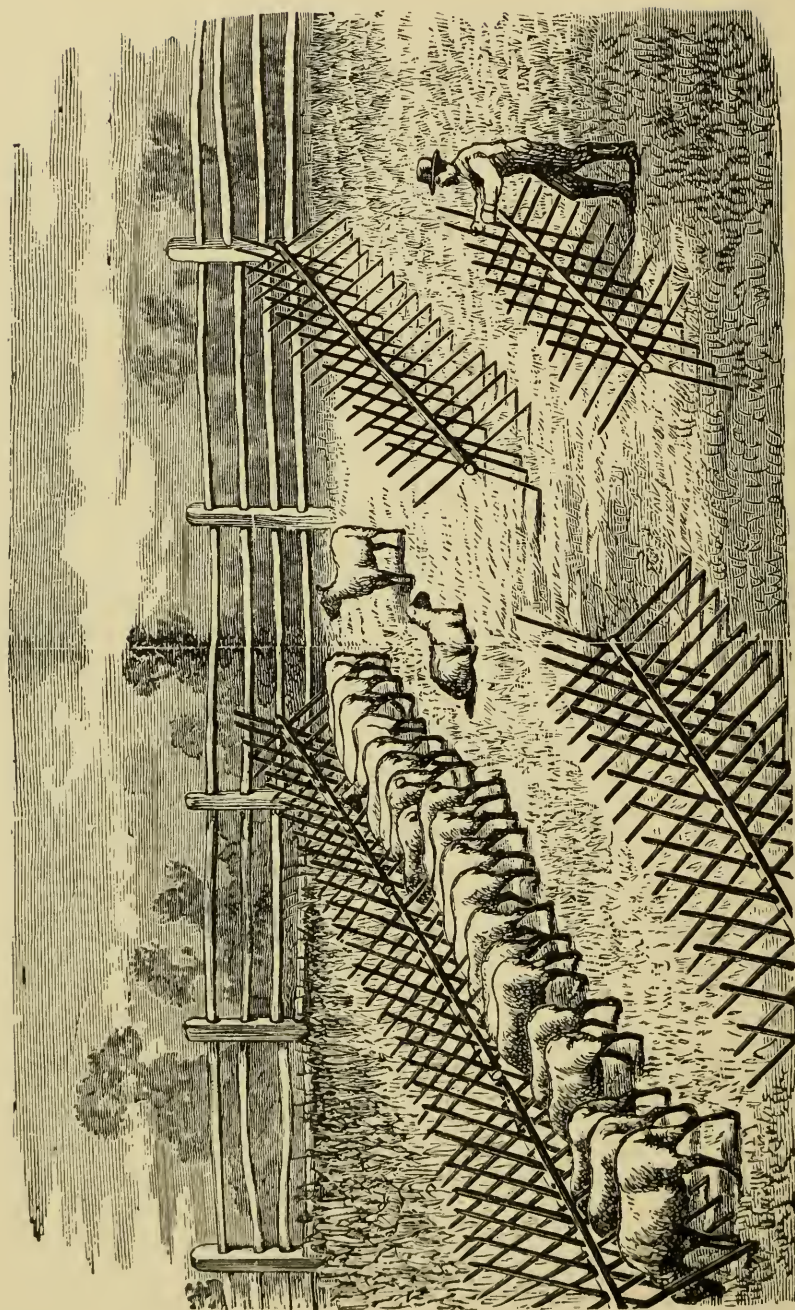


FIG. 7.—PENNING SHEEP IN PORTABLE HURDLES.

brought into grass or clover by judicious management in this way. Portions of such a field may be set off with hurdles as before described, a rough shed erected in which the sheep may be secured at night, and in which an ample supply of bedding or dry earth, or other absorbent is placed beneath them, and here the crop grown upon another part of the farm, aided by purchased food, if such be available, is fed in portable troughs or racks. A very convenient rack is the one shown in fig. 8. This is extremely portable, and may be moved from one part of the field to another with great ease. Where sheep are permanently kept, and fixed arrangements are made for the flock, it is frequently found convenient to provide a permanent and safe shed, in a central position, in which they may be confined at night, and from which they can be turned into different fields or portions of the farm. A shed that has been found very convenient in use is shown at fig. 9. It is built at the center of four fields, and has doors opening into each of them, and is so arranged that it may be entirely closed from all but the one which may be in use at the time.

For the protection of the sheep at night, small paddocks may be fenced in around this shed, and safety from dogs secured by the use of dog guards. These consist of wires made to run above the fence or at right angles with the top of it, as shown at figures 10 and 11.

The separation of the flock into parts consisting of ewes and lambs, weaned lambs and weaklings, and rams and wethers, is very necessary. Ewes and nursing lambs should be provided with the best and tenderest pastures; the weaned lambs and weak sheep should have a place where they can be furnished with some extra feed without interference from stronger neighbors, and rams and wethers may do well enough on the coarser herbage. A frequent change of pasture is very advantageous for the flock. Sheep naturally love change, and after they have wandered over a

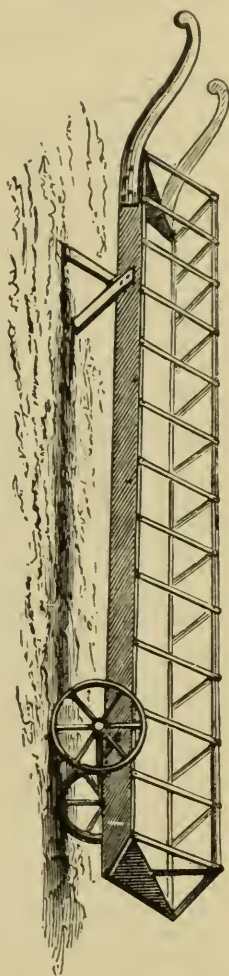


Fig. 8.—PORTABLE FEED RACK.



field will become restless, and try to escape. The best method of keeping them contented and quiet, is to change their pasture as soon as they are observed to wander about restlessly. They are

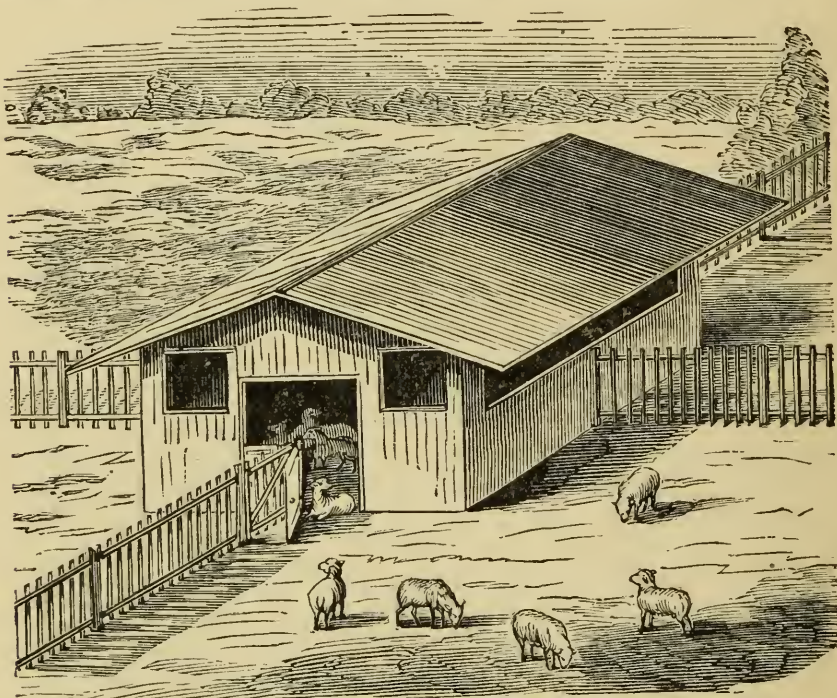


Fig. 9.—SHEEP SHED.

then losing flesh. To restrict sheep to one kind of food for a period of more than thirty days, has been found to seriously impair their health. "Fresh fields and pastures new" are therefore necessary to their welfare, and their health cannot be maintained

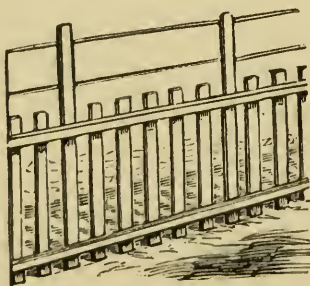


Fig. 10.—DOG GUARD.

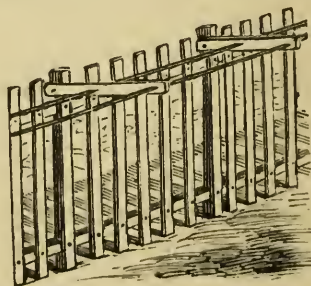


Fig. 11.—DOG GUARD.

unless this peculiarity is recognized and accommodated. It is better to divide fields into paddocks where small flocks are kept,

and where the pastures are extensive, to reduce the size and increase the number of the fields. Where the pasture is an open, unfenced tract, the flock should be driven some distance to a new locality every month.

The attention of the shepherd during the summer season will be constantly exercised in seeing that every portion of the flock receives a proper share of the pasture, that the pasture is not overstocked; that proper shelter is provided from midday heats; that failure in pasture is immediately remedied by a supply of fresh green fodder or extra food, such as wheat-bran, oil-cake-meal, or corn-meal; that pure water is supplied at least twice a day; that a certain portion of salt, or a mixture of salt and sulphur is provided and given regularly; that on the first symptom of indisposition, affected sheep are removed from the flock to some place where they may receive proper care and medicine; that the attacks of flies are warded off by proper preventives; that parasitic enemies are destroyed, and in short in caring in every possible way for the welfare of his charge, watching closely for the most minute evidence of the first symptom of trouble that may occur, always remembering that "an ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure." To this end he should study closely the habits of his sheep in health, make himself thoroughly acquainted with the symptoms of disease and the habits and methods of attacks of those living enemies which trouble the flock, and be prepared by adequate and exact knowledge of the proper preventives and remedies, to apply them instantly, correctly, and effectively.

---

## CHAPTER III.

### MANAGEMENT OF EWES AND LAMBS.

In the management of sheep, how to procure the most profit from the flock is the greatest consideration. It is not exactly how to increase the flock most rapidly, nor to produce the heaviest carcasses or fleeces, but to produce such animals as will return the most money for the expenditure and labor involved. In some localities the sale of an early lamb will bring in more money than that of the mother with its fleece. Where there is a market for lambs, it is evidently the most profitable to keep such sheep,

---

and to keep them in such a way as will produce the highest priced lambs. Where mutton is the most profitable, there a different management must be adopted, and frequently a different breed of sheep must be kept. Where wool only is the object, still another different course will be chosen. Whichever end is to be gained, the care of the breeding ewes and the lambs will be a subject of much solicitude. But what would be a proper course in one case would not be at all proper in another. A few general principles are involved in the management of ewes and lambs, which will first be explained, after which the special management proper to be adopted for each special case will be considered.

The period of gestation of the ewe is 150 to 153 days. Five months in round numbers may be taken as the period during which the ewe carries a lamb. The coupling of the ewes and rams should be so timed, that the lambs may be dropped at the most desirable season. It will be found a great convenience to mark the rams and ewes, or such of them as may be selected to breed stock animals from. Where a small flock only is kept, or where special care is given to the improvement of the breed, every sheep should be marked by a number, that the time of its coupling may be noted, and the date of the expected birth of the lamb be known.

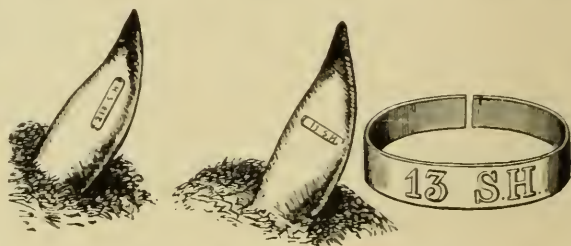


Fig. 12.—METALLIC EAR-MARKS.

The best method of marking is by means of metallic ear marks, (fig. 12), made by C. H. Dana, of West Lebanon, N. H., inserted in the ear in different ways, to distinguish the sexes easily. The method of keeping these records may be as follows: A book is provided which is ruled with six columns. At the head of these columns are written the number of the ewe, that of the ram, the date of service, the expected time of the lamb's appearance, the date when it is actually dropped, and any remarks worthy of note. The following diagram exhibits this clearly:

| No. of Ewe. | No. of Ram. | When served.  | To Lamb.     | Lambd.       | Remarks. |
|-------------|-------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|----------|
| 137         | 4           | Sept. 26, '75 | Feb. 26, '76 | Feb. 28, '76 | Twins.   |

Under the head of remarks should be written anything that may be desirable to remember in regard to the character of the produce of the animals coupled. A ewe that produces a fine, large, active



lamb, that is a good nurse, and that rears a profitable market lamb, or that rears twins successfully, is a valuable animal to retain in the flock so long as she remains productive. Such ewes have been kept until 10 or 12, or even 16 years old, and to be able to identify a ewe of this kind is very necessary when the greatest profit is the object sought, and more especially in those cases when the special business is to rear market lambs or increase the flock rapidly. No more than 30 ewes should be apportioned to one ram in any season, unless he be a full grown one and in vigorous health, and it would be well to observe the rules laid down in a succeeding chapter especially devoted to breeding, for the management of the ram at this season. If the ram is equal to the work, 50 ewes may be given to him, but it is better to err on the safe side in this matter, as overwork simply means barren ewes and loss of lambs. At the breeding season the ram should be smeared upon the brisket every day with a mixture of raw linseed oil and red ocher, so that he will leave a mark upon each ewe that may be served. As the ewes are served they are to be drafted from the flock and placed in a field or yard by themselves. Two rams should not be kept together in a small breeding flock, as quarreling and fighting are certain to result and great damage may occur. If two rams are necessary, each may be used on alternate days. Wethers are a nuisance in a flock of ewes at this season, disturbing them and keeping them and themselves from feeding. A plan followed with advantage where the flock consists of heavy bodied sheep, and where the necessary attention can be given, is to keep the ram in a yard or paddock by himself, out of sight of the ewes, and to allow a wether to run with them. As each ewe comes in season, the wether singles her out and keeps company with her. On the return of the flock from the pasture at night, the ewe or ewes in season are turned in to the ram until they are served, when they may be removed at once, or left with him until the morning. In the morning, if any ewes have come into heat during the night, they may be served before the flock is turned into the pasture. This is continued until it is known that all the ewes are in lamb. By this method a ram may be made to serve double the number of ewes that he would if allowed indiscriminate access to them, and exhaust himself in useless and needless repeated exertions.

As soon as the ewes have been served, the time of each is entered in the record as previously described. They are carefully preserved from all worry by dogs and needless driving or handling. Peace and quietness at this season will tend to the production of

quiet and docile lambs. The shepherd should make himself very familiar with them, and by giving salt or meal in the hand, or a small dish, reduce them to a condition of perfect docility. Any ewes that have either refused the ram or have failed to breed, should be dosed with two ounces of epsom salts and be stinted in their feed for a few days to reduce their condition. This will generally be effective in bringing them into season. Good fair condition is better than an excess of fat, but ewes in poor condition cannot be expected to produce other than poor, weak lambs; neither will an excessively fat ewe produce a strong lamb. Some extra food will now be needed by the ewes, and should be given at first in small quantities. Bran, crushed malt, and crushed oats and corn mixed, are the best kinds of food. Oil-cake, either of cotton-seed or linseed, unless used with great caution, is not always a healthful food for ewes in lamb. Any food that actively affects the bowels, either way, is to be avoided. Half a pint a day may be given of the first mentioned foods, and a change from one to another may be frequently made. So long as pasture is to be had, this allowance will be sufficient. When the winter feeding commences, the ration of grain should be gradually increased until, at the period when lambing time approaches, a pint daily is given. Cold watery food is highly dangerous at this time, and roots should not be given in large quantities, nor at all unless pulped and mixed with cut hay and the grain. Turnips or other roots that have been highly manured with superphosphate of lime has been said by several experienced English breeders to be productive of abortion. Water should be given in small and frequent quantities. It is best to have running water or water from a well always at hand for the ewes. If the ewes have not heretofore been kept apart from the rest of the flock, they should now be separated. The general treatment of the ewes up to this time should be such as will keep them free from all excitement, and in good, healthful condition. The record should now be consulted, and as the ewes near their time they should be removed into a part of the stables or sheep barn, where each one can have a small pen to herself. These pens should be made so that light can be shut out if desired. Here they are permitted to drop their lambs in perfect quiet; by this means few ewes will disown their lambs, and no lambs will be lost by creeping into feed racks or out of the way places. The pens should not be larger than 5 x 4 feet. As soon as the lamb is dropped and the ewe has owned and licked it, and the lamb has once sucked, all danger, except from gross carelessness, is passed. The ewe will be greatly helped by a drink of

slightly warm, thin oat-meal gruel well salted. The lamb will be benefitted by a teaspoonful of castor oil, given in new milk, if the first evacuations do not pass away freely. These are apt to be very glutinous and sticky, and by adhering to the wool to close the bowel completely unless removed. Warm water should be used to soften and remove these accumulations. The anus and surrounding wool should then be smeared with pure castor oil. If the lamb is not sufficiently strong to reach the teats and suck, it should be assisted once or twice. Any locks of wool upon the ewe's udder, that may be in the way, should be clipped. If the lamb is scoured, a teaspoonful of a mixture of one pint of peppermint water and one ounce of prepared chalk should be given every three hours, until it is relieved. When the ewe refuses to own the lamb, she may be confined between two small hurdles, as shown in fig. 13. Two light stakes are driven in the ground close together to confine

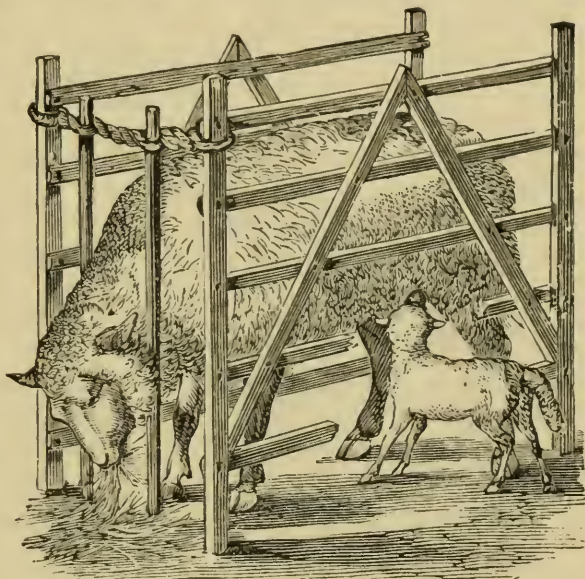


Fig. 13.—HURDLES FOR EWE.

the ewe's head and keep her from butting the lamb. If she is disposed to lie down, as some obstinate ones will do, a light pole is passed through the hurdles resting upon the lower bar beneath her belly. Thus confined during the day, she is helpless, and if the lamb is lively, it will manage to get its supply of food. The ewe should be released at night. One day's confinement is often sufficient to bring an obstinate ewe to reason.

A twin lamb, or one deprived of its dam, that may need to be reared by hand, may easily be fed upon cows' milk. A fresh cow's milk is the best fitted for this purpose. Ewe's milk is richer in solid matter than that of the cow, and the addition of a teaspoonful of white refined sugar to the pint of cow's milk will make it more palatable to the lamb. At first not more than a



quarter of a pint of milk should be given at once. The milk should be freshly drawn from the cow, and warmed up to 100 degrees before it is fed. A convenient method of feeding milk to a lamb is to use a small tin can with a long spout, such as is used for oil. An air-hole is punched in the cover or cork and a piece of sponge covered with a cloth is tied upon the end of the spout. The flow is thus made easy and equal, and the lamb sucks in a natural manner. The accompanying illustration, (fig. 14), shows the method. A very short time is sufficient to familiarize the lamb with this kind of foster mother. To encourage the flow of milk in the ewe



Fig. 14.—FEEDING LAMBS.

and the corresponding growth of the lambs, the food of the ewes should be of the best character. Clover hay, bran, and crushed oats, with some pea-meal, are the most preferable foods, producing a rich milk in abundance. The ewes must not be allowed to fall off in condition, or the lambs will fail. During mild weather sugar beets may be given in moderate quantity with advantage, but mangels or Swede turnips, (ruta-bagas), should be avoided as too watery and deficient in nutriment, and productive of scours in the lamb. In cold weather roots are apt to reduce the temperature of the animal too suddenly if given in any but small quantities, and consequently decrease the flow of milk. Pea straw is a favorite and nutritious food for sheen, but it will be found profit-



able to give only the very best at hand to nursing ewes. The after growth and condition of the lambs will greatly depend upon the maintenance of a thrifty and continuous growth during the first three months of their existence.

At the age of a week the operations of docking and castrating the male lambs, may be safely performed. At this age the young animal suffers but little, there is no loss of blood, and the wounds heal by the first intention. The rough and ready method of clipping off the tail an inch from the rump, first drawing the skin upwards, and of clipping off the scrotum and testicles altogether with a pair of sharp sheep-shears, will be found perfectly safe if done before the lamb is two weeks old. The nerves being very slightly sensitive at this time, the painful, and when later performed, dangerous operation of emasculation is only slightly felt, and within an hour a lamb bereft of tail and generative organs will frequently be seen skipping playfully in the sunshine. To dock an older lamb is a more troublesome operation. To do this with facility, a block of wood about a foot high, a sharp, broad chisel, and a wooden mallet, are required. The operator stoops with bended knees, the block being in front of him, takes the lamb with its head between his knees and its tail in his left hand, holding the chisel in his right hand. Backing the lamb's rump up close to the block, he lays the tail upon it, and drawing back the skin of the tail up to the rump, holds the chisel lightly upon the tail close to and below the fingers of the left hand. When all is ready he directs an assistant to strike the chisel smartly with the mallet, by which the tail is instantly severed about two inches from the root. A pinch of powdered bluestone (sulphate of copper), is placed on the wound, and the lamb is released. To castrate an old lamb with safety, the scrotum should be opened by a long free incision with a sharp knife at the lower point, the animal being at the time turned upon its back and secured in that position. The scrotum should be held in the hand tightly enough to keep the skin tense. The cut should be made only through the skin and coats of the testicle, and not into the gland, by which a great deal of pain is spared to the animal. The gland will escape from the scrotum at once if the opening is made large enough. It may be taken in the left hand and the cord and vessels scraped apart, *not cut*, by which bleeding is prevented and healing made more certain and rapid. The opening being made at the bottom of the scrotum, allows the blood and any pus that forms in the wound, to escape freely. It might probably be beneficial to insert a small plug of tow in the wound, projecting out of

it a short distance to prevent the edges from healing until the inflammation has subsided. This method of operation is a safe one, and if it is neatly done, the losses need not be one per cent, while frequently three lambs out of five may be lost by any other method.

While the lambs are still with the ewes, and although the ewes may be well fed with a special view to the thriftiness of the lambs, yet a supply of additional food for the latter will be of great advantage to them. To furnish a young animal with all the food that it can digest, and that of the choicest character, is to create a sturdy, thrifty, strong constituted animal that will be prolific in reproduction and long lived. To advance the maturity of an animal is also to lengthen its life, for it matters not at which part of its productive career we add a year, it certainly, so far as profit is concerned, lives a year longer for us. If a yearling ewe can be made to produce a healthful, strong lamb, or a lamb can be brought by care to maturity for the market at eighteen months instead of thirty months, this result is simply equal to a profit of 40 per cent. And feed is the agent by which this profit is secured, of course made available by proper care in selecting the breeding stock. To provide the means whereby the lambs may procure the extra feed needed for their rapid development, many contrivances have been brought into use. Generally these are modifications of the plan of providing a pen or yard adjoining that in which the ewes are kept, with "creep holes" in the fence through which the lambs can gain access to it. In this yard some feed, consisting of oats, rye, and wheat bran ground together very finely, is placed in troughs or boxes, and lightly salted. They will soon find this, and will resort to it several times a day. A very simple and convenient "lamb creep" is figured at fig. 15, and has been illustrated and described in an English journal, the *Agricultural Gazette*. It is very frequently used by English farmers, and is worthy of being adopted by us. It consists of a small double gate or two half gates set at such a distance apart that the lamb can easily force itself through between them. An upright roller on each side of the opening assists the lamb in getting through the space, and prevents it from rubbing or tearing its wool. The gates are pivoted at top and bottom, so that they will open a little either way; a wooden spring being fixed so as to keep them closed after the lamb has passed in or out. The lambs pass in or out at will. Creeps of this kind can be made so as to occupy a panel of fence or a gate-way, and of a portable character, so that they can be easily fixed to the fence-post on each side by a wire or withe, and removed

when no longer needed. But, by whatever means it may be done, the lambs should be supplied with some additional concentrated and nutritious feed. As a gentle laxative in case of constipation, a few ounces of linseed oil-cake-meal will be found sufficient, and far better than physic. Linseed oil, (raw), or castor oil, a tea-spoonful of either at a dose, will be found safe and effective for either constipation or diarrhea, unless of a serious character.

As lambs progress towards the period for weaning, the extra

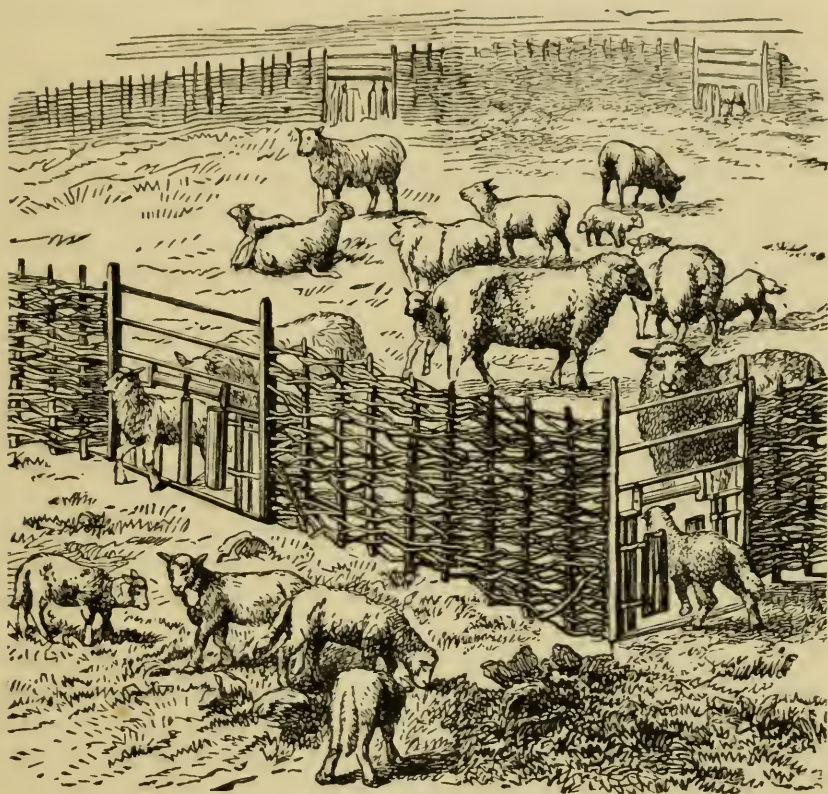


Fig. 15.—LAMB CREEP.

food should be gradually increased, unless they can be removed to a good pasture of short, tender grass. In this case even a small allowance at night on their return to the fold will be beneficial. The weaning should be very gradually done. The sudden removal of the lambs from their dams is injurious to both. It too abruptly deprives the lambs of their most easily digested and most agreeable food. It forces them to load the stomach with food for which it is hardly yet prepared, and suddenly arrests their growth



both by a stinting of food and by the nervous irritation consequent upon their sudden deprivation. The dams in full flow of milk, thus at once deprived of the means of relief, are subjected to the engorgement of the udder, with the consequent congestion of all the organs connected therewith. This shock is very injurious, and frequently produces inflammatory disorders of the blood or garget. To avoid these ill effects of the sudden change, it is well to remove the lambs to a distant pasture, along with some dry ewes or wethers for company. The novel experience of a fresh pasture will cause them to forget their dams, and they will utter no complaints nor manifest any uneasiness. At night they should be turned into the fold with the ewes, whose full udders they will speedily relieve. By withdrawing any extra feed hitherto given to the ewes, somewhat gradually, (in no case is it wise to make a sudden change in the management of sheep), their supply of milk will gradually decrease, and in two weeks the whole of the lambs may be weaned with perfect safety to themselves and the ewes.

After having been weaned, the lambs should have the first choice of pasture and the best and tenderest cuttings of the fodder crops. Many farmers have found it advantageous in every way to turn newly weaned lambs into a field of corn in the month of August. The corn is too far grown to be injured, the suckers only will be nibbled by the lambs, and the weeds which grow up after the corn is laid by, will be eaten closely. The lambs also have the benefit of a cool shade, and where such a field can be conveniently applied to this purpose, there are several reasons why it might well be done.

The condition of the ewes must not be neglected at this time. The chief danger is in regard to those that are heavy milkers. Such sheep should be closely watched, and the milk drawn by hand from those whose udders are not emptied by the lambs. The first approach to hardness or heat in the udder should be remedied by an immediate dose of an ounce of epsom salts dissolved in water, and mixed with a teaspoonful of ground ginger. The next two days 20 grains of saltpeter should be given each morning and evening, to increase the action of the kidneys. These remedies will generally relieve the udder, and will tend to greatly reduce the secretion of milk. If hay is given in place of grass, and the ewe confined in a cool darkened pen, the drying up of the milk will be hastened.

As the improvement of the flock can be better made from within than by giving the sole attention to bringing new blood from



without, it will be very important to select the best lambs, both of rams and ewes, for breeders. The selection should be made chiefly in reference to the purposes for which the flock is kept, and strength of constitution, rapidity of growth, size, tendency to fat; fineness, length or quality of wool, and prolificness and certainty of breeding, in the parents as well as, so far as can be judged of, in the lambs themselves, should be made the tests by which the selection is determined. If the production of early lambs for market is the object, the produce of those ewes which bring single lambs of large size and quick growth will be chosen to increase the flock; if the production of mutton sheep, then those lambs from ewes which drop twins, and are good nurses, ought to be kept; and if wool of any particular kind is desired, then the selection should be made chiefly in reference to that. On no account should weakly lambs, or those ewes which are poor nurses, or fail to breed, or which exhibit tenderness of constitution, or are wanderers, or of uneasy, restless dispositions, be retained; but such unprofitable animals should be closely weeded out and fattened for sale or for slaughter. The choice of ram lambs is of chief importance, for the influence of the ram runs through the flock, while that of the ewe is confined to her produce alone. To select a lamb for a stock ram is a matter requiring a knowledge of the principles of breeding, and some tact and experience. The latter qualifications cannot be acquired from books, but must be gained by practice; nevertheless, much as to the selection of lambs may be learned from a careful consideration of what will be found in the succeeding chapter, which is specially devoted in part to this important branch of the shepherd's knowledge.

The proper age for breeding differs with the class of sheep bred. The Merino is not mature enough for breeding until fully two or three years old. Other breeds which mature more quickly are ripe for breeding as yearlings, but there is nothing gained by suffering any sheep less than a year old to reproduce. A young ram in its second year may be allowed to serve a few ewes, if he is vigorous and well grown. A ram at two years may serve 30 ewes in a season, and after that from 50 to 60 or 70, according to the manner in which he is kept, and if he is restricted to no more than one or two services of each ewe. The strength and vigor of the lamb certainly depends on that of the ram by which it is sired, as well as on the condition and character of the ewe. Ewe lambs of less than a year old should be kept in a separate flock by themselves where they may not be disturbed by the rams. The second year they are capable of breeding, and if they have been well

cared for, will produce as large lambs and as many twins as older sheep. The young ewes having their first lambs are apt to be nervous, and need careful attention at yeaning time; it is then that the great convenience resulting from having a docile and friendly flock, well acquainted with, and confiding in, their shepherd, is manifest. The young ewes should not be put to the ram until the older ones are served, so that they will not drop their lambs until the spring is well advanced, and the pressure upon the shepherd becomes lighter. As a rule they are poor nurses, and if the season is cold, will lose many lambs. If they are not allowed to have lambs until April or May, so much the better; it will then be necessary to keep them from the ram until November and December. Difficulty in parturition is sometimes experienced with young ewes, and assistance is often needed. This should be given with the utmost gentleness and tenderness. When the presentation is all right and natural, and the fore feet appear, but difficulty occurs in ejecting the head, a very slight and slow drawing upon the feet may help the ewe in expelling the lamb. Sometimes in her nervous struggles the head may be turned backwards, and does not appear when the fore legs have protruded. In this case the lamb should be gently forced backwards, and the hand or fingers, well oiled with linseed oil, and the finger nails being closely pared, are inserted, and the head gently brought into position, when it will be expelled without further trouble. For more difficult and abnormal presentations, the services of an experienced shepherd will be needed, but such cases are very rare, and will very seldom occur if the flock has been carefully attended to, and has not been overdriven, or worried by dogs, or knocked about by horned cattle. When a ewe loses her lamb it is best to make her adopt one of another ewe's twins. This may be done by rubbing the skin of the live lamb with the dead one, removing the dead one and shutting up the ewe and live lamb together in a dark pen. When a lamb loses her dam, it may be given to a ewe that has lost her lamb, or from which her lamb has been taken, or with care it may be brought up by hand without difficulty. In every considerable flock it will pay to have a fresh cow on hand at the lambing season, to fill the place of foster mother to disowned or abandoned lambs, or to assist those whose dams for any reason are short of milk.

The question as to when a lamb becomes a sheep, although of no practical utility, has sometimes been of sufficient importance to require a decisive reply. A legal decision was given in an English court not long since, which is probably as reasonable as

we may expect, and may be accepted as being authoritative. The question arose out of the killing of some sheep on a railroad by a passing train, and it was denied that the complaint was properly made, the animals being lambs, and not sheep. The judge decided that lambs ceased to be lambs, and became sheep as soon as they had acquired their first pair of permanent teeth. This change of teeth generally occurs when the lamb is a year old. At this period the middle pair of the first teeth drop out, and a pair of the permanent incisors appear. At one year and nine months, two more of the first teeth are dropped and two more permanent incisors, one on each side of the former pair, appear. Nine months later, two more permanent incisors appear in a similar manner, and nine months later still, another pair are produced, so that at three years and a quarter the sheep has eight permanent incisors or nippers, and is then called a full-mouthed or perfect sheep. These periods of dentition are irregular, and in some of the early maturing breeds, the first pair of permanent teeth will appear before the end of the first year, and at 16 months, four permanent incisors may be found. The earlier maturity of the high bred and high fed races of sheep, such as the Leicester, Cotswold and Shropshire, sometimes amounts to a gain over the common breeds of nearly a year in time, and full-mouthed sheep of no more than two years and a half old are not uncommonly met with.

The diseases to which lambs are subject are but few, and those are mainly the result of carelessness in their management. The lamb, which appears so delicate and tender an animal, is really hardy, and resists much ill treatment, else with so little consideration as they usually receive, the race would soon become almost extinct. Damp and cold are especially to be guarded against in the spring, and filthy yards at all seasons. With clean pens and dry, clean bedding, they will resist the severe dry colds of a northern January, and thrive and grow while snow storms rage, if only well sheltered. Sunshine has a remarkable effect upon lambs, and the warmth of the sun will often revive and strengthen a weak lamb that appears past relief. Extremes of damp and impure air in close pens, and bad drinking water, will produce diarrhea and paralysis, and these are the chiefly fatal disorders to which they are subject. Constipation is produced by want of proper laxative food, and permitting them to feed on dry, withered herbage that has lost its nutritive qualities beneath the storms of a winter. If the directions as to their treatment heretofore given, are followed, there will rarely be any need of remedial measures, and prevention will be found better than any amount of cure. If,



notwithstanding all possible care, some weakly lambs are found to require treatment, the simple purgatives already mentioned in this chapter, viz: a teaspoonful of castor or raw linseed oil will be found effective, after two or three doses, in removing the troublesome matter from their intestines, and restoring the bowels to healthful action. If in any case, a stimulant seems to be needed, as when great weakness and prostration are present, the safest is a teaspoonful of gin, given in a little warm water with sugar. A still more gentle stimulant and anodyne, but one very effective in prolonged diarrhea, is prepared by adding to a pint of peppermint water, one ounce of prepared chalk, a teaspoonful each of tincture of opium and of tincture of rhubarb; it is worthy of the name given to it by shepherds, viz: "lambs cordial," and at the lambing season no shepherd should be without a supply of it. The dose is a teaspoonful for a lamb of a few days old, up to a table-spoonful for one of a month. Exposure to cold rains should be specially guarded against, and if by inadvertence a lamb is found chilled and rigid from such exposure, it may generally be restored by means of a bath of warm water and a teaspoonful of warm sweetened gin and water. After the bath the lamb should be gently dried, wrapped in a warm flannel, and placed near a fire or in a wooden box in a gently heated oven of a common stove. Where the flock is large, and the kitchen is not within reach, the shepherd should have the conveniences of a shed and an old cooking-stove in which he can keep a fire sufficient to heat a water bath, and provide a warm bed in the oven for any lamb that may need such attention; if the flock numbers several hundred head in all, there will seldom be a day in our changeable spring seasons when there will not be one or more patients to be treated. The specific diseases to which lambs are subject will be found treated of at large in Chapter VII.

As the season progresses, and shearing time for the ewes has passed, the lambs will be found covered with ticks, unless care has been exercised to free the flock from this tormenting pest. These ticks are wingless, broad, plump, dark red insects, about a quarter of an inch in length, and covered with a very tough and leathery integument. They are known scientifically as *Melophagus ovinus*, and produce a puparium which is nearly round in shape, red in color, and as large as a radish seed or duck shot. The legs of the tick are short and stout, and it adheres with great tenacity to the wool. By means of a proboscis as long as its head, it pierces the skin and sucks the blood of its victim to such an excess that when numerous, they have been known to almost entirely empty the

veins and deprive a lamb of life. The draft upon the vitality of lambs infested with ticks is very great, and sufficient to arrest their growth altogether. To rid the flock of these pests is therefore a necessary labor in the spring or early summer, and if need be, again in the autumn. The easiest remedy is to dip both sheep and lambs, as soon as the sheep are shorn, and again in August or September, in a decoction of tobacco mixed with sulphur. Coarse plug tobacco, or tobacco stems, which are cheaper than the leaves, and equally effective, are steeped in water at a boiling heat, but not boiling, at the rate of four pounds to twenty gallons of water.



Fig. 16.—DIPPING SHEEP.

One pound of flowers of sulphur is then stirred in the liquid, which is brought to a temperature of 120 degrees, and kept so during the dipping by the addition of fresh hot liquor. During the dipping, the mixture is kept stirred to prevent the sulphur from subsiding. The dip may be conveniently placed in a trough or a tub large enough to allow of the immersion of the sheep or the lamb, which is taken by the feet by two men and plunged into the bath at the temperature mentioned, where it is held for a minute or two until the wool is thoroughly saturated. The animal is then placed in a pen with a raised floor sloping on each side to a trough in the middle, along which the superabundant liquor escapes into a pail or tub placed to receive it. The method of dipping, (shown at

figures 16 and 17), is calculated for small flocks, or for a few hundred lambs. For larger flocks, a larger tank is provided, 12 feet long, three feet wide, and four feet deep. A fenced platform leads from a pen in which the sheep are gathered, up to the edge of the dipping tank, and the sheep are taken one by one from the pen, led up the platform, and pushed into the tank in which the dip is sufficiently deep to cover them. As the sheep plunge into the dip, they are seized, and kept beneath it, except the head, which alone is suffered to emerge above it. If in their struggles a little of the dip should enter their nostrils, no harm results, but the hot tobacco water is, on the contrary, often beneficial to those sheep which are affected by catarrh or grub in the head, and the violent sneezings which follow may help to free them from these troublesome parasites which often inhabit the nasal sinuses. The sheep are rapidly passed from hand to hand along the tank until they reach the end, where there is a sloping plank upon which they can walk up to another platform. Here they are allowed to remain while the excess of dip is squeezed from their wool. From this the

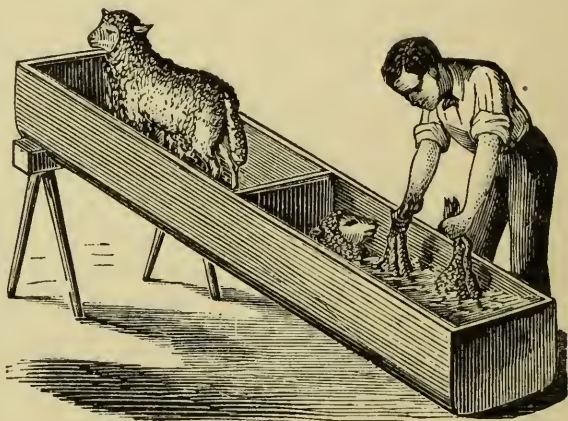


Fig. 17.—TROUGH FOR DIPPING LAMBS.

liquid drains into tubs, and is carried to the boiler to be reheated, and then returned to the tank for use again. The cost of dipping a large flock, numbering several thousands, in this manner twice in the season is five cents a head, and the improvement in the quality of the wool, which results from the cleansing of the skin from dust, grease, and the accumulated refuse of its secretions, and its increase in quantity consequent upon the greater comfort of the sheep and their escape from the persecution of ticks and other parasites, is estimated at 20 cents per head, so that the cost is repaid more than three-fold. The comforting knowledge to the humane shepherd that his flock is freed from a most annoying torment, is also something, which, although it does not enter into a pecuniary calculation, and is not measured by dollars and cents, yet is not on that account unworthy of consideration.



There is no greater satisfaction to the owner of a flock, who cares for his sheep, and takes pleasure in their welfare, and in a measure loves the gentle kindly animals, and is interested in managing them so that they may enjoy all the comfort possible for them, than to know that, so far as any efforts of his are concerned, nothing is left undone that can add to their contentment, and that they are spared every discomfort and pain that it is possible to prevent.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### WINTER MANAGEMENT OF SHEEP.

The change from green, succulent food, to that of a dry and concentrated character, is one that needs to be cautiously made. As the summer departs and the fall rains occur, succeeded in their turn by the more rigorous storms of winter, conditions arise which call for a complete change of management on the part of the shepherd who looks for profit from his flock. It may be a question with some if quality of feed or shelter is the more important consideration in the best management of sheep. Certainly abundant experience has shown that with the most careful and judicious feeding, sheep, which when well tended are in reality hardier than are generally supposed, have passed safely and thriftily through a winter's storms with no more shelter than that afforded by an open shed; and that they have of their own free will refused the shelter, and have chosen to rest upon the bare snow, at times when the air has been dry and clear. But no case has as yet ever occurred in the experience of any shepherd in which sheep have thrived without well selected, proper, and abundant food, and cases are always occurring in which sheep are greatly injured by excessive carefulness in this matter of shelter. To feed well and judiciously, may therefore be regarded as the first duty and interest of the shepherd; and to shelter the flock only so far as to maintain it in healthful condition, avoiding exposure to unusual rigors of heat or storm, will be not exactly a second duty, but one that attaches to this first interest as being intimately associated with it rather than separated from it. Nevertheless, as before a flock can be fed, it is

necessary to have a store of food and a feeding place, it may be well to consider first the subjects of shelters or barns, feed racks, and facilities for watering.

The first requisites for the comfort of sheep in their winter lodging are a dry clean floor, a tight roof, and abundant ventilation. The site of a sheep-house should therefore be well drained, and of such a character that it can be kept clean and free from filth. It should, if possible, be on high ground which slopes each way from it, but at any rate it should slope to the south or south-east. The house should be well roofed and provided with rain troughs and spouts to carry the water away from the yard into either a covered drain or a cistern. It should be open at the front, protected only by a projecting roof, and the walls, if of boards, need not be battened over the joints, as the air which will enter

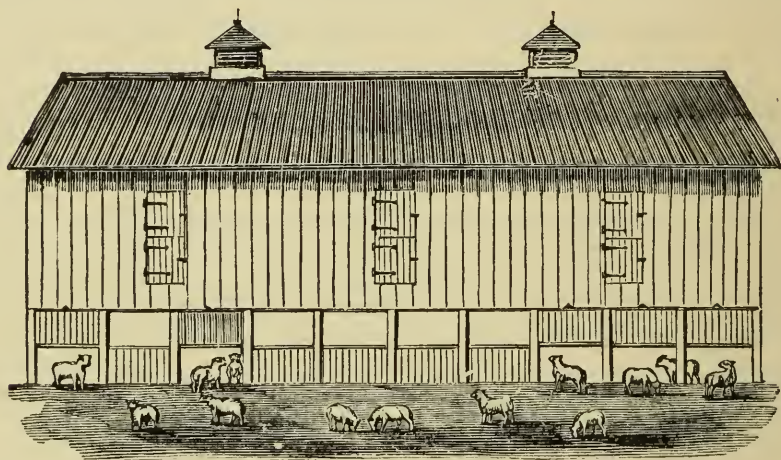


Fig. 18.—SHEEP BARN.

through these cracks will be no more than will be needed to keep that within fresh and pure. Some more carefully protected shelter must be provided for the use of yearning ewes and young lambs, in a part of the house or in another building, but until the appearance of the lambs is looked for, this warmer shelter will not be needed. The loft over the lower apartment will be used for storing hay or other fodder, and space for this purpose may be economized by having the upper floor only so far above the ground floor as will allow the shepherd a comfortable passage beneath it. A building which is well arranged and convenient is shown in figures 18, 19, 20, and 21. The following description with the illustrations are taken from the *American Agriculturist*. It consists of a barn, shown at fig. 18, about 20 feet wide, 16 feet high

from basement to eaves, and as long as desirable. This is intended to store the hay or fodder. The posts, sills, and plates are all 8 inches square, the girts and braces are 4 inches square, the beams  $2 \times 10$ , are placed 16 inches apart, and are cross-bridged with strips, 3 inches wide. The hay is piled inside, so that the feed passage below, over which there are trap-doors, is left uncovered. The hay is thrown down through these doors, and falls upon a sloping shelf, which carries it into the feed racks below, (see fig. 19). The basement under the barn is 8 feet high, and is of stone on three sides; the front is supported by posts 8 inches square, and 8 feet apart. Between each pair of posts a door is hung upon pins, (fig. 20), which fit into grooves in the posts, so that the door may be raised and fastened, in such a manner, as to close the upper half of the space between the posts; or be held suspended half way, leaving the whole open; or be shut down and close the lower half; or be removed altogether. By this contrivance at least half the front

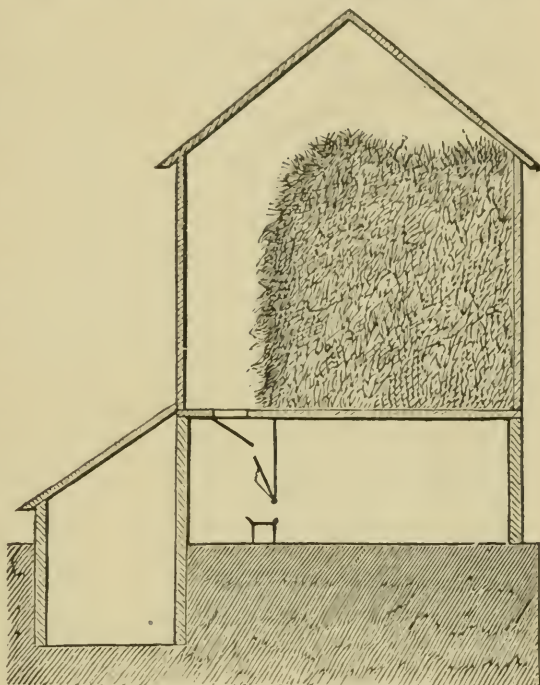


Fig. 19.—SECTION OF BUILDING.

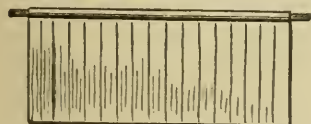


Fig. 20.—HANGING DOOR FOR BARN.

of the basement must be left open, whether the sheep be shut in or out. The floor of the basement should be slightly sloping from rear to front, so that it will always be dry. Fig. 21 shows the plan of the basement. The feed-passage is shown at *c*; the stairway to the root-cellar at *b*, and the root-cellar at *a*. Fig. 19 gives a section of the whole barn. The hay-loft is above, and the passage-way and the doors, by which the hay is thrown down to the feed-racks below; as well as the sloping shelf by which the hay is carried into the feed-racks are shown.



Below the feed-rack is the feed-trough for roots or meal. A door shuts off this trough from the sheep at the front, while the feed is being prepared, and when it is ready, the door is raised, and held up to the feed-rack by a strap or a hook. The feed-rack is closely

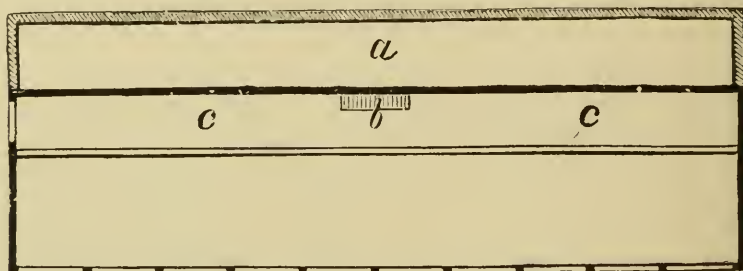


Fig. 21.—GROUND PLAN OF BARN.

boarded behind, and this back part, which is in the feed-passage, slopes forward to the front, so as to carry the hay forward to the bottom. The front of the rack is of upright slats, smoothly dressed, two inches wide, and placed three inches apart. The boards of the feed-trough are smoothly dressed and sand-papered, and all the edges are rounded, so that there is nothing by which the wool may be torn or rubbed off from the sheep's necks. It will be seen by this arrangement, that there is no dangerous thing

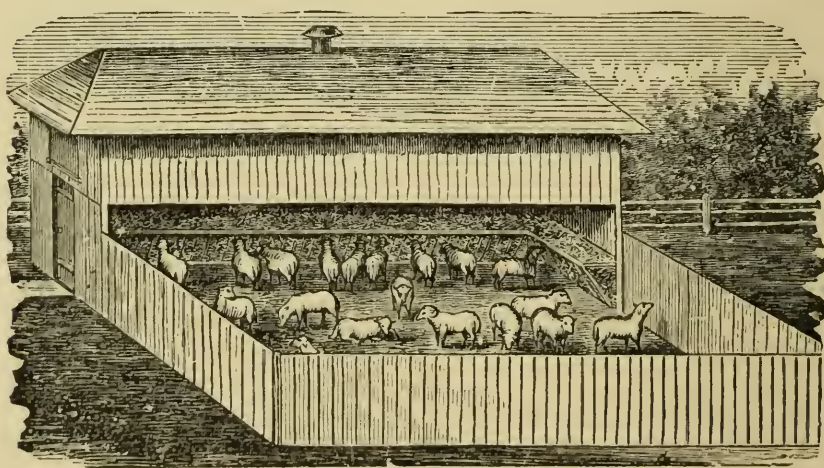


Fig. 22.—SHEEP SHED FOR A SMALL FARM.

by which a sheep or a lamb might be hurt, nor a place where it can get into mischief. The root-cellar is at the rear of the basement, and is reached by the stairs already mentioned. The cost of the barn here described, if built of pine or hemlock lumber, in

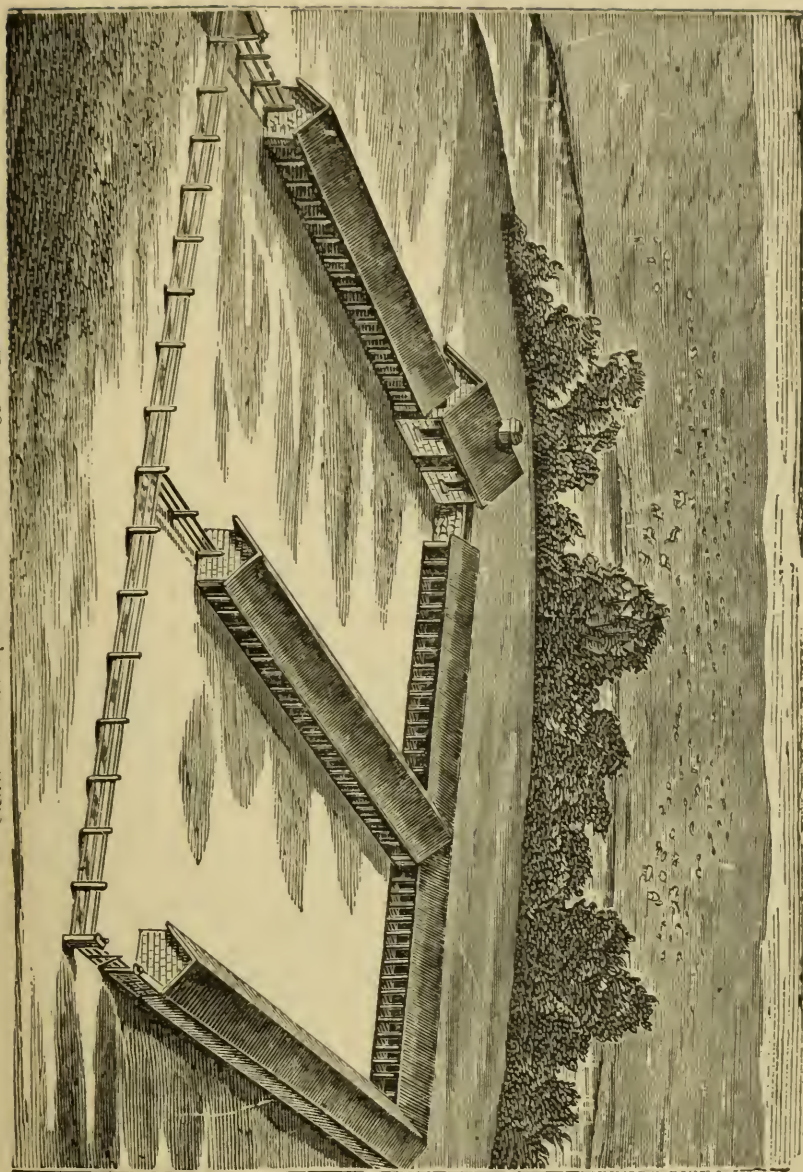


Fig. 23.—MR. GEO. GRANT'S SHEEP SHEDS.



a plain manner, and of sufficient size to accommodate 100 sheep, would be from \$300 to \$500.

Another sheep-house suitable for small farms, that is designed for small flocks, is shown at figure 22. It is altogether open in the front on the ground floor, and is intended to face to the south. This is a very cheap and convenient shed for a small flock; it has an enclosed yard attached to it. A shelter intended for a large flock is shown at figure 23. This building was erected by Mr. George Grant, of Victoria, Kansas, for his flock of 7,000 sheep. The walls are of stone, and the roof of boards. The main structure is 570 feet in length, and the three wings are each of equal length. The width of each of the sheds is 24 feet, and the height of the walls 10 feet. At one corner of the "cor-

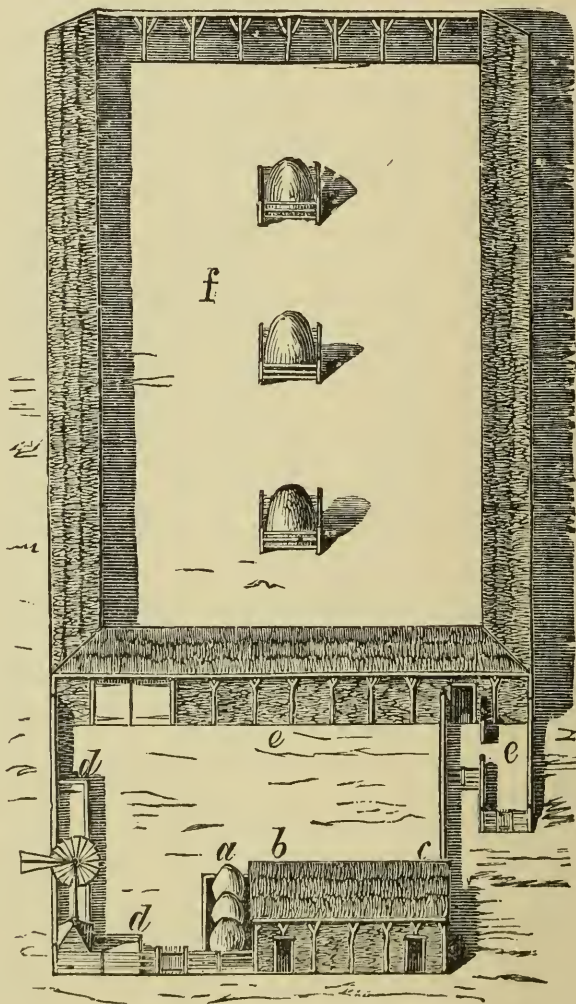


Fig. 24.—MR. SHAW'S SHEEP SHED.

ral," which is the name given on the western plains to such sheds as this and other enclosures, is the shepherd's house, in which he resides, and is at all times near his flock, and able to render immediate attention. A shed of this character is rather costly in its construction, and a small capitalist would find it beyond the limit



of his resources. One of a cheaper construction and less permanent character, but nevertheless of equal value for shelter so long as it lasts, is shown in figure 24. This shed was built by Mr. Shaw, of Syracuse, Kansas, and was found to answer every purpose. It is made of posts set in the ground, which support a single sloping roof that is thatched with coarse hay from the river bottoms adjacent to his location. The enclosure contains a windmill, watering trough, stack-yard, and feed-racks, and is intended to accommodate a flock of 200 to 300 sheep. The length of the enclosure is 200 feet,

and the width 100 feet, making in all 600 feet of shed.

Figure 25 represents the sheep-fold of Mr. Henry Nason, of Orange C. H., Virginia, in which his flock of 300 ewes is sheltered from the weather as well as from dogs and thieves by night. This flock is kept mainly for the production of early lambs for market. Especial attention is given to the com-

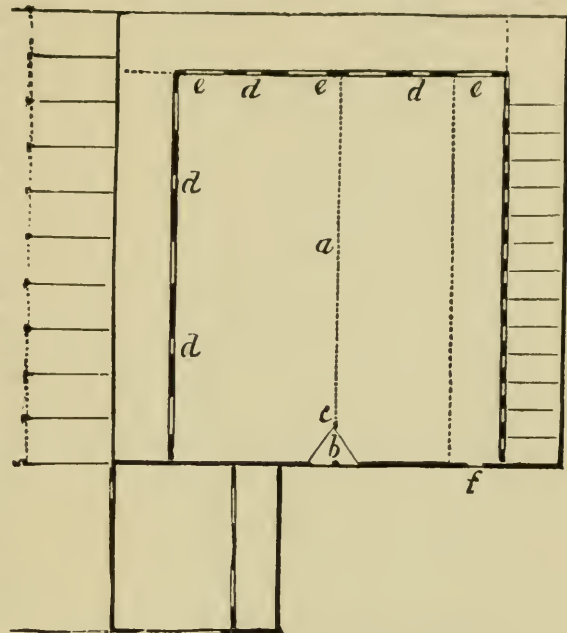


Fig. 25.—PLAN OF MR. NASON'S SHED.

fort and care of the ewes and the lambs, and warm separate pens are provided for them when they require them. The yard, *a*, is 100 feet square, divided by a hurdle fence, shown by the dotted lines, into as many portions as may be desired. The entrance is at *b*, where there is a gate hung upon a post, *c*, in such a way as to open or close each half of the yard. The yard is enclosed on three sides by a shed 10 feet high, with a roof sloping both ways. The ground floor, 7 feet high, is appropriated for sheep pens, and the three feet above for a hay loft. The shed is 12 feet wide, and has a row of separate pens 6 feet wide, upon the north side. On the other sides there are narrow doors for the sheep, seen at *d*, *d*, and sliding shutters, *e*, *e*, 8 feet long, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, which are also used for entrances to the shed. The yard is closed at the front by

a fence 10 feet high. There are no outside windows, and only two doors, and but one of these, that at *f*, is locked from the outside, so that the turning of one key secures the whole enclosure from trespassers. There is a second yard, 150 by 135 feet, upon the south side of the sheep yard, with an open shed facing the south, and divided into pens 9 feet deep, for cows or sheep, and a pig pen 35 feet square, at the south-east of the sheep yards. These sheds are made of inch boards, nailed up and down upon the frame work, and the roof is of boards, with a sufficient pitch to shed rain perfectly.

In estimating the size of the sheds required for any given number of sheep it will be safe to allow 10 square feet of floor to each sheep, when a yard adjoining the shed is provided, and there is abundant ventilation in the shed; and  $12\frac{1}{2}$  square feet when there is no yard, but only the most ample ventilation by means of boards at the eaves, to be let down, and trap-doors in the roof to be opened. Space may be economized if thought desirable, and the expense of the sheds reduced, by having a second floor for the sheep which is reached by means of a sloping passage-way of planks upon which cleats are nailed crosswise to afford a foothold. Sheep will readily ascend a gang-way of this kind, and will choose the upper in preference to the ground floor. The upper floor in this case must be made perfectly close and tight, of matched boards tarred at the joints, and ample dry bedding should be provided to absorb all the moisture. This floor should not be less than seven feet above the ground floor; this will secure sufficient ventilation if the lower doors are double, and the upper halves are kept open, and there are a sufficient number of open windows or ventilating boards or spaces. A shed 20 by 50 feet will comfortably contain 100 moderate-sized sheep; 75 large Cotswold or Leicester sheep have been accommodated in a lean-to shed of this size, with ventilating boards and traps in the roof. In this shed there was a ventilating board arranged near the bottom by partly opening which, a plenty of fresh air could be admitted. On the whole, the sheds with a half open front, that may be closed wholly or partly, with a yard adjoining, will be found preferable to those which are made to be entirely closed.

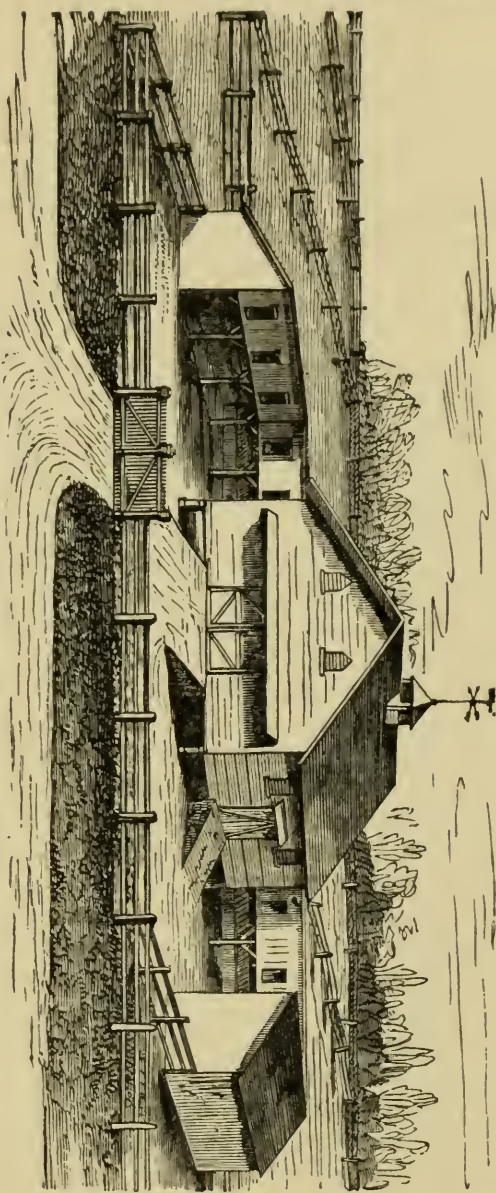
A convenient barn which furnishes space for shearing, room for the storage of wool, pens for lambs and ewes, and lofts for fodder and straw, with ample open sheds and a roomy yard, is shown at figure 26. It can be made larger or smaller, to suit the needs of a large or small flock. The main building, of which this is a representation, is raised four feet from the ground upon posts, and the

space thus gained furnishes additional shelter. This barn has the advantage of being suitable for a cattle barn in case sheep-keeping is abandoned for a time, and is well adapted to either western or eastern sheep or stock farming.

As perfect cleanliness and pure air are necessary to the healthfulness of the flock, the matter of litter in the sheds and yards, as well as the drainage of the roof and floor, are to be well provided for. Eaves-troughs, gutters and waste-pipes should be provided and made to discharge into a drain, which will carry the rain water beneath the ground, away from the yard. The litter should be dry, plentiful, and of a kind that is absorbent. If plentifully given, and if the right kind, it may be allowed to accumulate for the whole winter without removal, and in so doing there will be less odor in the shed than if it were cleaned out weekly. The litter and the droppings are trodden down very compactly, and the mass being thus kept from the access of air, only a very slow decomposition occurs which

gives off no more smell or vapor than can be absorbed by the fresh

Fig. 26.—BARN FOR A SHEEP OR CATTLE FARM.





litter daily thrown down in the shed. Hardwood sawdust, dry seasoned peat or swamp muck, forest leaves, dried spent tan-bark, long or cut straw, chaff, or even sand, make very good litter and absorbents. If a supply of these materials can be procured, sufficient for daily use in a crowded pen or yard, the straw, which would otherwise be needed for this purpose, may with great economy be reserved for fodder. If straw or corn-fodder cut into small pieces, is fed in the racks once a day, there will be a certain portion pulled out on to the floor which will add to the litter. If straw is used for litter, it should be cut into chaff, which will much facilitate the removal of the manure in the spring. This is especially convenient if pea straw is used, for when a quantity of pea straw and manure is trodden together, they form such a tangled mass that it is a most tiresome labor to fork it up and remove it. Corn-stalks should not be thrown under foot for the same reason. If it is thought proper to remove the litter and dung periodically, every week for instance, then the floor should afterwards receive a heavy coating of dry litter. In case the manure is removed, it should not on any account be heaped in the yard. It will undergo an active fermentation and become hot, giving forth clouds of vapor in damp weather, and at all times pungent gases. Some of the sheep will choose the manure heap to lie upon at nights, and every one that is suffered to do this will inevitably sicken, and become affected with catarrh or pneumonia, or lose its wool in patches. Either the litter should not be cleaned out at all, or it should be removed to a distance from the yards. It is easy to manage matters either way, so that the air of the shed will be pure and free from offensive smell, if proper attention is given, and the shepherd is watchful and careful of the condition of the floors of the shed.

The feed-racks should be so made that the sheep can procure their feed without tearing the wool from their necks or filling their fleeces with dust, chaff, or hay-seed. The floor of the loft should be made close and tight, using either matched boards or double boards laid so as to break joints, and prevent the dropping of dust from above. A rack for hay or straw should be made in the manner shown at figure 27; it should be  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high at the front. The bars are only three inches apart. They should be made of ash, chestnut, or oak strips, dressed and smoothly sand-papered, and an inch thick by one and a quarter wide. The front of the rack should slope backwards at the top 3 or 4 inches. This prevents hay or clover dust from falling out upon the sheeps' heads. At the rear of the rack sloping boards are fitted, so that

---

as part of the hay is eaten, the rest falls down to the front where the sheep can reach it. The end of the rack should be closed with bars in the same way as the front, so that young lambs cannot creep in and get lost. For want of this precaution a fine lively young lamb will sometimes get into a tight place, where it may become chilled and die. This rack may be made of any length, and should extend all round the shed in order to give the greatest possible extent of feeding room. The form of this rack prevents the sheep from thrusting their heads between the bars and wearing the wool from their necks, or from strangling themselves by getting their heads fast between the bars, which they will do with many of the racks in common use, of which the bars are frequently too far apart.

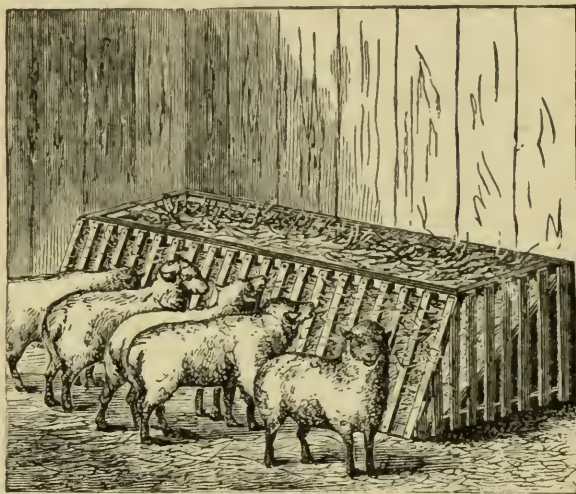


Fig. 27.—FEED-RACK.

For feeding cut or pulped roots, or fine feed, such as bran-meal or grain, a rack made on the plan of that shown at figure 8 on page 31, will be useful. The rack there figured is a portable one intended for use in the field or yard, but a fixed rack similar to it may be made in the shed if desired. The bars placed over the rack prevent the stronger sheep from crowding the weaker ones from their feed, and getting more than their share, and also prevent the more active ones from leaping into the trough in their eagerness to procure an undue portion of food.

The variety of foods suitable for the winter feeding is extensive. Hay, straw, pea and bean haulm, corn-fodder, roots of various kinds, corn, oats, peas, rye, buckwheat, cotton-seed and linseed oil-cake-meal, and bran, furnish a variety of food from which a proper choice can readily be made. The relative feeding values of these various substances used as food, will determine their relative money values, and as these differ and fluctuate from time to time, it is often necessary, to secure the most profit on the feeding,

to choose the food that is most economical in use, although it may be the highest in price. Clover hay is the most valuable single food for winter use, if it has been cut when in blossom, cured so as to preserve all its good qualities, and kept free from damp and mold. Where the main object in view is the production of market lambs, clover hay should furnish the chief subsistence of the ewes. It will also be found preferable as the staple and cheapest fodder when sheep are purchased for feeding for market, and the most rapid growth of flesh is desirable. Well cured pea straw will be chosen by sheep next to clover hay and before timothy or any other hay. Oat straw is readily eaten by sheep, and is a healthful food, especially if harvested before the oats were dead ripe. Barley, wheat, and rye straw will help to keep life in a flock, but are not sufficiently nutritive to contribute much to the growth of flesh or wool, and should be used only as adjuncts to roots and grain, or oil-cake-meal. Rye straw is apt to be sprinkled with dust of ergot, a fungus which is frequently found growing on the heads of rye, and which has a highly injurious effect upon pregnant ewes, producing abortion or premature births of the lambs. Rye straw is also frequently the cause of great inflammation of the stomachs and intestines of sheep, from the penetration of the mucous coats by the sharp awns or beards of the heads. Cases have occurred in which the stomachs of sheep fed on rye or bearded wheat straw, have been found after death thickly studded with the beards, which caused inflammation of the coats of the stomachs and consequent death. Such straw should be avoided as food, and used only for litter. The haulm of beans when well cured and saved, is both palatable and nutritious, and the leaves of corn-stalks furnish a food which is useful as a change of fodder, but is not nutritious enough of itself to support sheep in good condition. The relative values of the various dry fodders above mentioned may be estimated from the following tables, in which their composition and the proportion of actual nutritive matter contained are given.

COMPOSITION OF HAY, STRAW, AND CORN-FODDER.

| IN 100 PARTS OF     | <i>Water.</i> | <i>Ash</i> | <i>Organic Matter.</i> | <i>Flesh Form-ers.</i> | <i>Fat, Starch, &amp; Gum.</i> | <i>Crude fiber.</i> |
|---------------------|---------------|------------|------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| Meadow Hay.....     | 14.3          | 6.2        | 79.5                   | 8.2                    | 41.3                           | 30.0                |
| Red Clover Hay..... | 16.7          | 6.2        | 77.1                   | 13.4                   | 29.9                           | 35.8                |
| Pea Straw.....      | 14.3          | 4.0        | 81.7                   | 6.5                    | 35.2                           | 40.0                |
| Bean Straw.....     | 17.3          | 5.0        | 77.7                   | 10.2                   | 33.5                           | 34.0                |
| Wheat Straw.....    | 14.3          | 5.5        | 80.0                   | 2.0                    | 30.2                           | 48.0                |
| Rye Straw.....      | 14.2          | 3.2        | 82.5                   | 1.5                    | 27.0                           | 54.0                |
| Barley Straw.....   | 14.3          | 7.0        | 78.7                   | 3.0                    | 32.7                           | 43.0                |
| Oat Straw.....      | 14.3          | 5.0        | 80.7                   | 2.5                    | 38.2                           | 40.0                |
| Corn Fodder.....    | 14.0          | 4.0        | 82.0                   | 3.0                    | 39.0                           | 40.0                |



The composition of clover hay here given is of that cut when in blossom. If cut when ripe, this hay has 4 per cent less of flesh-forming material, 9 per cent less of fat, starch, sugar, and gum, or material for forming fat and sustaining respiration, and over 12 per cent more of crude fiber or indigestible matter.

COMPARATIVE NUTRITIVE VALUES OF HAY, STRAW, ETC.,  
IN ONE HUNDRED PARTS.

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Meadow Hay ( <i>as the basis</i> ) is estimated at ..... | 10.0 |
| Clover Hay .....   | 12.5 |
| Pea Straw .....  | 16.5 |
| Bean Straw .....   | 18.6 |
| Wheat Straw .....  | 2.0  |
| Rye Straw .....  | 1.6  |
| Barley Straw .....                                       | 2.0  |
| Oat Straw .....  | 1.8  |
| Corn-fodder, (leaves), ( <i>estimated</i> ) .....        | 2.5  |

The different quantities of these several fodders which would have to be fed to produce equal nutritive effects, may be tabulated as follows, each quantity given being equivalent to 10 pounds of common meadow hay of mixed grasses of standard quality.

QUANTITIES OF VARIOUS FODDERS EQUAL TO 10 POUNDS OF  
HAY IN FEEDING VALUE.

|                    |    |        |
|--------------------|----|--------|
| Meadow Hay .....   | 10 | pounds |
| Clover Hay .....   | 8  | "      |
| Pea Straw .....    | 6  | "      |
| Bean Straw .....   | 5½ | "      |
| Wheat Straw .....  | 52 | "      |
| Rye Straw .....    | 61 | "      |
| Barley Straw ..... | 52 | "      |
| Oat Straw .....    | 55 | "      |
| Corn-fodder .....  | 40 | "      |

The last two tables must be taken with some qualifications. The values of these different articles of fodder are subject to very great variations, arising out of the conditions of their growth and the time and manner of harvesting, curing and preserving them. With the single exception of corn-fodder, however, the estimates here given will approach very nearly the actual feeding values as found in practice; the corn-fodder will be found of somewhat higher value than indicated by the above figures, estimated from a comparison of its constituents with those of oat

straw. Generally, those who have fed this material largely, and who have taken pains to harvest it when the corn is just glazed, and before the frost has stricken it, and to cure and house it carefully, will agree that it at least more nearly approaches in value to good meadow hay than to oat straw, while some careful, intelligent, and observant feeders will insist that is very nearly, if not quite equal as fodder, to ordinary meadow hay. The impossibility of subsisting sheep upon straw will be manifest when its value is compared with that of hay; for if 3 pounds of hay would supply a sheep of 100 lbs. live weight with sufficient nutriment to maintain it in a thriving condition, as it should do, 17 to 20 lbs. of straw would be required as an equivalent, which is a quantity that no sheep could possibly be made to consume. Therefore, when sheep are wintered in the straw yard, unless they have a sufficient supply of grain along with the small quantity of straw they can be made to consume, they must live in a state of semi-starvation, a condition in which unfortunately not a few flocks are expected to exist. Roots furnish a staple food of the greatest value for winter feeding of sheep. When fed in proper quantities, their laxative effect healthfully opposes the tendency of dry hay or straw to produce costiveness, and in addition they supply a considerable proportion of needed phosphates and sulphur for the growing animal and its fleece. But if fed in excess, the large quantity of water they contain, and their large bulk, especially when they are fed in the winter, reduce the temperature of the animal too much, and gradually act unfavorably on the health. When ewes in lamb are fed roots in any but very small quantities, abortion is frequently produced, and this ill effect has been noticed more conspicuously when the roots have been manured heavily with superphosphate of lime. This has been noticed by some extensive feeders and breeders in England, where that fertilizer is largely used in root culture, and their experience should serve as a warning to us. The reason assigned for the loss of lambs by abortion when many turnips are fed, is not only that the foetus is affected by the presence of a mass of very cold matter in the stomach of the ewe, but that there is an irritation produced in the intestines by this unacceptable food, which causes the death and expulsion of the foetus. Nothing of the kind has occurred in flocks that have been largely fed on cooked roots, supplied at such a temperature that would prevent a chill to the animal. It may, therefore, be understood that it is the low temperature, generally near freezing, and often below it, at which the roots are given, and nothing in the roots themselves that act thus injuriously.

Knowing this, the ill effect likely to be produced, may easily be avoided.

The roots that are generally fed to sheep are sugar beets, mangels, ruta-bagas, yellow turnips, and white or cow-horn turnips, and are to be preferred in the order in which they are here enumerated. Their comparative nutritive value may be gathered from the following table, the estimates in which are from analyses by Drs. Voelcker and Lankester :

TABLE OF THE NUTRITIVE ELEMENTS OF ROOTS.

| IN 100 PARTS OF              | Water. | Flesh form-<br>ers. | Fat form-<br>ers. | Woody fiber. | Ash. |
|------------------------------|--------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------|------|
| Sugar Beets .....            | 81.5   | 1.00                | 15.40             | 1.3          | .80  |
| Mangels.....                 | 87.78  | 1.54                | 8.60              | 1.12         | .96  |
| Ruta-bagas.....              | 89.40  | 1.44                | 5.93              | 2.54         | .62  |
| Yellow Aberdeen Turnips..... | 90.57  | 1.80                | 4.64              | 2.34         | .65  |
| White Globe Turnip.....      | 90.43  | 1.14                | 2.96              | 2.00         | 1.02 |

Considering the large quantity of water contained in them, roots may be considered as highly nutritious food, and when fed in conjunction with dry fodder, and in proper proportions, are greatly conducive to the health and growth of the sheep. Their effect upon the quality of the wool, especially the lustrous wool of some of the long-wool sheep, is very favorable. The proper quantity of roots to be given depends upon the kind of sheep. As a safe guide, it may be estimated that one bushel of roots will be a sufficient daily allowance for 10 sheep weighing 150 lbs. each, live weight, if along with the roots,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of hay and  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of meal or bran per head be given. The question of food rations will, however, be considered at length in another place.

Grain, or preparations of grain of various kinds, furnish the concentrated foods, which are found needful to maintain sheep in a healthful condition, or to induce rapid growth and fattening for market. These foods exist in abundant variety, but no one alone can be fed with the greatest benefit for any length of time. A change of food is both acceptable to, and healthful for sheep, and the difference in the money value of these articles of food, which exists at nearly all times, makes it necessary to exercise a judicious choice in this respect, in order to secure the greatest profit. The feeding value of these various substances used as winter feed for sheep, varies greatly, as may be seen from the following table :



## COMPARATIVE NUTRITIVE VALUES OF GRAINS AND GRAIN PRODUCTS.

| IN 100 PARTS OF                      | Water. | Flesh form-<br>ers. | Fat form-<br>ers. | Woody fiber. | Ash. |
|--------------------------------------|--------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------|------|
| Corn .....                           | 14.4   | 10.0                | 68.8              | 5.5          | 2.1  |
| Oats .....                           | 14.3   | 12.0                | 60.9              | 10.3         | 3.0  |
| Barley .....                         | 14.3   | 9.0                 | 65.9              | 8.5          | 2.5  |
| Peas .....                           | 14.3   | 22.4                | 52.3              | 9.2          | 2.5  |
| Rye .....                            | 14.3   | 11.0                | 69.2              | 3.5          | 2.0  |
| Beans .....                          | 14.5   | 25.5                | 45.5              | 11.5         | 3.5  |
| Buckwheat .....                      | 14.0   | 9.0                 | 59.6              | 15.0         | 2.4  |
| Cotton-seed-cake without husks ..... | 8.3    | 41.0                | *33.4             | 9.0          | 8.3  |
| Peanut Cake .....                    | 11.0   | 40.00               | †38.5             | 4.5          | 6.0  |
| Linseed Cake .....                   | 11.5   | 28.3                | 41.3              | 11.0         | 7.9  |
| Bran, (Wheat) .....                  | 13.1   | 14.0                | 50.0              | 17.8         | 5.1  |
| Bran, (Rye) .....                    | 12.5   | 14.5                | 53.5              | 15.0         | 4.5  |
| Shorts, (Wheat) .....                | 11.65  | 11.75               | 64.42             | 8.29         | 4.2  |
| Malt Sprouts .....                   | 8.0    | 23.0                | 44.7              | 17.5         | 6.8  |
| Malt .....                           | 4.2    | 8.8                 | 76.3              | 8.0          | 2.7  |

\* Of this 16 per cent consists of oil. † Of this 11 per cent consists of fat and oil.

The analyses here given, however, are but an obscure guide as regards the comparative values of the different substances for producing fat. It is very important to arrive at a clear idea of this in feeding sheep, because the quality of the wool depends greatly upon the secretion of a requisite amount of yolk which consists in great part of oil and a matter approaching in character to wax, to say nothing of the desirability of rapidly producing fat. The fat-forming elements in any article of food consist of starch, sugar, gum, oil, and fat, all carbonaceous matters, or matters rich in carbon, with the addition of certain proportions of hydrogen and oxygen. The chemical composition of these elements is very similar, and in some of them is nearly identical. Thus an animal fed upon starch or sugar, may become fat, and it is well known that bees fed upon sugar are able to produce either honey or wax from this food. In the processes of digestion and assimilation, starch, sugar, and gum, are changed to fat. This fat is either consumed in the process of respiration, or is stored up in the tissues of the body, and increases the weight of the carcass. But in the consumption of food rich in starch, a much larger portion is necessary to produce a given weight of fat, or a given result in the process of respiration, than is required of a food rich in fat or oil. The relative values of fat or oil, and starch, as nutritive elements, is as one of the former to two and a half, nearly, of the latter, or exactly, as 10 is to 24; that is, 10 lbs of oil or fat will go as far in producing fat or in maintaining respiration, and the natural heat of

the body, in which process carbon is used up, as 24 lbs. of starch or sugar. Thus any food that contains 10 per cent of fat is of equal value to another which contains 24 per cent of starch. On reference to the table it will be found that corn contains 68.8 per cent of fat formers, while cotton-seed-cake contains only 33 per cent. But corn contains 5 per cent of fat, and cotton-seed-cake 16 per cent. The relative values of the two substances will therefore be as follows:

|                       | <i>Starch,<br/>Sugar, etc.</i> | <i>Fat, } Equivalent<br/>or { to Starch.</i> | <i>Total<br/>Fat-formers.</i> |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| Corn.....             | 63.8                           | 5.0 or 12.0                                  | 75.8                          |
| Cotton-seed-meal..... | 17.5                           | 16. or 38.4                                  | 55.9                          |

If the quantities of flesh-forming elements of each are added to the above totals, it will be seen that cotton-seed-cake having four times as much flesh-formers as corn, is the cheaper food of the two. Again, whole flax-seed contains 55 per cent of fat-forming elements, but as 37 per cent of these consists of oil, which is equivalent to 88.8 per cent of starch, the total fat-forming power of flax-seed is therefore equal relatively to 106.8 per cent in pure starch. Cotton-seed free from the husk, and flax-seed, are therefore the most nutritive articles of feed for fattening. It is worth while here to call attention to the high value of the peanut after the oil is expressed, as food for stock animals we possess. As a substitute for oil-cake-meal where it cannot be procured conveniently, the following mixture has been suggested, viz:

|                     |               |
|---------------------|---------------|
| Ground Linseed..... | 40 lbs.       |
| Wheat Bran.....     | 60 "          |
| Flour of Bone.....  | 4 " —104 lbs. |

The constituents of which per 100 lbs. are :

|                                     |                |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| Flesh-formers, (albumen).....       | 27 lbs.        |
| Fat-formers, (fat 11 per cent)..... | 51 "           |
| Ash or Saline Matter.....           | 7 "            |
| Water.....                          | 15 " —100 lbs. |

This makes a most valuable combination of feeding substances for a young growing animal, or a ewe giving milk. The greater nutritive value of fat is explained by physiologists from the fact that it is directly digested and assimilated, and enters into the circulation and nutrition of the animal without change, except a very fine mechanical division of its particles. On the other hand, starch and sugar undergo a series of chemical transformations in the course of which much of their volume and effect are expended.

In choosing a variety of food then, for a special object, as for instance the feeding of a young growing animal; or the fattening of a mature animal and the sustenance of a sheep that produces a

fleece rich in oil or yolk, as that of a pure-bred Merino, those foods which would furnish abundant flesh should be chosen for the one, and those rich in starch and oil for the others. By thus choosing judiciously and skillfully, there is an economy in the cost of the food, and the object sought is gained at the least expense.

Much may be gained by varying or mixing the food of an animal so as to stimulate the appetite; for a healthy animal will increase in weight in proportion to the food consumed so long as digestion and assimilation are perfect. If a sheep only eat 3 lbs. of hay per day, but will eat and digest in addition 6 lbs. of sliced turnips or beets, with a pound of bran sprinkled upon them, a manifest advantage is gained. If changing the hay for straw, 10 lbs. of turnips and 1 lb. of bran or oil-cake-meal can be consumed, the money value of the food may be reduced, and the sheep be equally well fed.

In estimating the amount of a sheep's food, it is necessary to take into consideration the age and condition of the animal. Whether it be in a growing state or in a state of maturity, its weight, and also the drain upon its vitality, as in the case of a ram serving a number of ewes daily; or a ewe in lamb, or suckling a lamb or a pair of them. On this account it is absolutely necessary to grade the flock and provide different quarters for those which need special feeding or care. As a guide for the estimation of a proper quantity of food, and for a judicious selection of the kinds which may be fed, it will be useful to consider the following instances.

In an experiment recently made by Dr. Voelcker, the chemist of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, four sheep were fed for seven weeks upon 196 lbs. of clover hay, 49 lbs. of linseed-cake-meal, and 3,743 lbs. of mangels; equal to a daily ration for each of 1 lb. of clover hay, 4 ounces of linseed-cake-meal, and 19½ lbs. of mangels.

The nutritive elements contained in this daily ration were equivalent to 4½ ounces of flesh formers, 53½ ounces of fat formers, and 4¾ ounces of mineral matter.

Upon this mixed diet the sheep thrived and gained weight as follows:

|            | <i>Weight at<br/>commencement</i> | <i>Weight at<br/>end of 7 weeks.</i> | <i>Gain in<br/>weight.</i> |
|------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| No. 1..... | 153 lbs.                          | 170¼ lbs.                            | 17¼ lbs.                   |
| No. 2..... | 134 "                             | 151¼ "                               | 17¼ "                      |
| No. 3..... | 170 "                             | 187 "                                | 17 "                       |
| No. 4..... | 135 "                             | 155 "                                | 20 "                       |



The gain on the average was equal to one pound in three days; or an increase in weight of one pound for every 56 lbs. of food fed; or for every 62 ounces of dry matter contained in the food. This is a very good instance of a typical fattening food for an ordinary sheep of this size. The results of a large number of experiments made in feeding roots to sheep, go to show that 150 lbs. of ruta-bagas, or mangels, fed in open yards, or 100 lbs. fed in yards with sheds for protection, may be expected to produce one pound of increase in live weight. When  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of a mixed feed of oil-cake and peas were given daily, along with  $18\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of ruta-bagas, fed under shelter, the gain was equal to 2 lbs. for every 100 lbs. of roots, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of mixed peas and oil-cake; showing that  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of peas and oil-cake produced an increase of one pound in the live weight. A number of experiments in feeding clover hay with linseed-oil-cake-meal, have established the fact that, allowing 6 lbs. of oil-cake-meal for one pound of increased live weight, it required 11 to 13 lbs. of hay to make an equal gain. In feeding peas and beans with roots and hay, 8 lbs. of the mixed grain was found to produce an increase in weight of one pound. When oats were fed with the roots, there was one pound of increased weight for 7 lbs. of the grain. When barley was substituted, 6 lbs. of the grain produced a gain of one pound. These interesting experiments are recorded in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society, Vol. I, p. 169; Vol. VII, p. 295; Vol. VIII, pp. 27, 28, and 256; Vol. X, p. 358, and the Highland Society's Transactions; and are substantiated by experiments made by Messrs. Lawes and Gilbert, of Rothamstead, in which they found that 272 $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. oil-cake, 252 $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. clover hay, and 3,753 lbs. ruta-bagas, fed together, produced 100 lbs. of increase. These results must of course be accepted as subject to variations in the quality of the various feeds, the kind and condition of the sheep, the state of comfort and repose in which they are kept, and the care and attention given to them. But making every allowance for contingencies, it may be safe to estimate from these results, that the relative quantities of the different feeds required to produce one pound of flesh, are as follows

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| Ruta-bagas fed in open yards.....          | 150 lbs.          |
| Ruta-bagas fed under cover.....            | 100 "             |
| Good clover hay.....                       | 12 "              |
| Beans or peas.....                         | 8 "               |
| Oats.....                                  | 7 "               |
| Barley.....                                | 6 "               |
| Linseed-oil-cake-meal.....                 | 6 "               |
| Linseed-oil-cake-meal, and peas mixed..... | 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ " |

The last quantity mentioned, curiously enough corroborates the

personal experience of many shepherds, and the remark heretofore made to the effect that much is often gained by varying or mixing the diet of sheep. In this instance the same effect is gained by the use of three-fourths the quantity of the mixed feed, as by the whole quantity when given separately. The actual money cost of the feed may thus be estimated nearly enough for all practical purposes. In estimating the values of the kinds of food more commonly used in the United States and Canada, there are but few really trustworthy data to depend upon, as the careful experimental feeding of animals for scientific information, has rarely been attempted. We have nevertheless amongst the current agricultural literature of the day, many recorded results contributed by careful and eminently capable and trustworthy men. From amongst these the following have been selected as being practical and to the purpose. In an article communicated to the Country Gentleman, by the Hon. George Geddes, of Fairmount, N. Y., in May, 1875, are given, the cost of feeding, and the gain in weight of 290 sheep fed by Mr. O. M. Watkins, of Onondaga County, during the previous winter, and particularly the cost, etc., during the month of January. The flock consisted of 100 grades, being half Merino and half Cotswold; another 100 that were Merinos, and 90 were called full-blooded Cotswolds, (probably high grades). All these sheep were fed alike, each having one pound of corn daily—half of it fed early in the morning, the other half at sunset. Straw and chaff were fed during the day, and one feeding of hay at night. The corn was worth 80 cents for 60 pounds, the hay \$10 a ton. The quantity of hay fed was reported as equal to 1.3 pounds to each sheep per day—making 40 pounds for the month, worth 20 cents. The corn for the same time was worth 41 cents, making the cost of corn and hay for each sheep for the month, 61 cents.

The 100 Merino and Cotswold grades increased from  $117\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. each to  $128\frac{1}{2}$  pounds, this being a gain for each sheep of  $10\frac{1}{2}$  pounds, and making the cost of each pound 5.67 cents. The 100 Merinos weighed Jan. 1,  $94\frac{1}{2}$  pounds each, and Feb. 1,  $101\frac{1}{2}$  pounds—gaining  $7\frac{1}{2}$  pounds each, at a cost of 8.4 cents. The 100 so-called full-blooded Cotswolds weighed 118 pounds each Jan. 1, and Feb. 1,  $123\frac{1}{4}$ —gaining only  $5\frac{1}{4}$  pounds each, at a cost of 11.6 cents per pound. Upon these facts, Mr. Geddes comments as follows: "The manure made during the time by these sheep, I consider worth more than the manure that would have been made by the same number of pounds of beef cattle. Thirty-two steers, each weighing 1,000 pounds, would almost exactly equal the total number of pounds of these

three flocks of sheep when they were weighed in the yards on the 1st day of January. All the labor involved in feeding and taking care of the sheep, would not equal that of cleaning the stables for the steers. Mr. Watkins purchased the 290 sheep well, and sold them well, and he reports his winter's doings with them as follows :

|   |            |            |
|---|------------|------------|
| Cost of 290 sheep, (nearly 4c. per lb.),..... | \$1,260 61 |            |
| do. 435 bushels of corn, at 80c.....          | 348 00     |            |
| do. 13 tons of hay, \$10.....                 | 130 00     | \$1,738 61 |
| Feb. 28th, sold 270 at \$8 each.....          | 2,160 00   |            |
| do. do. 18 culls, \$4 each.....               | 72 00      |            |
| Two sheep got cast ; sold pelts for \$2 each. | 4 00       | 2,236 00   |
| Profit.....                                   |            | \$497 39   |

“This pays over \$1.71 for the trouble of buying and selling and risk on each sheep, if we call the manure pay for the labor of caring for the sheep. The price of hay is here very low this season, but corn is very high. Straw and chaff we consider as of but little value for manure, unless worked over by the feet of some animal, and used as an absorbent for their manure. For this reason we credit the sheep with the work of converting a large quantity of straw and chaff into available food for plants.

“I do not give Mr. Watkins' experience as an average, for it is far better than any average that he can make for a series of years. Nor do I think it is by any means conclusive as between the breeds of sheep that he fed. The grade Merino and Cotswold I sold him the 21st day of last December. They were all ewes, 2 and 3 years old, and were a very even, and in all respects a desirable lot. The other flocks I did not see, but I suppose, from information, that they were not so even or desirable ; and sheep here usually called full-blooded Cotswolds, come from Canada or the border, and are not very good, perhaps they are mostly the culls of the flocks they came from. After all reasonable allowances have been made, the lesson of this winter's work of Mr. Watkins is certainly that sheep are much more profitable makers of meat than steers, such as can be bought in Buffalo in the fall of the year, and they are still better manufacturers of straw and other coarse forage into manure.”

Both the facts here given, and the relator's comments, are very valuable. From the statement as to feed and gain in weight, the following deductions as to the value of the corn fed for producing increase of weight, may be made. Taking the three flocks, we have the following results for each, accepting the feeding value of hay as previously given, as a basis for a portion of the increase.



GRADE MERINO AND COTSWOLD, AVERAGE GAIN,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  LBS.

| <i>Feed consumed.</i> | <i>Gain in weight.</i> | <i>lbs. of feed for 1 lb. of gain.</i> |
|-----------------------|------------------------|--|
| 40 lbs. of hay.       | $3\frac{1}{4}$ lbs.    | 12 lbs.                                |
| 30 lbs. of corn.      | $7\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.    | 4 lbs.                                 |

MERINOS, AVERAGE GAIN,  $7\frac{1}{4}$  LBS.

| <i>Feed consumed.</i> | <i>Gain in weight.</i> | <i>lbs. of feed for 1 lb. of gain.</i> |
|-----------------------|------------------------|--|
| 40 lbs. hay.          | $3\frac{1}{4}$ lbs.    | 12 lbs.                                |
| 30 lbs. corn.         | 4 lbs.                 | $7\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.                    |

COTSWOLDS, AVERAGE GAIN,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  LBS.

| <i>Feed consumed.</i> | <i>Gain in weight.</i> | <i>lbs. of feed for 1 lb. of gain.</i> |
|-----------------------|------------------------|--|
| 40 lbs. hay.          | $3\frac{1}{4}$ lbs.    | 12 lbs.                                |
| 30 lbs. corn.         | 2 lbs.                 | 15 lbs.                                |

These different flocks were evidently uneven in quality, and as Mr. Geddes, who sold the first flock to Mr. Watkins, is an excellent and experienced farmer and stock feeder, it may easily be supposed that the sheep were in excellent condition and well prepared for fattening. The productive value of corn, in the case of this flock, may well be considered as exaggerated, as in the other instances it would be diminished by reason of the poorer quality of the sheep. A mean may therefore be taken, and the gain resulting from feeding the corn estimated as between the two gains of 4 and  $7\frac{1}{2}$ , thus giving an average of about 6 lbs., and bringing corn to an equality of value with barley or linseed cake, if not showing it to be superior to either. If the result of feeding the first flock be taken as the basis for the estimate, it would certainly show corn to be a feed of the highest value for fattening sheep; but one result can hardly serve as a basis upon which to found such a rule. Mr. R. J. Swan, of Geneva, N. Y., in a communication in the Third Vol. of Rural Affairs, stated his plan of winter feeding; he gives to each hundred fattening sheep, two bushels, (126 lbs.), of corn, or the same quantity of oil-cake-meal per day, with wheat straw in racks three times a day, up to the 1st day of March; afterwards feeding hay instead of straw, and reducing the corn or oil-cake-meal one-half. The lambs are fed hay three times a day, with three pecks of oil-cake-meal, or corn-meal, per 100. It is to be presumed that hay is fed *ad libitum*, although this account would have been more satisfactory had the quantity fed been stated. In a prize essay by Mr. Jurian Winne, of Albany County, N. Y., the following hints for the winter feeding of sheep are given: "By feeding liberally with roots, and not too much grain, during the first week at least, the change from green feed to dry will be less apt to affect the sheep. In feeding, unless a person can do it himself, which is very seldom the case, the feeder should

be instructed with great care, how much grain is to go to each yard or stable according to the animals it contains. An over-feed at the commencement is almost sure to bring on the scours, and after the sheep are over it, it will take at least two weeks' good feeding to put them where they started from. My mode, to avoid mistakes, is to number my yards and stables, and count the sheep in each yard and stable—allowing to each sheep one-half pint of grain per day to start with, unless they have been fed grain previously, when I allow a little more. I then make out a schedule thus: No. 1—60 sheep at one-half pint per day is 15 quarts, which divided into two feeds, is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  quarts to a feed; so I write on the schedule, 'No. 1—60 sheep must have  $7\frac{1}{2}$  quarts at a feed morning and night,'—No. 2 at the same rate according to number, and so on until I get them all. This paper is tacked up in the place where the feed is kept, and by going with the feeder a few times to show him and see that he makes no mistakes, if he is a good man he can do it as well as the farmer himself. As soon as the feed is to be increased, a new schedule is made out accordingly, and so on, until the sheep are fed one quart each per day, when I consider them on full feed, especially if the feed is corn, beans, or oil-meal, or a mixture of either. If oats or buckwheat compose part of their feed, they should have a little more. Regularity of hours is very important. Sheep should not be fed one morning at five o'clock, the next at six, and the third at seven. Our rule is this: Grain and oil-meal are fed at half-past five A.M. As soon as the grain is finished, hay is given—no more than the sheep will eat clean. The different yards and stables are carefully fed each day *in the same order*, which is important to avoid confusion and mistakes—beginning with No. 1, and so on through the list. After breakfast, water is given, going around twice to see that all are well supplied. The roots are next cut, (ruta-bagas, which I consider best), and of these to my present stock of about 350 sheep, I am now feeding 10 bushels a day. At eleven o'clock straw is fed. Twelve is the dinner hour, and immediately after dinner the roots are fed. The troughs and tubs are now all examined, and replenished with water if necessary—also salt, salt and ashes, browse, litter, and anything else that may be needed, is supplied. The evening and next morning's feeds of grain and oil-meal are next prepared, and hay got ready for both night and morning. At 4 P.M. feeding the grain is again commenced, followed as before by hay, after which the water tubs and troughs are emptied and turned over, and the work is finished for the night."

The value of roots for winter feeding is very inadequately esti-

mated in the United States, but it may be well questioned if a flock of sheep can be profitably or successfully kept without them. A certain portion of water must be taken with the food every day. The more intimately this is mixed with the food, the better for the digestive process. In feeding 12 lbs. of roots to a sheep 80 to 90 per cent, or  $4\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 qts. of water are given in them. By the process of mastication the water is intimately mixed with the solid matter, and a semi-liquid pulp is formed exactly fitted for the ruminative and digestive processes of the stomach. By cutting or pulping the roots, and sprinkling or mixing the ration of meal, bran, or grain, upon or with them, the whole food reaches the stomach in the most appropriate condition possible. Digestion proceeds uniformly, the stomach does not need to be supplied with a large quantity of water at any time, and its solvent juices are not diluted and weakened. The bowels act regularly, and constipation, one of the most troublesome disorders of the flock when on dry food, is avoided and prevented. But the daily ration of roots must be apportioned with care and judgment. For lambs 5 to 6 lbs. daily will be sufficient; for two-year-olds and mature sheep, 10 to 15 lbs. will be an ample allowance; the smaller quantity being enough for a Southdown, and the larger for a full grown Cotswold, Leicester, or Lincoln. For a Merino a much less quantity should be apportioned, as this breed cannot produce a fleece of good quality, or great weight, without being supplied with enough oily matter to secrete the large amount of yolk which their fleece contains.

Of all the roots usually grown, the sugar-beet is the best for sheep, being the most palatable, and containing the greatest proportion of solid nutritious matter. For every 100 sheep to be fed with roots at the rate of ten pounds per head per day, during the feeding season of 5 months, about 4 acres devoted to this crop will be required, yielding about 18 tons, or 550 to 600 bushels per acre. This is a small estimate, and only half the yield of a good or a possible crop, but is near that of our average crops. The amount of food necessary to keep a sheep in good thrifty condition has been determined to be 15 pounds of actually dry substance per week for each 100 lbs. of live weight. As grain and hay contain about 14 per cent of water, this allowance will be equal to about 18 lbs. of hay or grain, or nearly 3 lbs. per day. But as for the perfect digestion of the food, a certain bulk is requisite, the mixed daily ration should be composed of such proportions of bulky and concentrated food, that 7 to 9 pounds are required to produce an increase of one pound in live weight. From the data previously



given, it will not be difficult for the intelligent reader and shepherd to arrive at a correct judgment, and conform his plan of feeding to the peculiar circumstances of his flock, and with a view to the greatest profit.

#### EARLY MARKET LAMBS.

There are some special objects in the winter feeding of sheep which require particular methods of management to ensure success. In regard to feeding store sheep, and when the chief object is the increase of the flock, and the healthful growth of the fleece, nothing need be said beyond what has been given in the preceding pages. But special management is needed for the production of early market lambs, and for the fattening of sheep purchased to ensure profit both in money and manure; in regard to these cases some special explanation may be pertinent. The production of market lambs, if rightly managed, may be made very profitable. This business may be followed on a suitable farm anywhere within 150 miles of a good market. The markets for lambs are found chiefly in the large cities, Washington, New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Albany being the chief eastern markets, and St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Chicago, the chief western ones. Some few of the southern cities offer good markets for lambs early in the spring. April, May, and June are the months when the prices are the most remunerative; after June the prices per pound for lambs are but little more than those for sheep. In April and May, a lamb weighing 40 pounds will often sell for \$10. Those farmers who make the raising of early lambs a special business, follow one of two methods. In one case they keep a permanent flock of ewes, selected for their good character as nurses and milkers, quiet in disposition, docile, and easily managed, and ready to act as foster mothers to other lambs whose mothers have been sent away. The other plan is to purchase, late in the summer, a flock of ewes, as well selected as may be, from which to raise a crop of spring lambs; the ewes are then shorn, and afterwards fattened and sent to market before the year is complete. Which of these two methods would be the best to adopt depends upon circumstances. The first plan needs for its successful operation a farm suitable for pasturing sheep, or which has at least sufficient suitable summer pasture for the flock. For the second plan little or no pasture is required; a rough field in which the ewes may run while being fed for market, or a run upon the clover sod to be plowed for corn in May, being all that is required. A

---

stock of ruta-bagas, which keep in excellent condition until June, if needed so long, is provided as a substitute for grass while the ewes are being fattened. This latter plan is well suited as an additional industry upon grain or dairy farms, in which some additional capital may be turned over with a prospect of its being returned in less than a year with a gain of 100 per cent in money, besides a valuable addition to the manure heap.

The selection of ewes and a ram from which to raise market lambs, is the chief point for consideration, the wool being a secondary object. The form of the sheep and their temperament are the first points to be regarded in their selection; but if the flock is to be kept permanently, it is best to procure sheep which will yield a good fleece as well as a good lamb, as this will add to the profit. Single lambs of good size, are more profitable than twins, which will generally be of smaller growth. It matters little about the breed, as this is not a point with the marketmen, although a black-faced Southdown is most in favor with them, because of its usual plumpness and fatness. A lamb from a grade Merino ewe, and a Southdown or Shropshire ram, is fat at any age, and is soon ripe for market, and will sell better than a larger lamb that is more bony and less plump. A cross from a grade Merino ewe and a Cotswold ram, is the next best lamb, if not altogether as good a one. A large bodied, short-legged, broad backed, native ewe, with some Merino and Southdown blood in her composition, is, perhaps, all things considered, the best sheep that can be chosen for a dam. A pure bred Southdown, Shropshire, or Cotswold ram, makes the best sire, the preference to be given in the order in which they are here named. Ewes that produce twins should be weeded out of the flock, and those which bring a large lamb, and have plenty of milk, and are gentle and kind to their lambs, should be kept as long as they will breed. Ewes have been kept until 13 years old that have yearly brought and raised a lamb to maturity for market, without missing a season, or losing a lamb. One ewe of this kind may be made to pay the interest on \$100 each year, and it would be well to raise the ewe lambs of such choice dams to replenish the flock. Some ewes will raise twins, and by skillful management, a ewe whose lamb has been sold may be made to foster another lamb, or at least be forced to help feed it. If the ewe shows any reluctance to adopt the strange lamb, she should be confined in a small pen, at stated times, and the hungry lamb turned in to her. The lamb will generally succeed in getting all the milk from her. If she is more than usually reluctant, she should be held while the lamb sucks, or be confined in stanchions

(as described in a previous chapter), for a time, until she becomes reconciled. The ewes thus made to serve as foster mothers will, after two or three seasons, accept the situation, and readily adopt the second lamb. In some flocks a lamb has occasionally sucked three ewes, and in some cases, some enterprising lambs will forage around and get a meal from any ewe that will permit it to suck. It will be necessary to curb the enterprise of such lambs occasionally, lest they rob the others. When a flock of ewes is purchased each year, in August or early in September, they must necessarily be picked up in the most convenient manner, either from passing droves, or some well known drover may be engaged to procure them. Fairly good ewes may generally be procured by either of these methods for about \$3 per head. In selecting ewes from a drove, care should be taken to examine the teeth to ascertain their age, and none less than three or four years old, or what are called "full mouthed" ewes, should be chosen. The ram should be chosen in this case as in the previous one. Whatever breed may be selected, compactness of form and vigor should be looked for, rather than size; a moderate sized ram, with a large roomy ewe, will produce a better lamb than a pair of the opposite characters. High condition in the ram is not desirable; a merely fair condition is more conducive to certainty in getting lambs; nor in this business is it best to confine the ram; the exercise with the flock being better for the animal's health than confinement. If the flock is too large for the one ram, it should be divided and separated, or two rams used, each being shut up on alternate days; no more than 50 ewes can be served by one ram in the time during which the service is required—or at most 40 to 60 days—for this is the time during which the season for selling lambs continues. The ram should not be less than three years of age. As ewes go five months, or about 150 days with young, those ewes that are served in the latter part of August will have lambs in January, and these lambs, without any forcing, can be made marketable in April. All of the lambs should be dropped before the middle of March, and it will be found advisable and convenient to so apportion the ewes to be served, that the dropping of the lambs may be spread over the whole of this period as regularly as possible. The presence of dogs about a flock of this character should not be permitted. They are not only entirely useless, but are really an annoyance and an injury. After the lamb is a few days old, if thought necessary, it may be taught to suck some warmed, sweetened cow's milk, and any help to its growth, in the shape of extra food, will be useful. There is danger, however, of over-feeding a young lamb, which



may be worse than under-feeding it, and caution is to be exercised in this respect; no more should be attempted than to encourage a healthy, thrifty growth. After the lamb is four weeks old, it may be taught to lick some fine bran, with a little salt mixed with it, or a little sifted oatmeal. As a rule, it will be safer to depend on increasing and enriching the ewe's milk, rather than to force the lamb to swallow food which its stomach is not as yet able to completely digest. It is highly important to prevent the lambs from being annoyed and depleted of their blood by ticks or other vermin. To this end the ewes should be dipped in the fall to rid them of ticks, and if a few should appear in the spring upon the lambs, they should be freed from the insect pests by careful hand-picking,

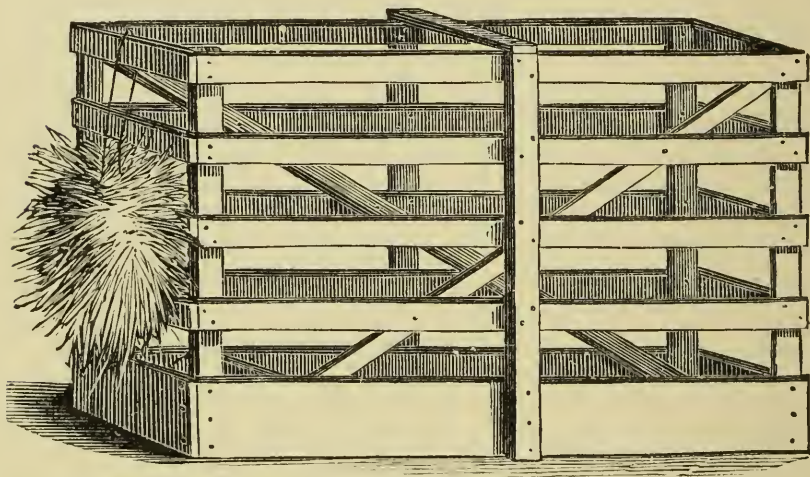


Fig. 28.—PACKING BOX FOR LAMBS.

repeated if necessary. In case the ticks should be too numerous for hand-picking, the lambs may be dipped. This will be absolutely necessary if they are to be kept until after the ewes are shorn, as then the ticks will leave the ewes on which they are unsheltered, and seek refuge in the closer fleeces of the lambs. When this happens, the growth of the lambs is suddenly stopped, and it is often the case that some of them are tormented until they finally die.

The marketing of the lambs is one of the most important parts of the business so far as profits are concerned. As has been said, the early lambs bring the highest prices, but it may be that the later lambs will be found the most profitable, as being less costly and troublesome to rear. When the proper market has been found,

and a trustworthy commission agent to whom they can be sent for sale has been selected, the method of packing for shipment should be well considered. A roomy box, in which the lamb can stand or lie, but cannot turn round, should be procured for each lamb. Figure 28 represents a crate in which the author has shipped many lambs to market without a single case of accident from any cause. The size is 36 inches long, 24 inches high, and 18 inches wide. It is made of lath 2 inches wide by 3 quarters thick. The best fastening for the top was found to be four pieces of soft twisted tarred hempen cord of the kind known as lath twine, and used for tying bundles of laths, at the saw mills. This form of box is also suitable for shipping stock lambs; these have been safely sent in them from New York to Charleston, S. C., and also as far as Denver, Col. In case of shipping to a distance, a bag of feed is tied to one of the upper corners of the box, containing sufficient to last through the journey, and a feed trough is fixed at each end of the box, so that in case the lamb is carelessly put in wrong end foremost, or happens to turn around, a trough is ready for use where it is wanted. On the shipping card should be plainly printed directions to the express agent to give half a pint of feed and water twice a day to the lamb. Shipments for short distances should always be made by express, so that there may be no delays. The time of shipment should be so arranged that the commission agent may be on hand to attend to the lambs on their arrival. For distances of not over 100 miles, the time of travel is so short that no feed or water is needed on the way, but the lambs may be fed lightly and watered before they are placed in the boxes. In this way the lambs travel with so little inconvenience that no loss of weight occurs, a matter which, when the price is 25 cents a pound, is worth consideration. The business of marketing lambs is extensively carried on in the neighborhood of large cities in the east, and thousands of ewes are yearly purchased in Ohio and western parts of New York and Pennsylvania by drovers from New Jersey, and eastern New York, and Pennsylvania, in the early fall, for selling to farmers who keep them over winter, raise lambs the next spring, and sell lamb's fleeces, and the fattened sheep within twelve months, and repeat the operation yearly with great profit. As an illustration of what may be done in this way, the following may be cited: "Fifty-five ewes were purchased at \$3 per head, and until winter were pastured in a rough field at the rear of the farm, where they more than earned their keep and care, by the service they performed in destroying weeds. The account for one year, opened and kept expressly for this flock, is as follows: . . . . .

## DR.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Cost of 55 sheep.....                                 | \$165.00 |
| Value of hay, turnips, bran, meal, and oil-cake, fed. | 205.84   |
| Freight and charges on 24 lambs.....                  | 7.92     |
| Balance of profit and loss.....                       | 145.64   |
|   | <hr/>    |
|   | \$524.40 |

## CR.

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| 24 early lambs sold at from \$7 @ \$10 each..... | \$192.00 |
| 8 lambs, @ \$4.50.....                           | 36.00    |
| 12 lambs, @ \$3.50.....                          | 42.00    |
| 8 lambs kept, @ \$4.00.....                      | 32.00    |
| 9 lbs. pulled wool, @ 30c.....                   | 2.70     |
| 182 lbs. of wool, @ 35c.....                     | 63.70    |
| 52 sheep on hand ( 3 killed by dogs).....        | 156.00   |
|  | <hr/>    |
|  | \$524.40 |

This leaves a profit of nearly 100 per cent. on the original cost of the sheep, and in addition a large pile of valuable manure, of which no account was kept."

## FATTENING SHEEP FOR MARKET.

Where the distance from market prevents profitable shipments, and the home market furnishes insufficient encouragement to breed early lambs, the purchase of sheep for fattening may be made a special business with great advantage. In this business the proper choice of sheep and shrewdness in purchasing are as necessary to success as are skill in feeding and choice of proper food. Where grades of Leicester or Cotswold sheep, such as are known in the American markets as Canada sheep, can be secured, those are the most profitable to purchase. The next best sheep are grade Southdowns; but little profit is to be made out of our native sheep in feeding them for mutton. They are poor feeders, and difficult to clothe with flesh or fat, and the farmer who would purchase sheep to feed for profit, should avoid them. He had better keep such sheep for breeding, crossing them with a thoroughbred Cotswold ram and feeding the produce.

A statement given by Mr. Jurian Winne, of Albany Co., N. Y., in the Annual Register of Rural Affairs for 1867-8-9, will be found of interest. In this case two lots of sheep from a large flock were set apart for feeding; they consisted of 60 grade Leicesters from Canada, and 61 Merinos; they were weighed Feb. 10th, and a careful account was kept of the food consumed during 46 days, up to March 28th, when they were weighed and sent to market. The selection was simply made as a test, and to avoid the trouble



of keeping an accurate account of the whole flock, which were treated in exactly the same manner as these. The following figures give the result:

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Feb. 20, 60 grade Leicesters weighed.....  | 8,870 lbs. |
| March 28, 60 grade Leicesters weighed..... | 9,878 lbs. |
| Gain in weight .....                       | 1,008 lbs. |
| Feb. 20, 61 Merinos weighed.....           | 6,909 lbs. |
| March 28, 61 Merinos weighed.....          | 7,389 lbs. |
| Gain in weight.....                        | 480 lbs.   |
| Cost of feed for the first lot.....        | \$174.43   |
| Cost of feed for the second lot.....       | 144.78     |

Against the cost of feed there are the gain in weight at  $10\frac{1}{2}$  and  $10\frac{1}{2}$  cents a pound respectively, the advance in price upon the whole weight, consequent upon the improved condition of the sheep, and the manure left. On the whole, there was a profit upon the first lot and a loss on the second one. Experience teaches that the proper selection of the breed of sheep is a very important consideration. It would be wise for such as have not had experience, and who do not understand how to choose sheep for feeding, as well as how to feed and market them judiciously, to avoid the business, until by small ventures, they have learned how to succeed with larger ones. To buy judiciously is the great point, for "a flock well bought is half sold."

**VALUE OF MANURE.**—The manure of sheep is naturally rich; their mastication and digestion are so perfect that seeds of weeds are utterly destroyed in the passage through their intestines, and additional value is readily given to the manure by feeding a portion of concentrated food, such as oil-cakes, corn-meal, or bran. The urine and dung of the sheep are both very rich in fertilizing elements. The urine contains 28 parts in 1,000 of urea, which is a highly nitrogenized substance, and 12 parts in 1,000 of salts, rich in phosphoric acid; the remainder is water. The fresh dung contains:

|                                  |                        |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| Of water.....                    | 68.0 per cent.         |
| Animal and vegetable matter..... | 19.3 per cent.         |
| Saline matter or ash.....        | 12.7 per cent.         |
|                                  | <hr/> 100.00 per cent. |

The organic matter is rich in nitrogen, so much so, that 36 parts of the dung contains as much nitrogen as 54 parts of horse dung, 63 parts of pig's dung, 125 parts of cow's dung, and 100 parts of mixed barn-yard manure. The manure yielded is dry, and contains less water than that of other farm animals; thus for 100 lbs.

of dry fodder, the horse or cow yields 216 lbs. of fresh manure—equal to 46 lbs. dry—while the sheep gives but 128 lbs. of moist manure—equal to 43 lbs. dry. It ferments very quickly, and needs therefore to be kept solidly packed under foot, and free from access of air, or to be turned frequently when heaped in the yard. When the manure, made in the ordinary course of feeding, possesses this high relative value, it may readily be believed that when fattening sheep are highly fed with stimulating food rich in albumen and phosphates, the starch and oil only being assimilated in the production of fat, and the others being used only in part—their dung forms a very rich and valuable manure. This is thoroughly well understood by English farmers, who practise the feeding of sheep more with a view to the value of their manure than for profit in other ways, and it is unfortunate for us that we do not so thoroughly appreciate this as to practise it ourselves. The following quotation from a paper upon this subject, read by an English farmer at a meeting of a farmers' club, and reported in an English agricultural journal, very clearly sets forth this view:

"The manurial value of oil-cake, when used regularly on a farm, can scarcely be over-estimated, the dung made in the stalls being so vastly enriched as to enable it to be spread over an extended acreage, with better results than could possibly be obtained from the same bulk alone, whatever the area to which it might be applied, and the effect is discernible on the color and quality of the pasture for a much longer period. The improvement effected on grass-land by cake-fed stock is an example of the utility and value of this excellent food which every one can understand, its action in this way being quicker, and so distinct as to be unmistakable. With sheep the improvement is peculiarly striking when netted [confined by nets or hurdles] over a pasture field and largely cake-fed, the droppings, both liquid and solid, being so regularly distributed over the surface, that every rootlet is reached and nourished, and the herbage is accordingly forced into extraordinary luxuriance."

Another special branch of sheep keeping, which offers advantages to farmers favorably situated for it, is the raising of a good class of sheep to meet the demands of those who purchase for the purpose of raising lambs, or for winter feeding and fattening. Where markets are too distant to enable these branches of sheep husbandry to be profitably followed, a good class of stockers or drover's sheep might be raised. Half-bred, long-wool mutton sheep could be raised in every western state and shipped to the great central markets of Kansas City, Chicago, St. Louis, Buffalo, and else-

where, to be disposed of to drovers, or to farmers themselves who are seeking a supply of store sheep. This would give an opportunity of increasing the supply of long wool, so much needed, and of decreasing that of fine wool now too plentiful to maintain prices satisfactory to fine wool growers. The season for marketing these sheep would be in August and September, the time in which they are most in demand, and one in which the western pastures generally fail. It may be that in a few years, at some or all of these points, and many others, there may yet be seen great sheep markets at stated periods, something like those of Ireland, Scotland, or England, at which 40,000 to 80,000 sheep are offered for sale, and bought and paid for in a couple of days. When sheep breeding becomes fully developed in America, these markets will probably have been found needful, and have grown and developed from necessity, as has been the case elsewhere, and such an economical and convenient division of labor as this may become a regular and systematic part of the business of sheep farming.



## CHAPTER V.

### BREEDING AND BREEDS OF SHEEP.

The strength and vigor that results from the fixity of type, which is so marked a characteristic of wild races of animals, come through what is called the natural selection of parents. It is the natural force and strength of the most vigorous in perpetuating their kind, together with the hardening influences of exposure, which give them their strong constitution and great power to resist misfortune. The race is perpetuated only by the strongest, because weaker members perish from the hardships necessarily borne by a wild race, or are driven off or destroyed in the desperate conflicts which occur between the males at the breeding season. To gain strength and vigor, the most skillful breeder could follow no more effective course than the one here indicated. The natural power possessed by the thoroughbred male animal to transmit his qualities, which power is recognized amongst breeders by the term "prepotency," fixes the type of the race which through this influence becomes homogeneous; every member presenting exactly the same character in form and habit. But when a race of ani-



imals becomes domesticated, necessities arise which call for something more than mere vigor of constitution, although this should always remain a vital point in the breeders estimation. The sole aim of the stock breeder is profit, and this lies not so much in a long life as in early maturity. The total result of six or ten years of the life of a wild animal is crowded into two or four years of a domesticated one. The capacity for consumption of food, and the ability to turn a larger quantity of food into flesh or wool in a shorter time are gained by the skill of the breeder, and in course of time the quality of the product is refined and improved until hardly a semblance of the original stock remains in the highly-bred, improved animal. The rapidity with which these effects have been produced by some of the most skillful sheep-breeders is wonderful, and the names of Bakewell and Webb will be remembered, and their successes perseveringly emulated for many years to come. No animal is more easily improved in character, and none yields more readily to the breeder's art, than the sheep. But the reverse is also true, for if on the one hand success rapidly rewards the successful breeder, failure as rapidly warns the unsuccessful one that he has made a mistake, and must immediately retrace his steps.

The management and selection of any existing breed of sheep, or of the production of any new breed or variety, must be a question of profit. The point for the farmer to consider is, what kind of sheep will pay him best to keep, taking into consideration his locality, his soil, the crops he can conveniently raise with which to sustain them, and his markets for disposing of his wool and his animals, whether as lambs or as store sheep, or fat sheep fit for the butcher. For want of thorough acquaintance with the habits, characteristics, and peculiarities of the various breeds, many a farmer has made a fatal mistake, and failed, when otherwise he might easily have been successful. The results of these mistakes in selection, and errors of management, have led to much disappointment and disgust. One of the most serious errors of our breeders and farmers, is the endeavor to maintain up to a certain standard of excellence in this country, in spite of all the differences of climate and varieties of food, the highly bred races of English sheep, which have been imported from time to time. Nearly every flock of all the pure races has failed to keep up to the original standard, although new importations have been added to them. The farmer who has purchased a few sheep from such flocks, being without the requisite knowledge as to their management, or not possessing the fitting food for them, has found them

to dwindle away from day to day until only a sorry remnant has been left which has been finally absorbed into a flock of hardier natives, or has disappeared altogether. Had these farmers judiciously purchased male animals only, and used them, under proper restrictions, for the improvement of their native sheep, they would in time have possessed flocks which they could have managed successfully and profitably, and have secured a permanent type suited to their locality and circumstances. But the improvement of a flock by breeding requires much patience and perseverance, and a fixed idea of some result to be gained. In breeding, good results rarely come by hap-hazard or accident. There must be a distinct end in view, and there must be appropriate and painstaking efforts made to reach that end. The breeder must have a clear idea, not only of what he wants to gain, but of what he wishes to get rid of, and he must know the character of his flock intimately. One who knows all this can so accurately describe the kind of ram he needs to improve his flock, that a conscientious breeder from whom he may purchase the needed animal, can choose him as well, if not better, than he can himself.

In breeding to improve a flock, the qualities of both parents must be considered, remembering that the male exercises the greater influence in determining the character of the offspring. A pure-bred Cotswold ram, crossed upon a Merino ewe, for instance, will produce an offspring that much more resembles himself than it does the dam. This principle is well recognized amongst breeders. Nevertheless, the very best of the females should be chosen, and the faulty lambs culled out each year, until the finest only remain. During this time it would be prudent for the farmer to retain no males of his own breeding, but to secure by purchase or hire from some capable professional breeder, such changes of males as may be necessary. Much good may be done by unselfish breeders in the way of letting pure-bred rams for a fair consideration to neighboring farmers who may not have the means to purchase one outright. By changing rams occasionally, two farmers may very profitably help each other without expending a dollar for the necessary new blood.

The points sought for in rams, with which to improve a flock, are those which directly add to the value of the sheep, or those which are evidence of the possession of valuable qualities. Thus the abundance of yolk, or the fineness of the wool, or its curl, or the depth or form of carcass, upon which depends the quality and the quantity of the fleece, are esteemed in the Merinos; in the Southdown, the small head and leg, and small bones, with the

black muzzle and legs are highly regarded, as these denote quick fattening properties, and hardness of constitution. The breadth of shoulder, the straightness and levelness of the back, the breadth of loin, and the spring of the ribs and rotundity of the frame of the Cotswold, Leicester, and other heavy-bodied sheep, indicate capacity for feeding and digestion, and laying on of flesh, and are therefore regarded as valuable points. Large bones are an unfavorable point, as they denote an abstraction of nutriment which should otherwise go to the formation of flesh and the greater value of the carcass. The absence of horns, for the same reason, is desirable in sheep bred for mutton. A soft, mellow feeling of skin and the tissue underneath, and a softness of the fleece, are indicative of a tendency to the rapid formation of fat. A round frame and broad loin indicate the existence of abundant flesh, where it is the most valuable, and a general squareness of the outline of the figure proves the existence of large muscular development and consequently heavy quarters. In short, for sheep which are not kept solely for the production of wool, what is wanted is, all the flesh possible with no more bone than can carry it, and that the flesh should be where it will be the most valuable, viz: on those parts which bring the highest prices on the butchers' stalls—the loins and quarters. Where wool is the sole object, weight and fineness of fleece alone need to be considered. Where wool and mutton are each equally sought for, the matter becomes complicated by many considerations, each of which should be studied with a view to give the preponderance to those which have the greatest special or local importance.

In crossing breeds, we seek to increase the size, improve the shape, or hasten the maturity of the sheep; or improve the length, quality, or closeness of the fleece. But it will not do to select at random any ram which may happen to possess the qualities desired, without regard to some affinity of character with the ewes, lest lambs should be produced that are weak in constitution, or shapeless mongrels, through too wide a disparity between the parents. Experience has shown that the Leicester ram has made a greater improvement with long-wool sheep than with the short-wool breeds, and that the Southdown has made a more successful first cross upon the latter. The Cotswold has been very successfully crossed upon the Merino, the Hampshire-down, the Southdown, and other races, and as the parent of cross-bred races, this most valuable breed has gained the highest reputation. As a rule, the first cross between a superior and high-bred race, and an inferior one, produces the best sheep for breeding together; further



crosses often produce animals which deteriorate in breeding, the progeny regaining more of the character of its inferior parentage, and losing that of the superior one. Judgment and caution are needed in selecting those results which have been successful, and in rejecting those which are unfavorable, also in continuing the interbreeding for a sufficient length of time to eliminate all the defects which may reappear at times in the progeny. It is only after several generations that animals can be produced, which may be permitted safely to perpetuate their kind without further careful selection. During the intervening period, very close watchfulness is necessary; the form of the animal, the preponderance of the desired points, as well as those that are not desirable, the character of the fleece, and the soundness of the animal's constitution, should all be patiently studied. Great contrasts between breeding animals should be avoided, as being dangerous to uniformity, and a gradual approach to a desired end by several steps will be found more certainly effective than to endeavor to attain it by one or two violent efforts.

The selection of rams for breeding is a matter of the greatest importance. Not only the character of the flock, but the number of the lambs, to some extent, depend upon this. For general purposes, the ram should be chosen for his perfection of shape and fleece, rather than for his size or weight. For mutton sheep, whether long wool or medium wool, a round barrel, broad loin, fine bone, short legs, close wool, especially upon the back and loins, small head, full fore arms and thighs, and a mellowness of flesh within the fore legs upon the ribs, where a poor sheep never carries any fat, and in general an evenness of excellence, rather than any special single point of superiority, whether of size of body, or length, or weight of fleece, should be sought. A very heavy, large-bodied ram, will probably produce very irregular lambs, which will disappoint the breeder; while a well knit, more even, smoother but smaller ram, will produce lambs of great uniformity and resemblance to himself, and very frequently, and especially so if out of well selected ewes, greatly surpassing him in size of carcass at maturity. In breeding from a large ram upon small bodied ewes, unless there is some special reason against it, a ram with a small head should be chosen, and the ewes selected should be wide across the loins, with a broad rump and wide pelvis. From a disregard of this it is sometimes the case that severe labor or death in parturition occurs amongst the ewes. In the first coupling of the young ewes, the greatest care should be exercised in selecting the ram, for its influence may

and sometimes will extend beyond his own immediate progeny, and modify that of future sires upon the same dams. While this influence of the first male is not so general as to afford a basis for a rule, yet observation has shown it to be of sufficient force to entitle it to the consideration of careful breeders. The influence of the ram upon the sex of the progeny, is something equally worth considering, although it is as yet somewhat undetermined. In theory it is supposed to be exerted through a natural provision by which the fecundity of a race increases along with the better opportunities it enjoys for its subsistence. Thus it is reasoned, when animals are well fed and cared for, and are not allowed to breed early, their produce will be in greater part females, permitting a more rapid increase, in consistence with their more favorable opportunities for development. On the contrary, when animals are sparingly fed or exhaustively used, and allowed to breed early, the tendency of nature is to restrict the production by the birth chiefly of males. This theory receives confirmation through the tendency of the early breeding and exhaustively producing Jersey cow to have male calves, and through some observed facts in sheep breeding.

One of the facts directly pertinent to this matter is recorded in the *Annales de l'Agriculture Française*, as follows. It was proposed at a meeting of the Agricultural Society of Severac, to divide a flock of ewes into two parts, that an experiment might be made to test the question of breeding for sex. One flock of ewes was put into an abundant pasture, and was served by very young rams. The other flock was put into a poorer pasture, and was served by rams not less than four years old. The result is given in the tables which follow; the flock from which the excess of female lambs was expected, being served by rams 15 months to 18 months old, produced three twin births, and the flock expected to yield the most male lambs, and which was served by rams over 4 years old, produced not one double birth.

Flock for female lambs served by rams under 18 months old.

| Age of Ewes.         | Sex of the Lambs. |          |
|----------------------|-------------------|----------|
|                      | Males.            | Females. |
| Two years old.....   | 14                | 26       |
| Three years old..... | 16                | 29       |
| Four years old.....  | 5                 | 21       |
| Total.....           | 35                | 76       |

The excess of female lambs in this flock is very remarkable, as is also the excess of male lambs shown in the next table.

Flock for male lambs served by rams over 4 years old :

| Age of Ewes.         | Sex of the Lambs. |          |
|----------------------|-------------------|----------|
|                      | Males.            | Females. |
| Two years old.....   | 7                 | 3        |
| Three years old..... | 15                | 14       |
| Four years old.....  | 32                | 14       |
| Total.....           | 55                | 31       |

The result certainly justified the expectation, but it can scarcely be held to be anything more than suggestive for further research or experiment, rather than conclusive for the founding of a rule. The following well considered remarks made by the Hon. A. M. Garland, editor in charge of the sheep and wool department of the *National Live-Stock Journal*, at a meeting of the Madison Co., (Ill.) Farmers' Club, May 8th, 1875, are sufficiently valuable and pertinent to be recorded here: "One essential to successful breeding is a persistent endeavor to attain the standard that has been fixed upon by the breeder as his idea of the perfect animal. While the sheep will be found to conform more readily than any other animal, except perhaps the dog, to certain well understood physiological laws, the attainment of all the desired characteristics, and their incorporation into the life and constitution so as to insure transmission with the desired force and certainty, is a labor involving not alone judgment and taste, but patience as well. Mythology tells us of the goddess who leaped full-armed from the head of Jove; but the attainment of perfect ends without the employment of patient and laborious means, is not among the blessings that surround the business man in this material age. He who expects to accomplish in a year what others have only completed in a lifetime of labor, is pretty surely doomed to gather the bitter fruit of disappointment, and the chances are largely in favor of pecuniary loss as well. It required over fifty years of labor, and care, and study, to bring the nine-pound fleece rams imported by Humphrey and others, up to the 25 and 30 pound shearers that head a number of the flocks of the present day. The highest types of the Cotswold and Southdown are the result of an expenditure of time, and money, and study, equal to that bestowed upon the Merino in the United States in the last half a century. Such facts as these afford small encouragement for those young men who see visions, and those older ones who dream dreams, of a speedy fortune and an assured fame by the establishment of an intermediate breed of sheep—one that will combine in a single animal the good qualities of all the breeds and the weak points of none. Any of the estab-



lished types will improve what is known as our common native sheep, sufficiently to justify the payment of a fair price for a choice ram. Grades from these flocks of common sheep, bred towards the long wools, the Downs or the Merinos, will be found profitable stock to the average farmer. Care should be had to breed all the time in the same direction—that is, always using the best rams of their kind within reach, having due regard to prudence in making the purchases. The first cross will usually show a greater change from the standard of the coarse-wooled mother than subsequent ones, though an occasional cropping out of her less desirable characteristics may be expected, but should not discourage the effort at improvement as persistent crossing by pure-bred rams *will* bring its reward in a sightly flock of grades, that can be depended upon to reproduce their characteristics with reasonable certainty.”

“In and in” breeding, or breeding between near relatives, is a subject which has given rise to much discussion, and to much diversity of opinion. The truth seems to be that close breeding up to a certain point is necessary to secure a fixed type, and when judiciously done, it may be the means of securing most valuable results. The English sheep breeders who have become most noted for their successes, have bred very closely, a most conspicuous example being Mr. Bakewell with his improved Leicesters. Probably no race of animals were so closely interbred as this. But it is questioned by some breeders if the limit of safety in this respect has not been overstepped, for no race so strongly exhibits in their defects the evil results which follow from too close breeding for any considerable length of time. The small light bone, the bald-head, the prominent glassy eyes, the thin, delicate skin, the tendency to tuberculous diseases, and other scrofulous affections, all of which are characteristic of some classes of the Leicesters, are the very evils which are known to follow from too close sexual affinities. Safety certainly lies in the avoidance of this sort of breeding to any great extent, and as a general rule for ordinary breeders, it may perhaps be laid down, that to breed a ram to his own lambs may be permitted, but to breed to the second generation of offspring should be avoided. To change the ram the second year would be to act on the side of safety, and except in rare instances, and for the attainment of clearly apprehended results, this should be the limit of close breeding. To breed a ram to his own ewe lambs is regarded as safer, and not so close breeding as breeding full brother and sister together, and yet to attain certain desired ends, this is and has been done, and will often be done by breeders.

It may be questionable, however, if the results sought might not be as certainly and more securely gained by using less closely related animals. Mr. Edwin Hammond, a noted breeder of American Merinos, who has done much to develop this breed, seldom used rams with which to make his crosses that were not of his own flock. His famous ram Sweepstakes, came from a closely in-and-in bred family; but because the most skillful breeders have succeeded in producing conspicuously favorable effects, it must not be concluded that other less capable breeders or farmers who know but little of the science of breeding, can hope to achieve any satisfactory measure of success. Besides, it should be considered that we only hear of the successes of these breeders. Their failures are at once put out of the way, and no record is made of them; in fact a portion of their skill, and not an inconsiderable portion either, consists in instantly recognizing their failures, and in summarily disposing of them.

In summing up these few general remarks upon breeding, the following may be accepted as maxims for guidance to those as yet not familiar with the principles of the art. Breed for some well understood object. Learn and know the character of every ewe and ram in the flock. Remember that the male gives his impress upon the progeny most strongly. Purity of blood in the male is an absolute necessity. It is cheaper to pay a fair price for good rams to a capable breeder, who makes the production of breeding animals his business, than to attempt to raise one's own breeding stock. Animals that are not pure-bred, when coupled, tend toward reversion to the inferior stock rather than to progression towards the superior. Animals, as sheep, that are easily impressed favorably, as easily retrograde; the rule works both ways. To feed well, is the co-efficient of, to breed well; without good feeding good breeding is of no avail. Breeding lays the foundation, feeding builds on that. The first cross is the most effective, the next is but half as effective, and so on until, as in the increasing fraction  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{3}{4}$ ,  $\frac{7}{8}$ ,  $\frac{15}{16}$ ,  $\frac{31}{32}$ ,  $\frac{63}{64}$ , etc., etc., unity is approached by diminishing quantities, and is thus never reached; so the higher we breed the less advance is made in proportion. That a type so fixed that the breeders care in selection can ever be relaxed will never be reached.

#### NATIVE BREEDS OF SHEEP.

**THE MEXICAN SHEEP.**—Since the first discovery of America by Europeans, more than four centuries ago, there have been numerous importations of sheep into both South and North America. The first of these importations consisted doubtless of the common

native sheep of Spain, designated by Dr. L. T. Fitzinger, the author of a paper upon the races of domestic sheep of Europe, (presented to the Imperial Academy of Science in Vienna, in 1860), as the *landschaf*, or common rustic sheep, (*Ovis aries*). This sheep bore a very meager fleece of coarse wool. It is probable that all that part of the American continent which became subject to its Spanish discoverers, including the islands of the West Indies, was stocked with this common race. At that period the Spanish government very jealously guarded the Merino sheep, and forbade their exportation, even to their own American colonies. It is known, however, that a few Merinos were occasionally smuggled into Peru, and that to these was due the superior character of the wool of that country, which exists up to the present century. Elsewhere, however, the character of the dominant race of sheep was very inferior, and it now so remains; the imports of wool from South America into the United States being coarse in quality, and rating only as among the third class. Of a similar character to this is the race of sheep known in our western territories as "Mexican." Their origin is clearly the same as that of the native South American sheep, and their appearance is identical with that of the sheep represented in ancient Spanish paintings as the ordinary race of the country, the property of the peasantry. It may be concluded as most probable, if not certain, that this race, one of the ten primitive or distinct original races which inhabited Europe, as determined by Dr. Fitzinger, (whose classification is confirmed by other scientific men), unaltered by more than three centuries of acclimatization, is now represented by the bulk of the flocks which roam over Mexico, Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, parts of California, and more recently Colorado. These sheep are hardy, wiry animals, weighing about 40 pounds, and yielding when unmixed with any Merino blood, a fleece of about two pounds of coarse wool. Of late this inferior race has been improved to some extent by crossing with pure Merinos from Vermont and other eastern states, and is found to make an excellent basis whereon to build up an improved and useful race. These sheep are of but little value, and in flocks are sold and bought at about \$1.50 per head. The business of shipping rams westward to supply this demand, from almost every state where Merinos are kept, has already reached respectable dimensions, and is rapidly increasing. The result cannot fail to build up, in course of time, a valuable class of native sheep well suited to these localities. These improved sheep produce a fleece weighing about 4 pounds of grade Merino wool, which will supply to a very great extent local manu-



factories of such woolen goods as are in demand in the western country, and thus render the far western states independent, so far as regards their supply of woolen manufactures, of the eastern factories.

**THE VIRGINIA SHEEP.**—A native race of greater pretensions, and far greater value than the preceding, sprung from the first importation of English sheep in Jamestown, Va., in 1609. The original settlers of this new Dominion were in part men of wealth and position. The stock they imported would naturally be of the best that could be obtained, and the favorable climate of the country for sheep-raising, would tend to preserve the sheep from degradation. Repeated importations of excellent sheep were made during the succeeding two centuries, by prominent Virginians, amongst whom were the Washingtons, and various members of the Custis family. Thus was founded a class of more than usually good, heavy bodied, long-wool sheep, which still exists and is famed for producing excellent early market lambs. Of late years considerable Leicester, Cotswold, and Southdown blood has been mingled with the old stock. Although the Virginia sheep can hardly claim to be considered as a distinct breed, yet they certainly furnish a very good basis upon which, by careful selection and interbreeding, to found a breed thoroughly well adapted to the locality, as they are already acclimated and possess established qualities.

**THE IMPROVED KENTUCKY SHEEP.**—An account of the efforts which have been made to produce native varieties of sheep, would not be complete without the mention of what has been called the "Improved Kentucky Sheep." This breed or race originated with Mr. Robert Scott, of Frankfort, Kentucky, who crossed the common native sheep of the locality, with Merino, Leicester, Southdown, Cotswold, and Oxford-down rams. This was begun about 40 years ago, by selecting 30 native ewes, which were bred to a selected Merino ram. The yearling ewes of this cross were bred to an imported Leicester ram. The ewes of this cross were served by an imported ram of the Southdown breed. The produce of this cross were then bred to a ram of mixed blood, three-fourths Cotswold and one-fourth Southdown. The next two crosses were made by Cotswold rams, and the next by an Oxford-down ram. The produce of the last cross were bred to Cotswold rams again. This brought the flock up to 1855, when a mixed Cotswold, Oxford, Leicester, and Southdown ram was brought into service. After this the rams produced by this very mixed

breeding were used. In 1867 Mr. Scott furnished an account of his sheep for the annual report of the Department of Agriculture for 1866, in which he gave some very flattering testimonials which he had received from various parties, to whom he had sold his sheep, with pictures of rams and ewes of his flock. At that time his flock consisted of about 200 ewes and 50 yearling rams. Since then the breed has been quietly working its way into favor in Kentucky and the Southern States, and has gained many friends. Its character has been gradually fixed by careful breeding by Mr. Scott, and it is now a heavy-bodied long-wool sheep, which produces a heavy fleece, good mutton, and a heavy market lamb. The fleece consists of a long lustrous combing wool, in quality midway between the Leicester and the Cotswold. Some skins, and rugs made from the cured skins, were exhibited at the Centennial, and received a prize for their excellence. In a private letter to the author, Mr. Scott states that his sheep have been received with so much favor, and have become so popular, that it is with difficulty that he can keep up the working numbers of his flock. This example of successful cross-breeding is an instance of what a careful and skilful breeder may accomplish, rather than a result to be confidently hoped for by any tyro in the art, or any person who may have an ambition to found a new or improved breed of sheep.

**THE AMERICAN MERINO.**—One of the most successful instances of the fortuitous results of sheep breeding, exists in the establishment of the American Merino. In a Treatise upon the Australian Merino, by J. R. Graham, superintendent of an extensive sheep station on the Murray River, (published in Melbourne, in 1870), the following testimony is given: "Of all imported sheep, those of our first cousins, the Americans, are the best. The best rams imported into Melbourne of late years were some American rams." This coming from so capable a judge, and in competition with the best selections of Merino sheep to be procured elsewhere in the world, may be taken without question as proof that the American Merino is the best sheep of its class in the world. It is therefore interesting to trace the course through which this breed has been brought to its present excellence, which enables it to stand alone on its own merits, beyond any capability of further improvement by any variety of Merino sheep now existing in any part of the world.

The history of the American Merino commences with the present century, and with importations of choice sheep from Spain. The honor of the first importation seems to belong to Mr. William Foster, of Boston, who managed, "with much difficulty

---

and risk," to bring with him from Cadiz, two ewes and one ram. Unfortunately his enterprise came to naught, for presenting these valuable and costly sheep to a friend, this friend made them into mutton and ate them. This same friend afterwards paid \$1,000 for a Merino ram. One ram was imported in 1801, and was used on the farm of a French gentleman, Mr. Delessert, near Kingston, N. Y. This animal weighed 138 lbs., and his fleece, well washed in cold water, weighed 8 lbs. 8 ozs. He was a very fine ram, and finally founded a valuable flock on the farm of E. J. Dupont, near Wilmington, Del. Later in the same year, Mr. Seth Adams, of Zanesville, Ohio, imported a pair of Spanish Merinos, which received a premium at the fair of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society the next year. In 1802 Mr. Livingston, the American Minister to France, sent two pairs of French Merinos home to his farm on the Hudson River. In 1807, Mr. Livingston imported some choice Spanish ewes from France, and in 1808, his flock began to acquire a wide reputation, his rams selling for \$150 each, and half-blood ewes and rams for \$12 each. In 1802, Colonel Humphreys, the American Minister to Spain, sent 25 rams and 75 ewes, selected from the choicest flocks in Spain, to Derby, Connecticut. From what particular family of Merinos these sheep were selected, does not appear, the evidence, however, seems to point to the fact that they were Infantados, or sheep from the flock of the Duke of Infantado, one of the chief grandees of Spain at that period. This flock was bred and improved by Col. Humphreys, with much success. At the death of this gentleman, in 1818, his flock was scattered, and only two or three then obscure farmers had the luck, or precaution, to preserve them pure and distinct. On the rise of the Merinos into their future high reputation, these fortunate persons were brought into notice as the possessors of flocks of pure Merino sheep. But the most extensive and noteworthy importation, and that which gave form and character to the American Merinos, was that of the Hon. Wm. Jarvis, the American Consul at Lisbon, in 1809 and 1810. This consisted of 3,850 sheep of the flocks of Paulars, Negrettis, Aqueirres, and Montarcos of Spain. These flocks, consisting of nearly 50,000 head, had been, for political reasons, confiscated and sold by the Spanish government, with other property of the four grandees who had owned them.

Of the imported sheep, 1,500 came to New York, 1,000 to Boston, and the remainder to Philadelphia, Baltimore, Alexandria, Norfolk, Richmond, Portland, Wiscasset, and Portsmouth. Another shipment of 2,500 followed in 1810, and were distributed



between New York and Boston. These sheep were of the prime flocks of Spain, and Spain's loss was our gain. Mr. Jarvis reserved 350 of the sheep for his own use. A few other minor importations of Spanish sheep were made by other parties in 1810 and 1811. The knowledge that we had thus obtained the very best sheep in the world, started a speculative fever, which was increased by the war with England in 1812, when Merino wool sold for \$2.50 a pound. Imported rams were eagerly purchased for \$1,000 to \$1,500 each, and ewes sold for \$1,000 a head. Many flocks of pure or grade sheep were started in all parts of the country, and much care was taken in the breeding of them. This lasted until the peace of 1815, when sheep that were valued at \$1,000 a head, in 1809, sold for \$1.00, and of course all interest in breeding then ceased. Afterwards, under the stimulus of various protective tariffs, the business revived, and fine wool-growing again attracted attention.

In 1824, 77 Saxon Merino sheep were imported by G. & T. Searle, of Boston, and this was followed by several other importations by the same parties. By bad management much loss resulted to the importers, and in consequence of the poor quality of the sheep, the whole business was a failure for all concerned, including the purchasers. The inferiority of the Saxon breed was manifest, and these sheep, which yielded a fleece of but  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 lbs. per head, could not compete with the Spanish sheep, which produced  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of well washed wool per head, of nearly equal value, although not quite so fine as the Saxon wool. The Saxon sheep have all disappeared since 1846. Then the American Merino came into general favor. This class of sheep, in 1840 to 1845, consisted of several families of distinctly marked varieties, due chiefly to the various courses of breeding followed by their several owners. The distinguishing peculiarities of these families consisted mainly in their size and height of carcass, length and fineness of wool, the pendulous dewlaps and skinfolds of the rams, and the amount of yolk in the fleece, and its consequent greater weight and darker color. Up to the period in question, the choicest flocks were to be found in New England, on account of the greater care there taken in breeding. Some of the Connecticut and Vermont breeders had taken great pains to improve their flocks, and much emulation existed amongst them in this respect. Gradually, differences became merged and blended by the continued purchase of rams by the owners of defective flocks, from the more careful breeders, and finally only the two families, the Paulars and the Infantados continued to be bred as distinct in all parts of the

country. Since then these separate families, their crosses, and those between them and other pure flocks, have been greatly improved. The carcass has become larger and heavier, and the fleece has been increased in weight. This is shown by the following table, taken from a more extensive one published about 70 years ago by Petri, who visited Spain for the express purpose of examining the Spanish sheep, and from some measurements made by the Hon. H. S. Randall, of Cortland, N. Y., and published in his valuable work on "Fine Wool Sheep Husbandry," as well as from numberless well authenticated weights of fleeces. The table is as follows:

| NAMES OF FLOCKS.                  | Weight including<br>fleece. | Length from<br>mouth to horns. |     | Length from horns<br>to shoulders. |     | Length from shoul-<br>ders to tail. |     | Whole length. | Circumference of<br>body. | Height of fore legs. | Height of hind legs. | Distance of hip<br>bones apart. |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|-----|------------------------------------|-----|-------------------------------------|-----|---------------|---------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|---------------------------------|
|                                   | lbs.                        | in.                            | in. | in.                                | in. | in.                                 | in. | in.           | in.                       | in.                  | in.                  | in.                             |
| Negretti Ram.....                 | 97                          | 9¼                             | 19  | 26                                 | 54½ | 49¼                                 | 15  | 10            | 6                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " Ewe.....                        | 67                          | 8½                             | 17  | 25                                 | 50½ | 49½                                 | 13  | 9¼            | 4½                        |                      |                      |                                 |
| Infantado Ram.....                | 100½                        | 10                             | 18  | 27                                 | 55  | 50                                  | 12  | 9             | 6                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " Ewe.....                        | 70                          | 9                              | 17½ | 25                                 | 51½ | 47                                  | 12  | 8½            | 5½                        |                      |                      |                                 |
| Guadeloupe Ram....                | 97½                         | 9                              | 18  | 26                                 | 53  | 53½                                 | 12  | 8             | 6                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " Ewe.....                        | 69                          | 9                              | 14  | 25                                 | 47  | 45                                  | 10½ | 6¼            | 4                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| Estantes of Sierra de Somo Ram... | 96½                         | 9½                             | 18  | 24                                 | 51½ | 50½                                 | 12  | 8             | 6                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " " Ewe...                        | 62½                         | 9                              | 14  | 25                                 | 48  | 46                                  | 11  | 7             | 5                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| Small Estantes Ram...             | 42                          | 7½                             | 15  | 21                                 | 43½ | 38                                  | 10  | 6½            | 3                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " " Ewe.....                      | 30                          | 7                              | 13  | 18                                 | 38  | 34                                  | 8   | 6             | 3                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| American Merino Ram.....          | 122                         | 9                              | 10  | 28                                 | 47  | 52½                                 | 11  | 9             | 9                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " " Ewe.....                      | 114                         | 9½                             | 10  | 28                                 | 47½ | 49½                                 | 11  | 9             | 8                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " " Ewe.....                      | 122                         | 9                              | 10  | 29                                 | 48  | 51                                  | 9   | 9             | 8                         |                      |                      |                                 |
| " " Ewe.....                      | 100                         | 9                              | 11  | 27                                 | 47  | 48¾                                 | 8½  | 8             | 8                         |                      |                      |                                 |

These differences, it will be observed, occur in those respects which add greatly to the value of the animal, the heavier weights of carcass, the shorter neck, the shorter legs, and the very greatly increased width of loin. All these points of improvement tend to show an animal of excellent physical vigor and constitution.

As to the fleece: in 1800 to 1813, the imported Merinos yielded 3½ to 4 lbs. of brook-washed wool, in the ewe, and 6 to 7 lbs. in the ram. The heaviest fleeced ram imported, that of Mr. Dupont, produced 8½ lbs. of brook-washed wool. In 1845 the product had increased to 5 lbs. for some small flocks, and 9 lbs. for rams. Mr. Stephen Atwood, of Vermont, reported in this year that his heaviest ewe's fleece was 6 lbs. 6 oz., and his heaviest ram's fleece, 12 lbs. 4 oz. In 1849, a ram, belonging to Mr. Randall, produced 13 lbs. 3 oz. of well washed wool. Up to this period the Merinos had been under a heavy cloud, and improvement had not occurred so rapidly as it has done since then. The weights of the fleeces of

those early days of the American Merinos are far surpassed now, and the average of some small flocks reaches over 10 pounds of washed wool. Many remarkable reports of recent shearings might be selected from various agricultural journals, which go to show a greatly increased production of wool per head, and the reports may doubtless be accepted as in the main correct. In the *Ohio Farmer* of June 19th, 1875, are reported weights of some fleeces of pure-bred American Merinos, viz : of a flock of 44, an aged ram's fleece weighed 20 pounds; 34 yearling ewes' fleeces weighed 410 lbs. 3 oz., an average of over 12 pounds, and 9 aged ewes' fleeces, 108 lbs. 7 oz., an average of 12 pounds. The wool was 3 inches long, of a clear white color, and therefore free from excessive yolk. Also of a flock of 80; 19 ram lambs, average age 13½ months, sheared 325½ lbs., average 17 lbs. 2 oz. per fleece; 13 rams, 2 to 6 years old, sheared 225½, or 17 lbs. 5 oz. per fleece; 48 ewes produced 668 lbs. 6 oz., or 14 lbs. nearly per fleece. The extreme weights of the ram lambs' fleeces were from 14 lbs. to 20 lbs.; of the rams, 14 lbs. to 24 lbs. 4 oz., and of the ewes, 12 lbs. to 18 lbs. These fleeces, being doubtless unwashed, would shrink one-third in washing. In the *Michigan Farmer* of July, —, 1875, the weight of 16 fleeces is reported at 168½ lbs. of washed wool, an average of 10½ lbs. each; 10 ewes yielded 91 lbs.; 3 yearling rams produced 45½ lbs., and three yearling ewes 32 lbs. The *Detroit Tribune*, about the same time, reports a flock of 43 ewes and wethers which produced 399 lbs., an average of about 9½ lbs. of washed wool. Seven yearling rams sheared 100½ lbs., being 13 months' growth of wool; one of these fleeces weighed 15 lbs., and the sheep after shearing weighed 49 lbs. One 6-year ram sheared 19 lbs. unwashed wool. Another flock of 33 ewes produced 318 lbs. of wool, washed on the sheeps' backs 9 days previously. These reports are selected at haphazard, upon casually glancing over a few of the papers which are in the habit of publishing news of this character, sent by known correspondents. In all these cases the names and addresses are given with the reports, but are withheld here, as they are in no way exceptional, or surpass the reports of the flocks of numberless other farmers or breeders. Indeed, many thoroughly trustworthy reports are constantly being given of greater weights of fleece than any of these. The following reports of the weights of the premium fleeces sheared at the annual meeting of the American Wool-Growers' Association of 1875, may be given as finally conclusive of the fact under consideration, viz : the gradual improvement and present high value of the American Merino in the hands of Ameri-



can breeders, until it has now no superior in the world as a wool bearer, or as an improver of inferior races of sheep.

|                                   | <i>Weight of Sheep.</i> | <i>Weight of Fleece.</i> | <i>Age of Fleece.</i> |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1st Premium Ram.....              | 180½ lbs.               | 29 lbs.                  | 11 mo. 21 days.       |
| 2nd " " .....                     | 148 lbs.                | 23 lbs. 13 oz.           | 1 yr. 4 "             |
| 1st " Ewe .....                   | 108 lbs.                | 17 lbs. 3 oz.            | 11 mo. 22 "           |
| 2-yr. old Ewe not entered for pr. |                         | 22 lbs. 5 oz.            | 1 yr. 5 "             |

It is impossible, in the limited space that can be here devoted to this breed, to rehearse the means by which these sheep have been gradually brought to this excellence. For these details the reader who would study the subject of fine-wool sheep breeding, is referred to the excellent work of Mr. Randall before referred to, in which it is treated of at length. The portrait on the next page gives a remarkably accurate general view of a first class American Merino ram. It represents the ram "Golden Fleece," bred and owned by E. S. Stowell, Cornwall, Vermont

The description of a high bred American Merino, of such excellence as may be readily found in numerous flocks at the present time, may be summed up as follows, giving prominence to the several most important characteristics, viz:

*The Carcass* should be plump, medium size, round, deep, not long in proportion to roundness, the head and neck short and thick; the back should be straight and broad, the breast and buttock full; the legs short, well apart, and strong, with heavy forearm and full twist. This compact figure indicates a hardy constitution, ease of keeping, and good feeding properties.

*Skin.*—The skin should be of a deep rich rose-color, thin, mellow, loose, and elastic on the body. This indicates a healthy, well conditioned animal. A pale or tawny skin indicates impurity of blood, or at least weakness of constitution, and is therefore objectionable.

*Folds and Wrinkles.*—These are permissible to a certain extent. The fashion in this regard has doubtless passed beyond the bounds of wisdom, and excessive wrinkling or folding of the skin is unsightly and useless, if not worse. In shearing, it causes a waste of time, and gives no adequate return in wool. A deep, soft, plaited dewlap on both ewes and rams, and some slight wrinkles on the neck of the ram, satisfied the early breeders in this respect. While heavy neck-folds on the ram, and short ones back of the elbow and on the rump, are tolerated by breeders at the present time, yet it is simply fashion, and adds nothing to the value of the animal, but on the contrary is dearly paid for in the increased cost of shearing. An exception to this may be taken in respect of rams

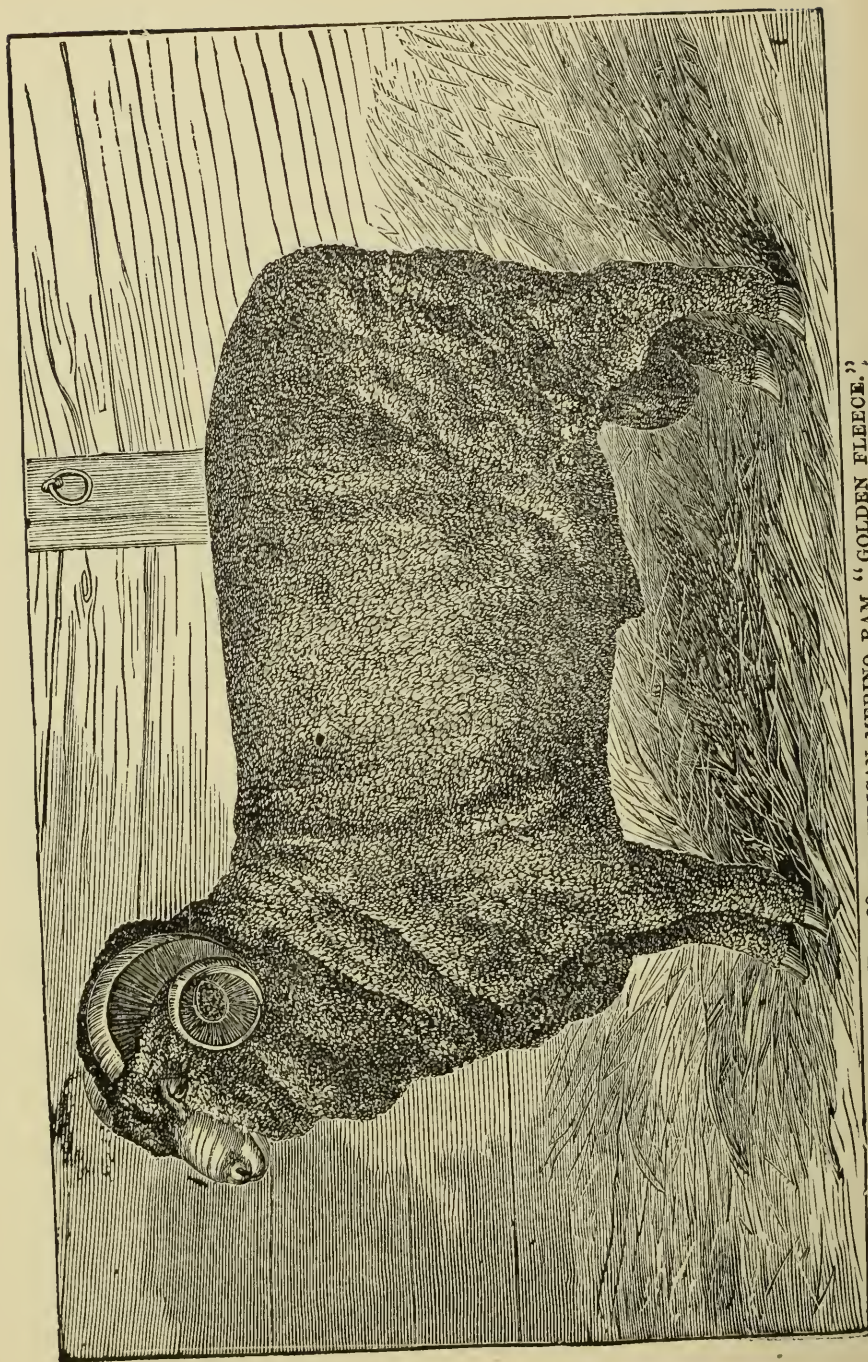


FIG. 20.—AMERICAN MERINO RAM "GOLDEN FLEECE."



to be used in improving the poor, smooth-skinned native race common on the western plains, in which case a heavy yolked and much wrinkled ram may be found desirable.

*The Fleece.*—A sheep bred exclusively, or chiefly, for wool, must necessarily be valued in proportion to the value of the fleece. The wool of a pure-bred Merino of any value, should stand at right angles to the skin, presenting a dense, smooth, even surface on the exterior, opening nowhere but in those natural cracks or divisions which separate the fleece into masses. These masses should not be small in size, or they indicate excessive fineness of fleece; a quarter of an inch is the limit in this respect; nor too large, lest the wool be coarse and harsh. The length should be such as, combined with thickness of staple, will give the greatest weight of fleece. Medium wool is generally in greater demand than fine wool, and it is more profitably produced. Two to three inches is probably the most desirable length of fleece for profit. A change, however, is taking place in this respect, since the practice of combing Merino wool has become general, and three inches and over is a frequently desired length of fiber. It is not desirable to have the face covered with wool long enough to fold up in the fleece. If the eyes are covered with such wool, the sheep is either blinded, or the wool must be kept clipped close. The ears should be small, with a coat of soft mossy hair about half way to the roots, and for the remainder, covered with wool. A naked ear is very objectionable. Evenness in quality in every part of the sheep is very desirable. Hair growing up through the wool on the thighs, the neck-folds, or scattered through the fleece here and there, is not to be allowed. The wool should be sound, that is, of even strength from end to end of the fiber. It should be highly elastic and wrinkled, curved or wavy. The number of these curls, or waves, to the inch, is not so much a test of excellence as their regularity and beauty of curvature. A folding back of the fiber upon itself is not so desirable as a gentler curve. (See Chapter on Wool).

*Pliancy and Softness* to the feeling in handling, is an excellent test of quality, so much prized by manufacturers, that practiced buyers will sometimes form an accurate judgment of a fleece by handling it in the dark with gloved hands.

*Yolk.*—To what extent the yolk should exist in the wool of the Merino, is a matter of dispute, and in some degree a matter of taste. A certain portion of yolk is absolutely necessary to the existence of a good fleece, and beyond this it is questionable if any



excess of yolk answers any good purpose. This is considered at some length in the Chapter on Wool, where it naturally belongs. When it is in such excessive quantity as in a fleece which weighed  $19\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. before washing, and only 4 lbs. afterwards, it is decidedly objectionable, except in the case of a ram chosen to impart greater yolkiness to a flock which is deficient in this respect. In general, as wool is the object sought, no more yolk is necessary than the quantity required to promote the growth of the fleece and to keep it in good condition, soft, pliant, and thoroughly well lubricated.

#### FOREIGN BREEDS.—LONG-WOOL SHEEP.

Long-wool sheep are properly natives of the rich low-lands of England, which are productive of abundant, succulent, nutritious pasture. But there have been great improvements in agriculture during the past century, which have enabled farmers to produce enormous crops of clover, artificial grasses, and roots, and to purchase large supplies of rich concentrated foods, such as the various oil-cakes. As one result of this improved agriculture, the long-wool sheep have been taken from the alluvial lands where they originated, to the uplands, where they have greatly increased in number, and also improved in character. The fact that these large bodied, heavy fleeced sheep have been found far more profitable than the lighter short-wool sheep, has been the all-sufficient cause of this adaptation of the race to new conditions, for profit is the moving power in every industry, and what *is*, *is* simply because it is profitable, and for no other reason in this day of eager search for increased comfort and wealth. The profit of long-wool sheep consists not only in their weight of meat and fleece, but in their rapid growth and early maturity. In the change of locality alluded to, and from circumstances of feed and management, some of the ancient breeds have disappeared altogether, and other breeds have been much changed by extensive crossing with the most popular and highly bred of them. The long-wool sheep of the present time may be divided into two classes; one of which still remains localized in low rich alluvial soils, and drained marshes of certain parts of England; this, includes the Lincoln and the Romney Marsh breeds. The other class belongs to dry arable plains, or farms devoted to grain, grass, and root crops, and other specialties of mixed farming. This class includes the Leicester, Cotswold, and Oxford-down breeds.

THE LINCOLN is the heaviest bodied sheep in existence. In 1826 a three-shear sheep of this breed, (40 months old, or about



FIG. 30.—LINCOLN RAM, RECENTLY SHORN.

that age), was slaughtered in England, which dressed 96½ lbs. the quarter; a two-shear sheep dressed 91 lbs. per quarter, and a yearling dressed 71 lbs. per quarter. In a report on Lincoln sheep, it is stated that thirty 14-months-old wether lambs, slaughtered at Lincoln Fair, averaged 140 lbs. each, dressed weight, and 100 together of the lambs clipped 14 lbs. of washed wool apiece. The usual practice of the Lincolnshire breeders is to feed the sheep until about two years old, when they will have yielded a second fleece weighing 10 to 14 pounds, and will dress 120 to 160 lbs. dead weight for the butcher. The wool of this breed is very long and lustrous, measuring nine inches and over. The origin of the present highly improved breed, was a race of heavy-bodied sheep which in its pure state is now practically extinct. It inhabited the low alluvial flats of Lincolnshire, and the adjoining localities, on the eastern coasts of England. These sheep were large and coarse, with a long, ragged, oily fleece, which nearly swept the ground. They fed slowly, but made much inward fat, and their meat was well flavored, fine grained, juicy, and not too much overlaid with fat on the outside. A century ago this was the established character of these sheep. When the improved Leicesters of Mr. Bakewell came into notoriety, the intelligent Lincolnshire breeders obtained some of his rams, and by admixture of their blood, in time established a distinctly new breed. In connection with a system of farming, in which heavy crops of roots and green fodder were the chief productions, this improved breed became fixed in its character as the heaviest producers of mutton and wool in the world. In one instance 26½ lbs. of wool was taken from a 14-months old lamb. From 1862 to 1870, the majority of prizes for long-wool sheep at English fairs, were taken by the Lincolns, but it was not until the former date, that the breed was given a distinct place as a separate class at these shows. Since then it has achieved great prominence, and become very popular for crossing upon other breeds, for the production of feeding sheep, and for its yield of long, lustrous, and worsted wools. The Lincoln requires the best and richest soils, and succulent herbage, and can only thrive under the best management and very high farming. At present it is questionable if we in this country have any place in our agriculture which this sheep can profitably fill, unless it be in a very few instances, where the highest skill of the breeder is exercised under peculiarly favorable conditions of soil and climate. A fine flock of these sheep was imported by Mr. Richard Gibson, of London, Canada, and has been carefully and successfully cultivated by him. A portion of Mr. Gibson's flock has been recently



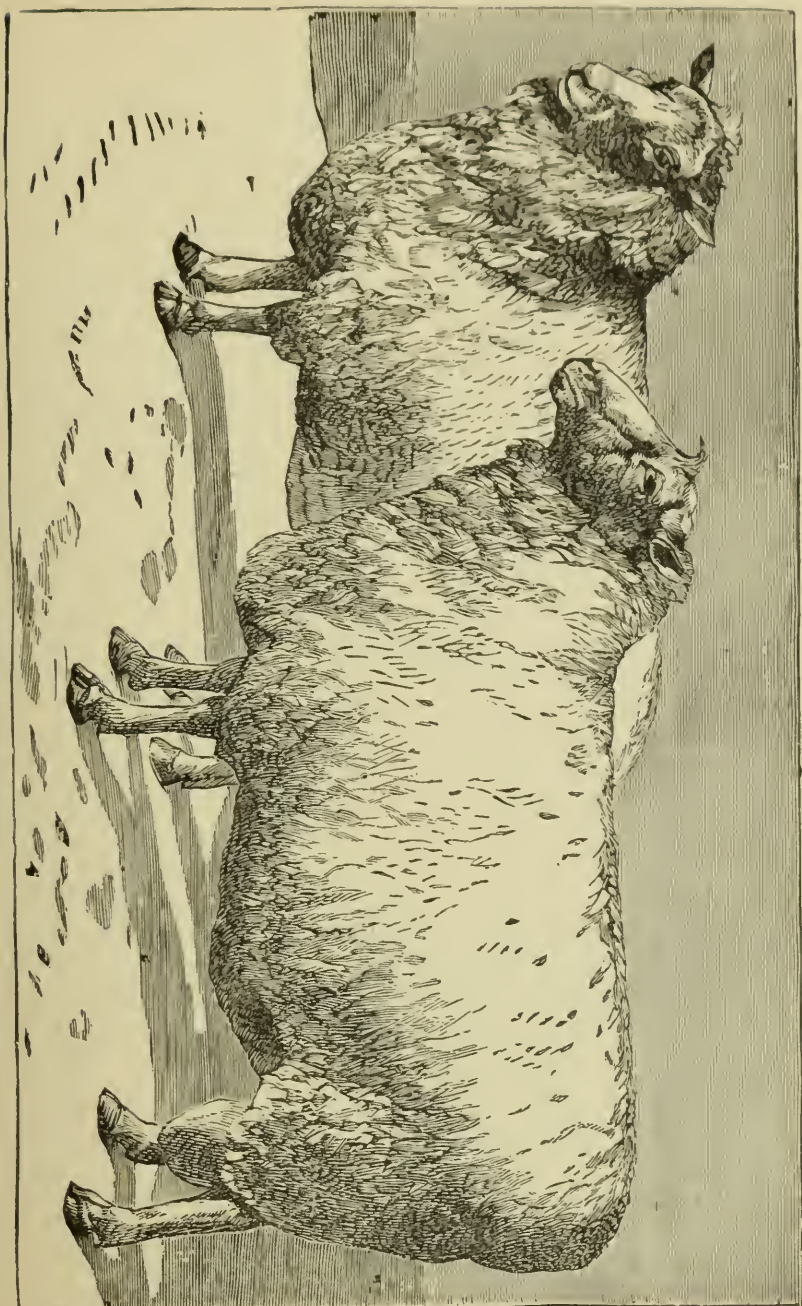


Fig. 31.—ROMNEY MARSH SHEEP.

purchased by Mr. William A. King, of Minneapolis, Minn. Mr. George Grant, of Kansas, also has a flock. Their adaptability to our climate is therefore in a fair way of being thoroughly tested.

**THE ROMNEY MARSH SHEEP.**—This breed is also an inhabitant of low, alluvial lands. Its home is in south-eastern England, in the extensive marshes of the county of Kent, which are ditched and diked in the same manner as those of Holland. It has existed there from time immemorial, and has fed on the rich clay lands which are so productive of herbage as to be capable of carrying 14 sheep to the acre. This breed has also been much improved by crossing with Leicester rams. It is hardier than the Lincoln, and survives much neglect. It is rarely sheltered, even in severe weather, and the lambs are generally pastured during the winter in the stubbles upon the adjoining uplands, where they undergo many privations. It is not improbable that this hitherto neglected, but valuable and hardy sheep, could find suitable homes upon our eastern coasts, and rich river flats, where it would serve a better purpose than the more highly bred and delicate Leicester, in improving, or displacing, our less valuable native sheep. The characteristics of the Romney Marsh sheep are: a thick, broad head and neck, long carcass, flat sides, broad loin, full and broad thigh, neither heavy nor full fore-quarter, thick, strong legs and broad feet; wool long, somewhat coarse, and coarsest on the thighs; much inside fat, and a favorite animal with the butcher. There is a tuft of wool on the forehead. The fleece weighs from 7 to 10 pounds, is of long staple, sound quality, and bright and glossy; it is in demand by French and Dutch manufacturers for a sort of mohair fabric known as "cloth of gold," (*Drap d'or*). At three years old the wethers dress from 100 to 120 lbs., and the ewes from 70 to 90 lbs. After a moderate amount of crossing with the Leicester, it was found that to persevere further in this direction tended to make these sheep less hardy, and the cross was at once abandoned. Inter-breeding amongst the cross-bred sheep maintained the improvement without sacrificing the hardiness and vigor of constitution, which renders this breed so well adapted to its bleak and wind-swept pastures.

**THE LEICESTER.**—It was more than a hundred years ago that the old Leicester sheep fell into the hands of Mr. Robert Bakewell. They were then large, heavy, coarse animals, having meat of a poor flavor, a long and thin carcass with flat sides, large bones, and thick, rough legs. They were poor feeders, and at two or three years old made 100 to 120 lbs. of mutton. The wool was long and



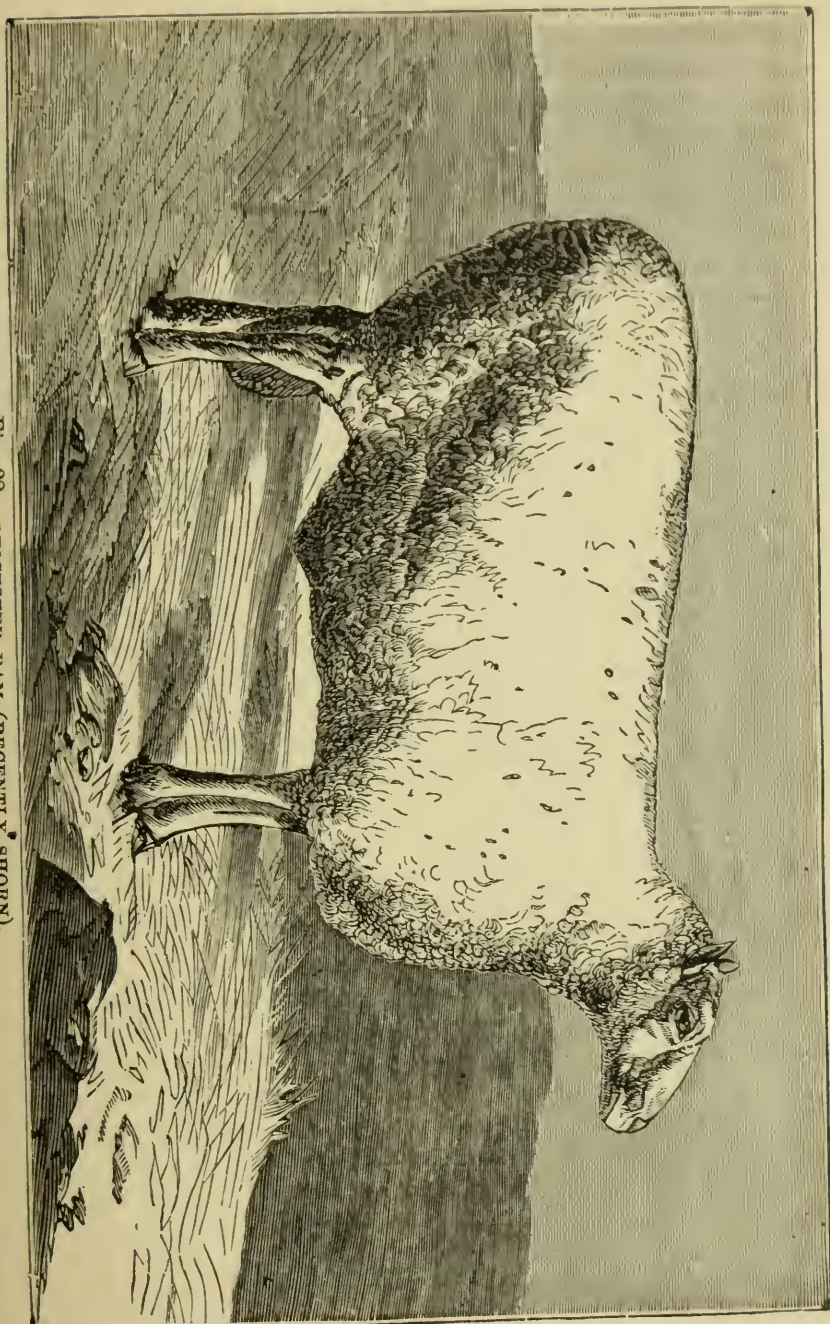


FIG. 32.—LEICESTER RAM (RECENTLY SHORN).



coarse, and of only moderate value. By a course of breeding, about which he was very reticent even to his friends, and which he kept secret from other breeders, Mr. Bakewell totally changed the character of these sheep, and built up for himself a reputation as a successful breeder, which is second to that of no other in the world. Of his system of breeding, the most that is known is, that he commenced with the inferior, old Leicesters, selecting the best of them he could find. He apparently used any animal whatever, without reference to breed or color, nor did he regard relationship, if he considered those coupled together would be most likely to produce the results that he wished to attain in the offspring. His object was to produce an animal that would yield in the shortest time, and with the least consumption of feed, the largest amount of flesh and fat, meanwhile not neglecting the fleece. His ideal sheep was to him precisely what the desired Short-horn was to the Culley Brothers, Mr. Bates, or Mr. Booth; and all these breeders gave their whole soul to the attainment of their one single object. The Culley Brothers were pupils of Mr. Bakewell, and it is but just to give him some share of the honor attained by these originators of the Short-horn. Each of these breeders bred in-and-in, both frequently and closely, and each of them went outside of the breed he was building up and improving for foreign blood, when anything was to be gained by it. It is stated of Mr. Bakewell that he used sheep of six or seven different breeds, and one visitor to his establishment, reported that, in going about the stables alone, early one morning, before Mr. Bakewell had risen, he saw a black ram, but a very magnificent animal, hidden away in a pen. In course of time his success was recognized by the best test—that of the market value of his sheep. He began in 1755; in 1760 his rams were let for an annual sum of about \$4 each. In 1780 he received \$50 for the season's use of a ram. In 1784 the price was raised to \$525. In 1786 one ram was let for \$1,575. In 1789 he received \$6,300 for the use of three rams, all born at one birth; \$10,500 for seven others; and \$15,750 for the use of the remainder of his flock. Twenty-two hundred dollars was paid by each of two breeders for the use of one ram for their flocks alone, he reserving one-third of his use for himself, making the yearly value of this one ram equal to \$6,600. After his death, Bakewell's system of close breeding was followed by his successors, but with the effect of reducing the value of the breed to the farmer. The sheep became delicate, and weakened in constitution, reduced in size, less prolific, and less careful of their lambs. New blood, chiefly of the hardier Cotswold, has been of late years introduced

with the effect of restoring their lost qualities. The modern improved Leicester is without horns; with white face and legs, a small, fine head, bare on the poll; a large, bright, and very prominent eye; square and deep neck and shoulders; straight, flat, broad back; deep body; hind quarters tapering somewhat to the tail, and not so square as in the Cotswold; clean legs, and fine bone. The flesh is good, but overloaded with outside fat. The fleece is fine, glossy, silky, white, and of but moderate length, averaging 7 to 8 pounds in weight. The skin is thin, soft, and elastic, and of a very delicate pinkish tinge, when the animal is in full health. The Leicester cannot by any means be called a hardy sheep, as it requires good keep, careful shelter, and skillful treatment to maintain it in thriving condition. When ailing it gives way at once, and declines rapidly. It matures rapidly and early, and at twelve months old when well fed, will dress 100 pounds, and at two years reaches a weight of 150 pounds. A four-year-old ram in prime condition has weighed 380 pounds live weight. For use in this country, the Leicester cannot compete with the Cotswold, nor is it fitted in any way to become the farmer's sheep, excepting in very rare cases, when its services might be desired to refine a Cotswold cross in the hands of a breeder who thoroughly understands his business.

**THE COTSWOLD.**—This breed has become so common in America, and has been bred so extensively without fresh importations of new blood, that it may well be adopted as a native sheep. Many excellent flocks are now self-sustaining, and under their American nativity, lose nothing of their original excellence. The Maple Shade flock, originally the property of Mr. John D. Wing, of Dutchess County, N. Y., but some years ago divided, and now owned by other parties, is one of many instances of the successful acclimatization of this most valuable sheep. The Cotswold has an ancient history. It is said to have been introduced into England from Spain, by Eleanor, Queen of Henry II, of England, in the twelfth century. Although there is nothing more than tradition to support this, yet there is some corroboration of it in the fact that in Spain there has long existed, and is now, a breed of coarse, long wool sheep not unlike the original Cotswold in some respects. It is known, however, that in fifty years after this early date, the wool of the Cotswold sheep was a source of material wealth, and was jealously guarded by law. Three centuries after this, (in 1467), permission was granted by the English king, Edward IV, as a royal favor, to export some of these sheep to Spain. They were originally very coarse animals, with thick, heavy fleece, well adapted to their home upon the bleak exposed Cots-



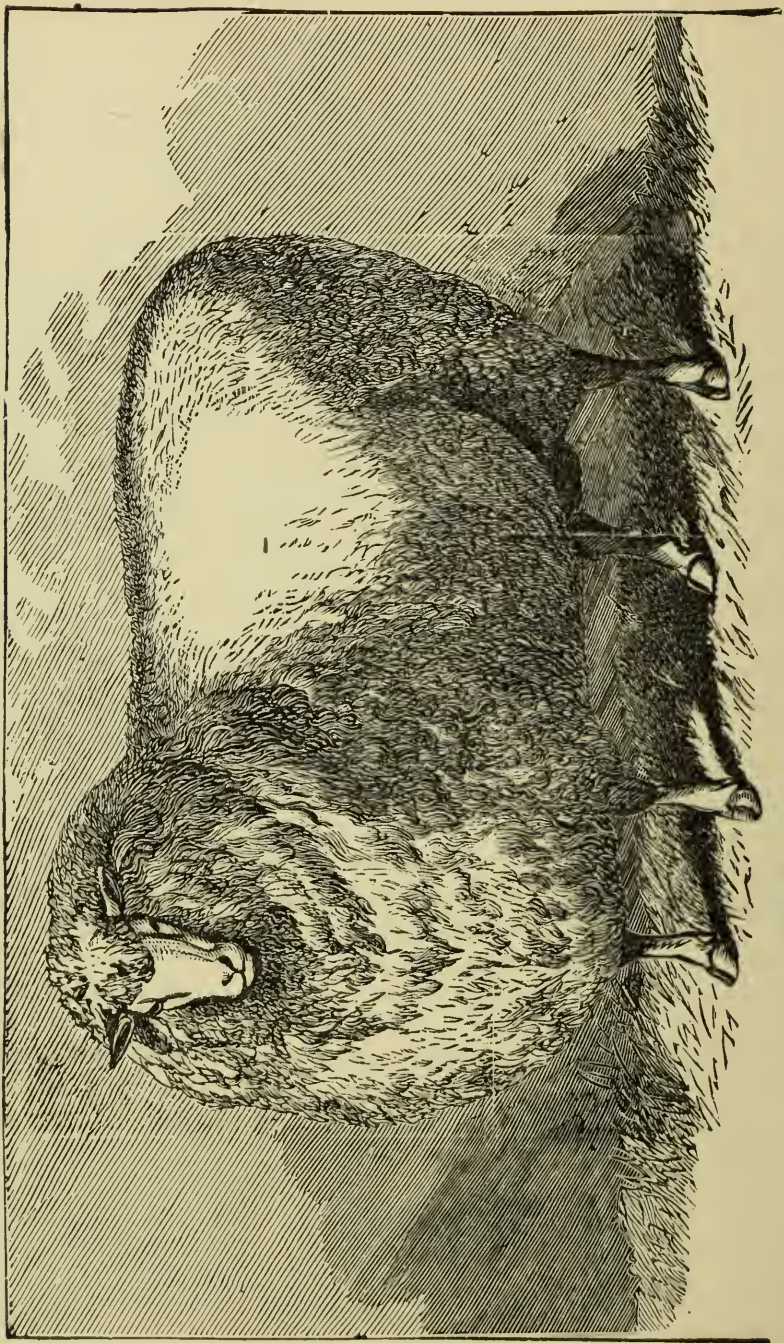


Fig. 33.—COTSWOLD RAM, CHAMPION OF ENGLAND.

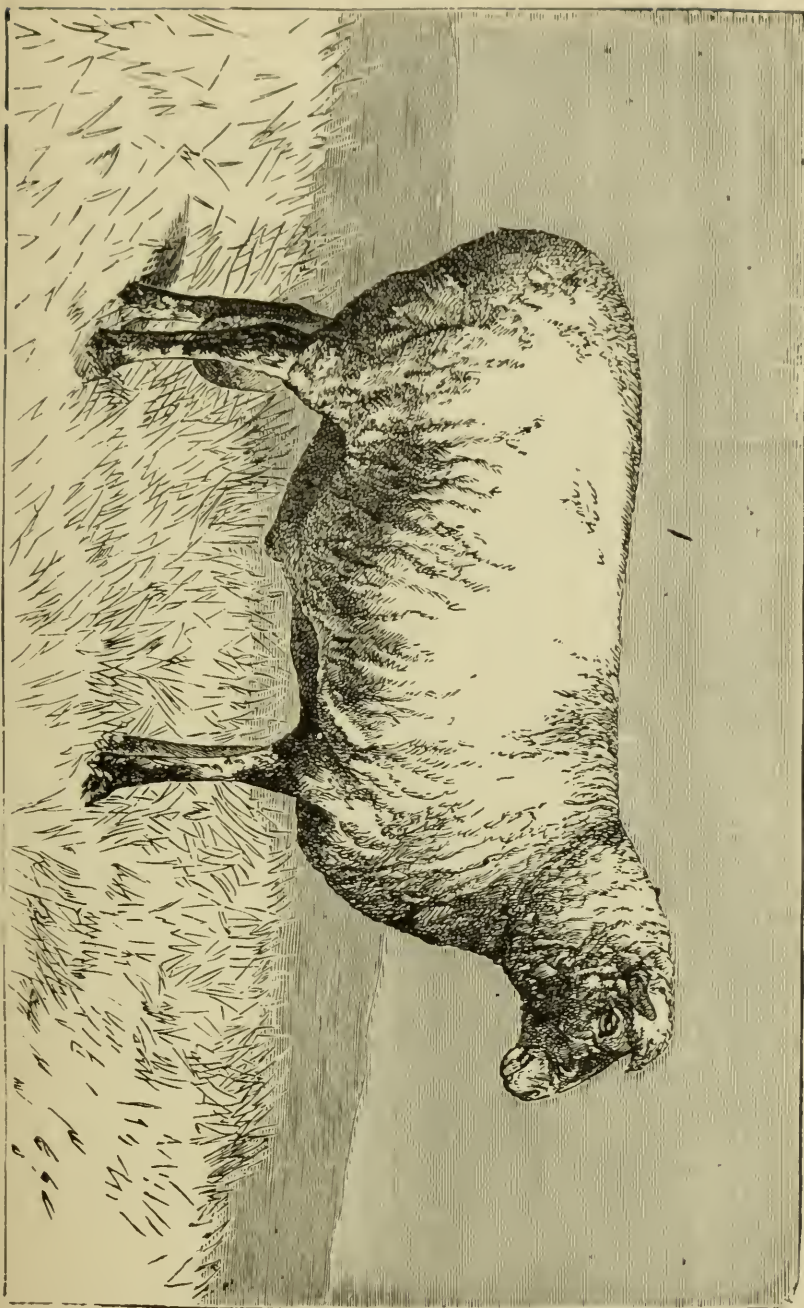


wold hills. So valuable and staple a breed could not long remain without improvement. Naturally, the sweet nutritious herbage of the limestone soil covering these hills, favored this improvement, and as the pastures became enclosed, and agriculture improved in character, the flocks improved with it. When the Leicester became the most popular sheep of England, it was made to assist in this course of improvement of the Cotswolds. It gave to the breed a better quality, a smoothness and refinement, and a greater aptitude to fatten, while it did not lessen its ancient hardiness of constitution. The modern Cotswold is still capable of enduring hardship and exposure, and is at home on all sorts of soils. It produces a large carcass of excellent mutton, and a heavy fleece of valuable combing wool, adapted by its peculiar character for a class of goods of wide consumption, it being in demand for various manufactures from the small matters, such as worsted dress braids, up to various kinds of cloths for men's and women's garments. Moreover the breed matures at an early age. It is not unusual to find sheep of 120 lbs. and over, at a year old. A full-grown sheep, exhibited at a Christmas cattle market in England, dressed 344 pounds, or 86 lbs. per quarter. The weight of the fleece should average 8 lbs. for a flock of all kinds, and some of our naturalized flocks surpass this weight of fleece. Many ewes have shorn 11 lbs. each. The fleece of "Champion of England," whose portrait is given on the opposite page, weighed 18 lbs., and the fleeces of the ewes of the same flock, weighed from 11 to 16 lbs. The description of a well bred Cotswold is as follows: The face and legs are white, but sometimes dashes of brown or gray derived from the original stock, may be found on both face and forelegs. The head is strong and massive, with sometimes a Roman nose, without horns, and having a thick forelock of wool upon the forehead. The neck and forequarters are not so square and heavy, nor the brisket so prominent, as in the best Leicesters, but the hind quarters are square, full, and broad, and the thigh solid and heavy. The back is straight and broad, and the ribs well sprung, giving a round body; the flanks are deep; the legs are clean, of moderate length, but the bone is not so fine as in the Leicester. The general style and appearance is good and attractive, and indicative of a vigorous, active, and hardy animal, and a prime mutton sheep. They are active and well fitted for gathering a living upon a pasture in which a Leicester would hardly thrive. The lambs are active and hardy, and the ewes are good mothers. The fleece is closer upon the back than that of the Leicester, and only in aged rams exposes the skin along

the middle. The wool sometimes reaches a length of 9 inches, and although coarse, is soft and mellow. In some of these sheep, the fleece is beautifully waved. No breed is more valuable for crossing than this. It has helped to establish several permanent cross-breeds; the Oxford-downs and the Shropshires in England; a Cotswold-Merino in Germany, and another of this cross, which is well under way in this country, and last, but not least, a very promising cross breed, originated on the Beacon Farm, Long Island, by Mr. William Crozier, and called the Beacon-downs. It has, moreover, been used to produce many cross-bred market sheep in various parts of England, and is extensively used by our sheep-raisers in the production of market lambs. Being capable of adaptation to almost any locality, and producing a wool which, both in its pure state and in its grades, is of wide availability in the woollen manufacture, it may justly claim to be the most valuable sheep we have acquired, and to promise a more extended usefulness than any other we at this time possess, or can probably procure.

**THE OXFORD-DOWNS.**—This is one of the newly established cross-breeds, which has made a favorable reputation, and promises to become permanent. It has already been introduced here, and has made its appearance on several farms, the owners of which possess more than usual enterprise. It is classed among the long-wool sheep, but it is only since 1862 that it has gained the honor, or has been awarded the justice of a separate class at the English fairs. It has rapidly extended its domain in England, and as a wool and mutton producer, firmly holds all it gains. It originated in a cross of a Cotswold ram upon a Hampshire-down ewe, made in or about the year 1830, by Mr. Twynham and several other farmers, of Hampshire, England. The produce was a sheep heavier than the dam, and resembling the Cotswold in size and fleece. The wool, however, was finer and firmer than that of the Cotswold, and from five to seven inches in length. The first cross rams and ewes were bred together, no further cross being made. By continued care the best points have been preserved, and the constitution and character of the first cross have been maintained. The result is, a sheep that is found profitable to feed on a mixed farm; hardy, producing at 14 months old a carcass of 80 to 88 lbs., and a fleece of 8 or 9 lbs. of wool, which is in great demand in the worsted manufacture. By good feeding these weights are much increased. At the Smithfield, (London), fat cattle show of 1873, a pen of three 22-months-old shearlings weighed alive 895 lbs., or an average of 298 lbs. each. Rams have been known to shear 20

FIG. 34.—OXFORD-DOWN RAM (RECENTLY SHORN).





lbs. of wool for their first fleece. The Oxford-down has a head much like a Cotswold, with a tuft on the forehead, but with dark face and legs, which are derived from its other parent, the Hampshire-down; a thick set somewhat curly fleece, a round barrel on short legs, and yields, when less than two years old, a mutton considered by its friends as superior to the Southdown of the same age, but inferior to it when older than two years. Its native locality is a district at the foot of the Cotswold hills, an area of mixed soils, abounding in springs, and requiring much draining. At particular seasons in the winter, neither the Cotswold nor the Southdown could be made to thrive upon these wet soils, but the cross-bred sheep have successfully withstood the inconvenience without being affected with the usual disease of the district, such as giddiness, or water on the brain. They have been found very profitable feeders, requiring but little purchased food, and standing the exposure incident to folding upon green crops in the winter, without difficulty. Good rams of this breed bring about \$60 per head at the ram sales.

#### MEDIUM AND SHORT-WOOL SHEEP.

**THE SHROPSHIRE SHEEP.**—The Shropshire is one of the cross-bred sheep that owes its origin in part to the Cotswold, the other parent being an original breed of sheep common to the district, and known as the “Morfe Common” sheep. This word “common” does not express quality, but is used here as referring to an unenclosed tract of land known as “common land,” or public property; such tracts formerly existed in many localities in England, and to a considerable extent in the early settlements in New England. These sheep of Morfe Common, (which was a tract of 600,000 acres of land), were the original stock upon which crosses of Cotswold, and afterwards of Leicester and Southdown, were made at various periods. This course of improvement appears to have been begun about 1792. From the unequal admixture of blood, the Shropshires vary somewhat in character, sometimes possessing the character of a short-wool, and sometimes that of a medium-wool sheep. The original sheep was horned, black or brown faced, hardy, and free from disease, producing 44 to 56 lbs. of mutton to the carcass, and a fleece of 2 lbs. of moderately fine wool, which was used in the cloth manufacture. After three-quarters of a century of cultivation, they are now without horns, with faces and legs of a dark or spotted gray color; thick, meaty neck; well shaped, rather small and fine head; neat ears well set

E.F.

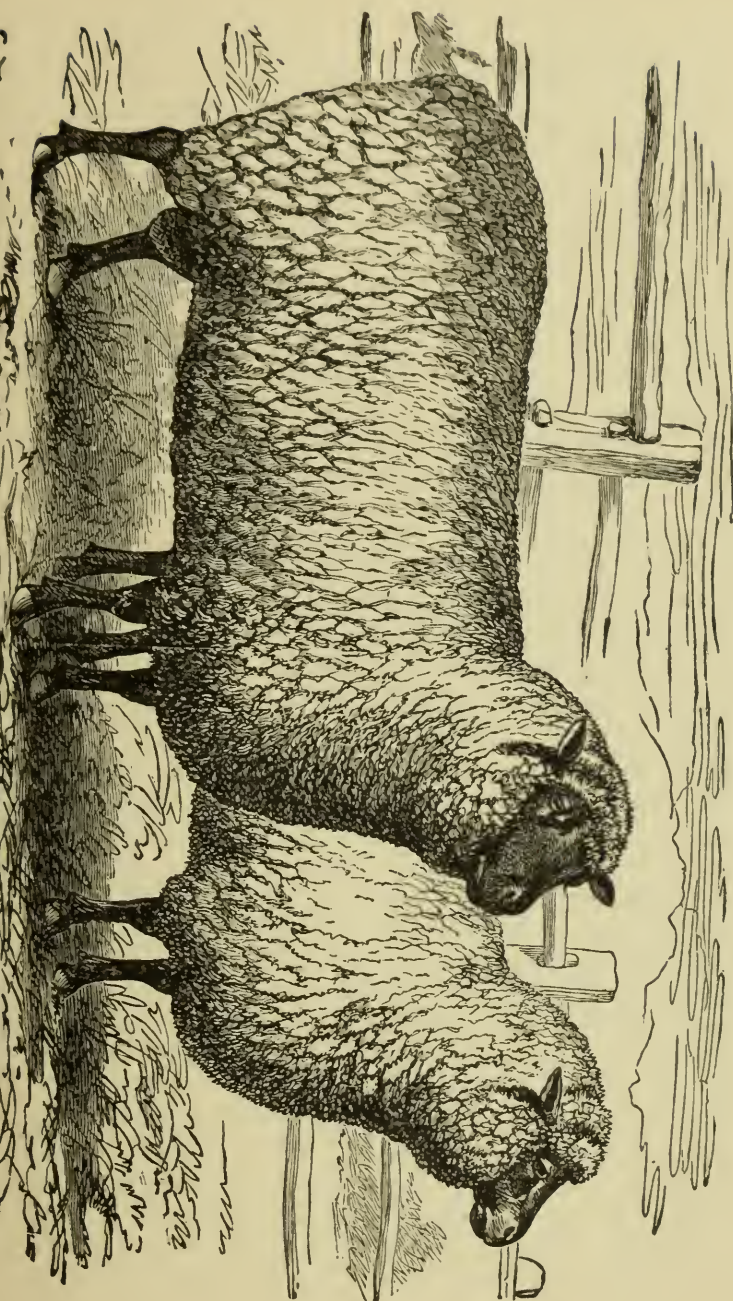
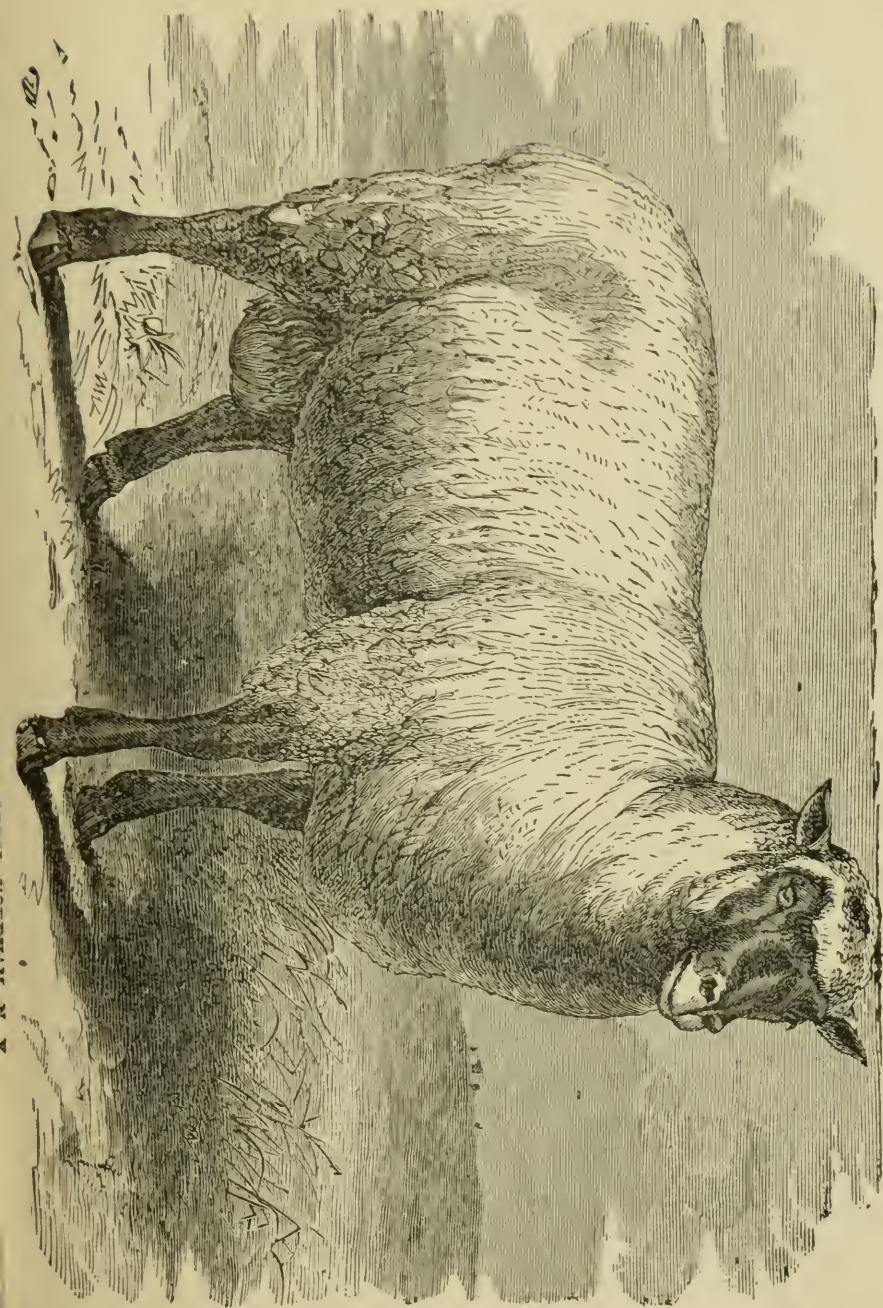


FIG. 35.—SHROPSHIRE SHEEP.—(IMPORTED BY MR. J. T. HOYT, OF CALIFORNIA.)

on the head; broad, deep breast; straight back; a good, round barrel; and clean legs with strong bone. They are very hardy, thrive well on moderate keep, are quickly fattened, and produce at two years old, 80 to 100 lbs., or even 120 lbs. of excellent meat, which brings the highest price from the butcher. The ewes are prolific and good mothers. The fleece is heavier than that of the Southdown, being longer and more glossy, and weighs on the average about 7 lbs. of marketable wool. The portraits on the preceding page are of some members of a flock imported from England in 1874, by Mr. J. T. Hoyt, of Suisun City, California. This sheep possesses many valuable qualities for our uses, and promises to make a satisfactory farmer's sheep in localities where medium wool and choice mutton are profitable, and where the flocks have to depend upon pasture for the greater part of their support. Its close, well set fleece, and hardy constitution, will also help to carry it through considerable exposure and variable weather, without injury. Prize rams have sold in England for \$500 each, but at the annual ram sales, the prices run from \$50 to \$150. There are several flocks of this breed kept in different parts of the United States and Canada, which promise to become sources of supply.

**THE SOUTHDOWN.**—The modern improved Southdown descended from an old established breed of sheep, which have inhabited the hilly portions of England from the most ancient periods of known history of that country. In the southern part of the country, and in the counties of Sussex, Kent, Hampshire, and Dorsetshire, there is a range of low hills, underlaid with chalk, which descend gradually on the south to the sea coast, and on the north merge into rich cultivated lands. These low hills or "Downs," have a dry soil, and are covered with a rich, sweet, short, dense herbage. Upon this favorable soil the ancient breed thrived without special care, and when skillful breeders, emulating the success of Mr. Bakewell with the Leicesters, commenced to improve it, they speedily raised its character. At first the Sussex or Southdown sheep were small, and with few good points; long and thin in the neck, narrow in the forequarters, high in the shoulders, low behind, sharp on the back, and with flat ribs; their only good points being a good leg. Their mutton, however, chiefly from the excellent character of their pasture, was of the best flavor, and highly valued. By the careful attention of Mr. Ellman, of Glynde, the defects were weeded out, and after 50 years of constant selection of breeding animals, he brought his sheep into repute and favor, as the first of the short-wool breeds. Mr. Jonas Webb, of Suffolk, continued the course of improvement from 1822,





but it was only in 1840 that he gained a premium for his stock at an exhibition. After this he took a prize at every exhibition of his sheep, and in 1843 the Highland Society paid him the compliment of having portraits of his prize sheep taken for the museum at Edinburgh. In 1855 Webb's Southdowns were exhibited at the Paris exhibition, and a ram, for which \$2,600 had been refused, was presented to the Emperor Napoleon.\* Since Mr. Webb's death, many breeders have made a wide reputation with the Southdowns, and at the present time they hold the position of being decidedly the best mutton sheep in the world. As yearlings they yield 75 to 80 lbs. in dressed weight, of the choicest meat in the market, and a flock of high character will produce an average of 6 lbs. to the fleece of a wool in demand for flannels and soft goods. The ewes are prolific breeders and excellent mothers. These sheep, as they are now bred, are without horns and with dark brown or black faces and legs. The size is medium; the body round and deep; the forequarters are wide and deep, and the breast is broad. The back is broad and level; the rump square and full, and the thigh full, and massive. The legs are short with fine bone. The form is smooth, even, fine, and symmetrical, without coarseness or angularity in any part. The habits of these sheep are active, and they are docile and contented. They are able to accommodate themselves to any district, or style of farming, where moderately good pasturage is to be had, and are well suited as gleaners upon an arable farm. Mr. Webb's farm was mostly all under tillage. For the improvement of our native sheep in a particular direction, they are not to be surpassed, and in this respect they rival the Cotswold. Indeed, there is scarcely a cross-bred race of sheep in England, or Europe, but has been indebted to the Southdown for some of its smoothness, rotundity, hardness of constitution, and excellence of flesh. It is an excellent feeder, its lambs are active and hardy, and as the producer of market lambs from grade or pure Merino ewes, the Southdown ram has no superior, or equal, if the favor with which the dark faces and legs of the lambs are received by butchers is considered. There are no fatter lambs come to market than those of a cross of Southdown and Merino. The Southdown has become thoroughly naturalized in America, and its dark face and compact fleece, impervious to the heaviest rains, have left their mark upon a large proportion of our natives, ranking in this respect next to the Merino.

**THE HAMPSHIRE-DOWNS.**—The Hampshire-downs have of late rapidly risen in favor. Previous to our late war, many of them were imported into the southern states under the impression that



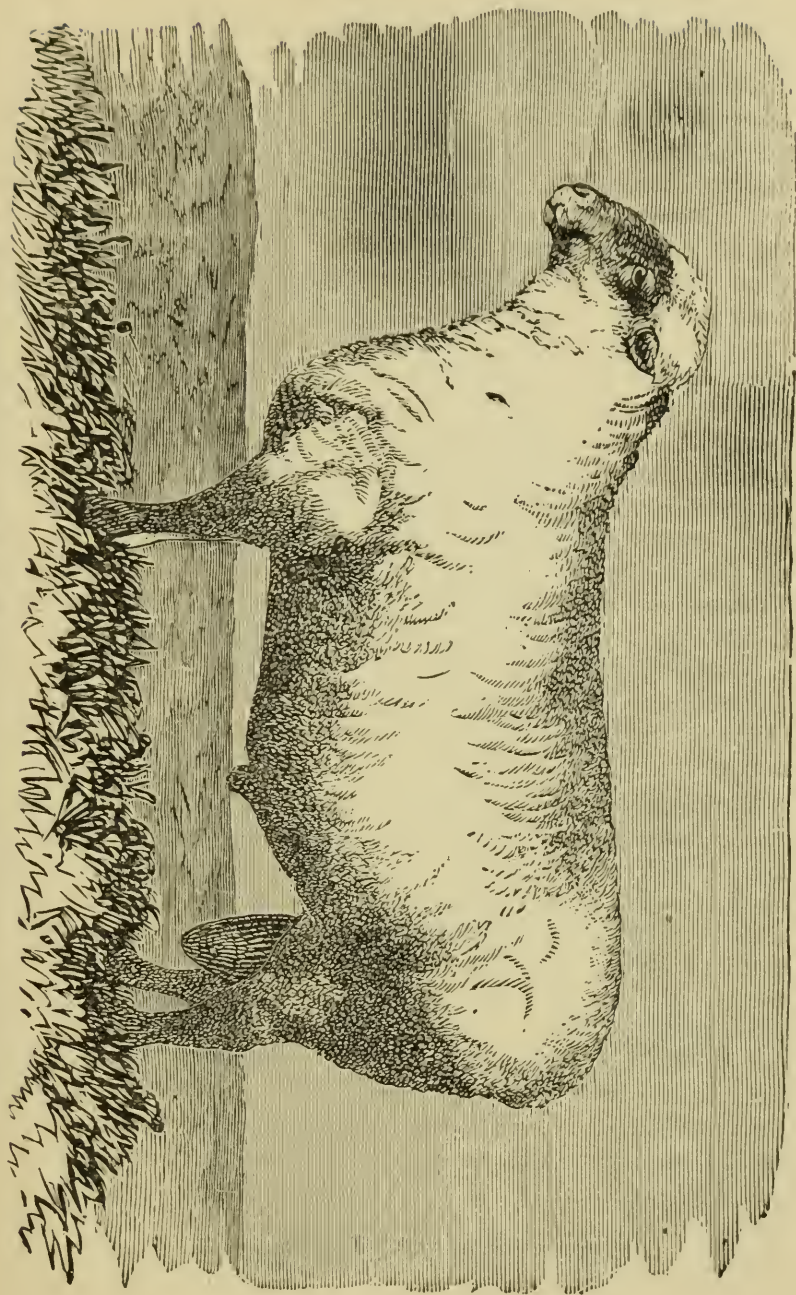


FIG. 37.—HAMPSHIRE-DOWN RAM, BREED BY J. RIGG, WROTHAM PARK, ENGLAND.



they surpassed their rivals and progenitors, the Southdowns, in adaptation to the climate. Amidst the vicissitudes of a state of war, no stock so rapidly suffers and disappears as sheep, and as Spain lost her Merinos in the French war of last century, so it is probable that the south has lost her Hampshire-downs. It is a valuable race of sheep, occupying a place where a larger animal than the Southdown is required. It originated in a cross made about 70 years ago between a native, white-faced, horned sheep of the district, and the pure Southdown. The prepotency, or natural vigor and force of the Southdown ram, entirely changed the character of the breed in a few generations. The horns disappeared, the face became black, the frame was made more compact, the back broader and straighter, the barrel rounder, the legs shorter, and the quality of the flesh superior. The cross retained its ancient hardiness, its Roman nose, and massive head, and large size. It became, in fact, a larger Southdown, maturing at an early age, and fattening rapidly. The large size of the lambs of this breed make it specially valuable under certain circumstances; at a year old they weigh 80 to 100 lbs. The fleece reaches a weight of 6 to 7 lbs. of wool suitable for combing, being longer than that of the Southdown, and not so fine. The mutton of the Hampshire-downs is not overloaded with fat, and has a good proportion of juicy, well flavored, lean meat. This breed is occasionally crossed with the Cotswold, when it produces a wool more valuable for the worsted manufactures than that of the pure Cotswold.

**THE DORSET SHEEP.**—This is a breed which inhabits a district in the south of England, where it has been preserved intact for a long period. It has some very valuable characteristics, one of the chief of which is its fecundity, and its ability to breed at an early season. The Dorset ewes take the ram in April, yearn in September, and the lambs are fit for market at Christmas. A large proportion of the ewes produce and raise twins or triplets. A flock is mentioned owned by Mr Pitfield, of Bridport, Dorset, Eng., consisting of 400 ewes, which raised 555 lambs in one season. The ewes are ready for the ram immediately after yearning, and may thus produce two crops of lambs in a year. Where market lambs can be disposed of, this peculiarity may be turned to good account, and with great profit. Both rams and ewes are horned. They have white legs; white, broad, and long faces, with a tuft of wool on the forehead; black nose and lips; low, but broad shoulders; straight back and deep, full brisket; the loins are broad and deep; the legs are rather long, but light in the bone. A related and neighboring breed known as "Pink-nosed Somersets," have pink

---

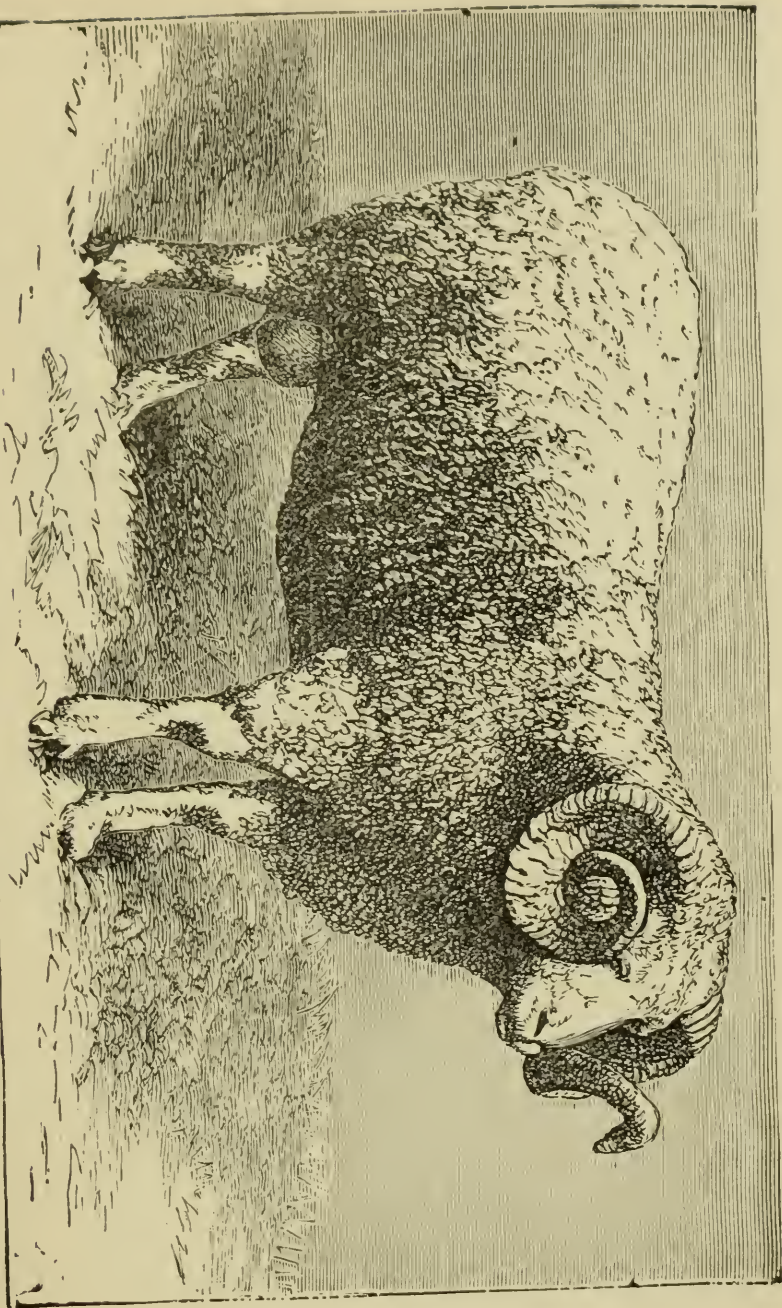


Fig. 38.—DORSET RAM.—(From a Photograph.)

noses, and are not so valuable. The Dorsets are hardy, very quiet and docile, and submit to any reasonable management with facility, adapting themselves readily to changes. They mature early, weigh 100 lbs. dead weight, at two years old, when folded upon turnips alone, for which kind of feeding they are well suited. The fleece is close and heavy, yielding 6 lbs. of white, soft, clean wool adapted to combing purposes. The lambs are sheared for their fleeces of "lambs wool." When crossed with the Southdown, the Dorset ewes produce mostly single lambs, which, when shorn, yield

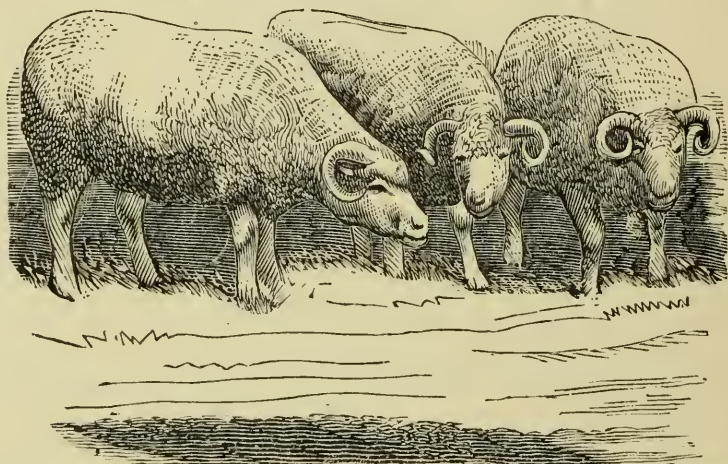


Fig. 39.—DORSET EWES OF MR. PITFIELD'S FLOCK.—(*From a Photograph.*)

about 2 lbs. each of valuable wool, and make, when mature, a larger and better feeding sheep, with a heavier and finer fleece than the dams. A few Dorsets have been introduced into Virginia, but have attracted no notice beyond the simple fact of their existence there. They certainly possess some valuable points for our use which should make them good subjects for experiment.

**THE CHEVIOT.**—The Cheviot hills traverse the boundary between England and Scotland. These hills have given their name to a very hardy breed of sheep, the origin of which is perhaps somewhat fancifully dated back to the attempted invasion of England by the Spanish Armada. When this formidable and dreaded fleet was wrecked upon the stormy British coasts, it is said that some of the sheep with which the ships were provided, swam ashore and escaped to these hills, where they bred and multiplied. They were originally small, light-boned, hardy sheep, and were spread over most of the hilly part of the Scottish lowlands. A hundred years ago the attention of breeders was drawn to the Cheviots, and they were greatly improved in size and value. It is said that a



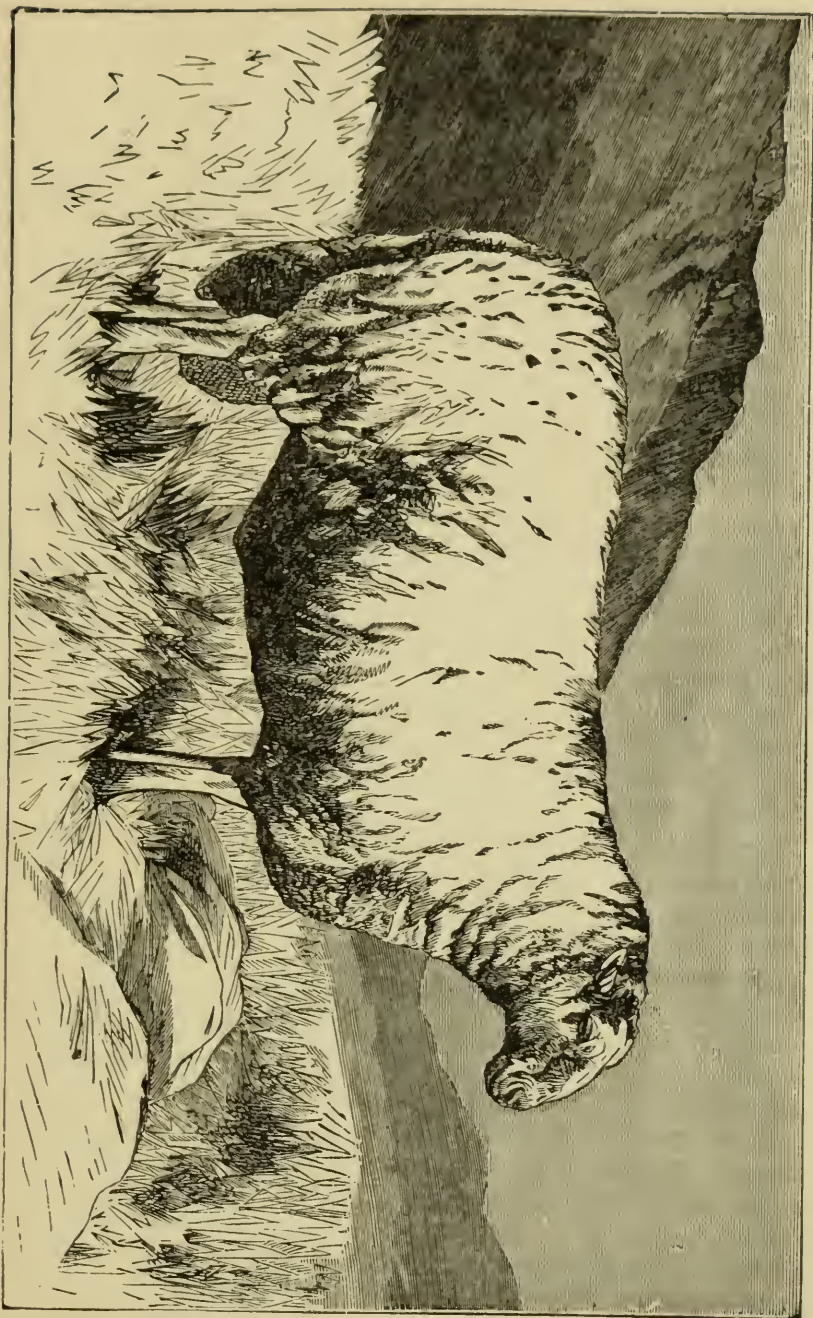


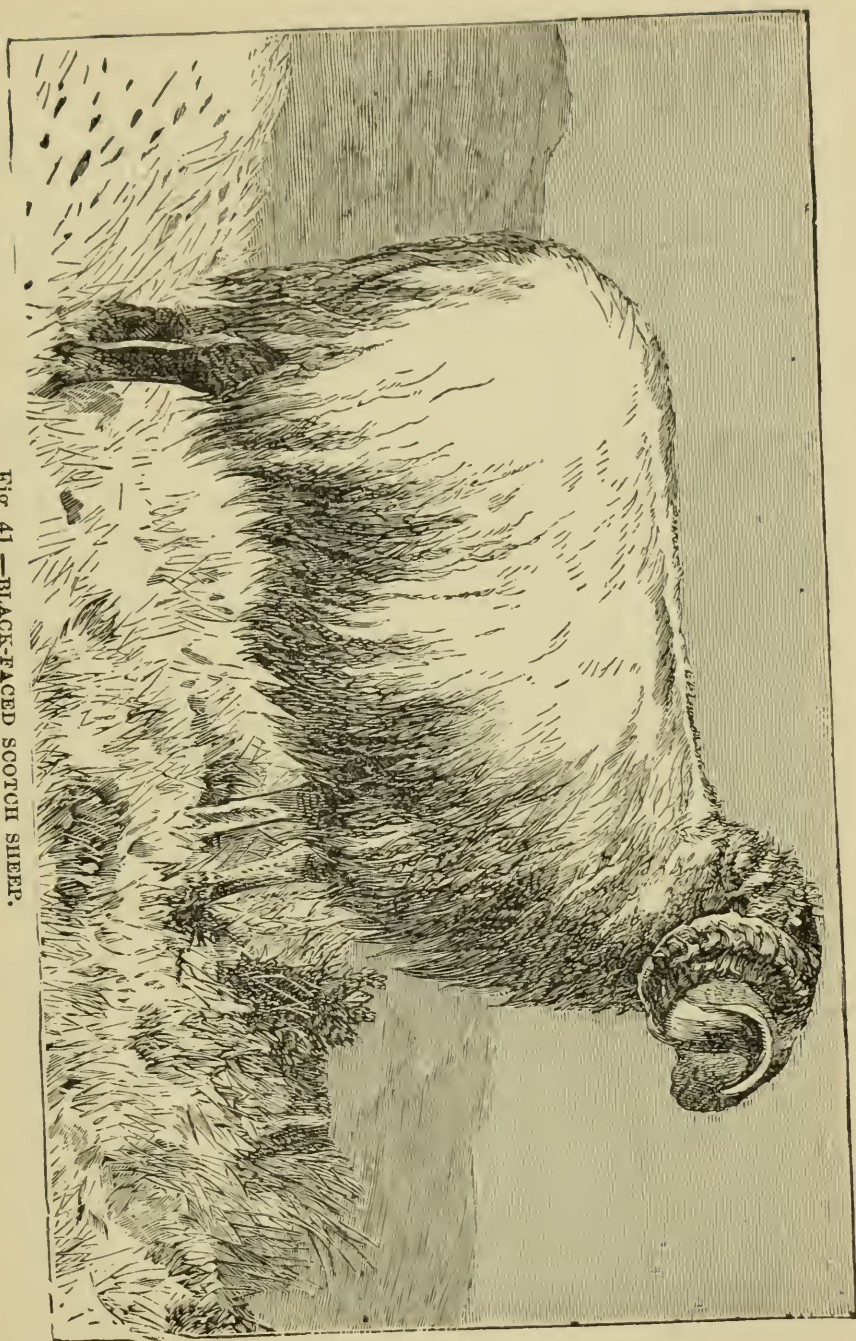
FIG. 40.—CHEVIOT RAM.

Lincolnshire cross was used for this purpose, and that a Leicester cross was tried and failed. It is now a most useful breed, and when fed upon sweet, dry herbage, produces a very choice mutton, much sought after by the epicure. It is without horns, the head and legs white, but sometimes, though rarely, dun or speckled, the face good, but strong featured and massive; the eyes lively; the body long, set upon clean, fine legs; the hindquarter and saddle full and heavy; the forequarter light, as in all mountain breeds, and in habit they are quiet, docile, and submissive to restraint. As a mountain breed they stand first in every respect, and yet are very useful lowland sheep. They fatten quickly on turnips, after pasture, without grain, and make a dressed weight of 80 lbs. at 3 years old. The ewes are good mothers, and the lambs are very hardy, spending the whole season on the hills without shelter, except in drifting storms of snow, when, without protection, they would be in danger of being buried in the drifts. The final disposition of the Cheviots, when full grown, is to be sold to southern farmers, who raise a crop of cross-bred lambs by a Leicester ram, and fattening the ewes when the lambs are weaned, sell both to the butchers, turning over their capital with interest within one year. Upon good pasture the fleece becomes fine, and sells for a higher price than when they are fed upon coarse grass. The fleece yields about 5 lbs. of medium wool, which furnishes the material for the useful and fashionable Scotch tweeds and Cheviot cloths. No wool is in greater or steadier demand than this class of clothing wool.

**THE BLACK-FACED SCOTCH SHEEP.**—This breed is without doubt the oldest in Scotland. The story of its origin is obscured by tradition. It is known, however, to have existed, much as it now is, for several centuries, having disputed possession of the hills whereon Norval's "father fed his flock," with the wolves and foxes of the semi-civilized period, which preceded the last political settlement of Scotland with England. Since the union of the two countries, great improvements have taken place in Scotch agriculture, and the Black-faced sheep have gained with it. They are a horned breed, the horns of the ram being massive, and spirally curved. The face is black, with a thick muzzle; the eye is bright and wild; the body square and compact, with good quarters and a broad saddle. They are very muscular and active, and remarkably hardy, able to endure the privations incident to a life of continual exposure upon bleak and storm-beaten mountains. Only the heaviest snow-drifts, followed by thawing, freezing, and crust-  
ing of the snow, overcome them. They instinctively herd together



FIG. 41.—BLACK-FACED SCOTCH SHEEP.





in storms, and although completely buried in a snow-drift will manage to push the snow from their bodies and form a cave over them, in which they will live upon what scanty herbage may be within their reach, until help comes. Thus buried, these sheep have lived for two or three weeks before they have been found and extricated. After every storm the shepherd's first duty is to explore the drifts and release the imprisoned sheep and lambs. This hardiness fits them for their roying life upon their rocky heather-covered pastures, the heather in part furnishing their subsistence. They dig the heather from beneath the snow, or feed upon it when all else is covered. They are docile, and easily handled with the help of the sagacious Colley dogs, and are generally sufficiently able to help themselves in emergencies. Their activity is such that the dog is sometimes unable to head off a straying flock, or even to get abreast of it when instinctively bound to change their abode. Three days before a storm they are on the alert, and seek lower ground and shelter. At lambing time, the ewes find retired spots, and year after year return to the same locality to rear their lambs. When removed from their native haunts, they have been known to journey night and day a distance of 60 miles, and to swim a large river, to return to their old pasture grounds. As an instance of the sagacity and activity of the sheep, it is recorded that a small flock which were thus on the way to a former pasture ground, were obstructed by a canal which had to be crossed. As they could not easily pass this obstacle, the flock, headed by an old wether, traveled along the bank until they overtook a canal boat which was passing along in the center of the canal. The cunning wether sprang on to the boat and thence to the opposite bank, the whole flock following in Indian file. These sheep are kept in large flocks, sometimes of several thousand, and frequently of one to four thousand. The lambs will survive a surprising amount of cold and hunger, and are on their feet almost at the moment of birth. The ewes take the greatest care of their lambs, and will remain with them for several days, even after accidental or untimely death.

The mutton of this breed is of peculiarly fine flavor, and the saddles are in great request. The carcass weighs about 65 lbs., and the fleece averages about 3 lbs. of washed wool. The breed improves easily under the care of a judicious breeder, but the natural qualities of this sheep are such that it is fitted for a place where no others would profitably thrive, and a change in its character that would cause it to lose this quality would unfit it for its position, and deprive it of its chief value. How vast the room in our

exposed mountain localities, or on our unsheltered northern plains, for such a sheep as this; a race hardy and self-dependent, and that would produce choice mutton, and a fleece well adapted for rural manufactures of coarse cloths, carpets, blankets, and rugs.

**THE WELSH MOUNTAIN SHEEP.**—This breed is said to be one of the indigenous races of Britain. Formerly, it probably roamed over hill and lowland of the whole of Wales and adjoining parts of England. Of late, more profitable breeds have usurped its place in the cultivated lowlands, and have driven it into the remotest pastures or stretches of barren moor, bearing only gorse and heather, upon the sides and summits of the Welsh mountains. Here it has so far found a resting place, furnishing those very small, but highly appreciated legs and hind quarters, which are valued on the tables of wealthy Englishmen as the rarest delicacies. These legs weigh about 4 lbs., and the whole hind quarters from 7 to 10 lbs., and are sold at the confectioner's and fancy grocer's shops, at two or three times the price of ordinary mutton. A recollection of the tender sweetness of one of these Welsh legs is apt to give a higher appreciation of these small sheep than might be profitable for a farmer to entertain, yet it is a question if there are not many localities amongst our mountain ranges, where flocks of these small hardy sheep could be kept with profit. As might be expected, these sheep are hardy and good nurses to their lambs, rarely producing more than one, except when crossed with improved breeds. The rams are horned, but ewes rarely so; their faces are white, rusty brown, speckled, or gray. The head is small and is carried high; the neck long; the shoulders low; the rump high; the chest narrow; the sides flat; and the girth small. The average fleece yields about 2 lbs. of wool, the best of which furnishes the material for the valued Welsh flannel, which never shrinks in washing, and of which sheets and blankets are made that last a lifetime. The Welsh wool is all home-spun, and is woven at home into all sorts of clothing and domestic goods; the farmers and their families being wholly clothed in woollen. The cloths are home dyed, either black, blue, or red. The red cloth furnishes the material for the women's cloaks, which are universally worn, and which when a French army landed on the Welsh coast, in 1797, were mistaken by them for the red coats of British soldiers, and led to their immediate and unconditional surrender before the mistake was discovered. This race of sheep, comparatively so puny, is a source of much comfort and wealth to the Welsh people, and attempts to supplant it by the Cheviot and Black-faced sheep, have so far failed. No other sheep can com-



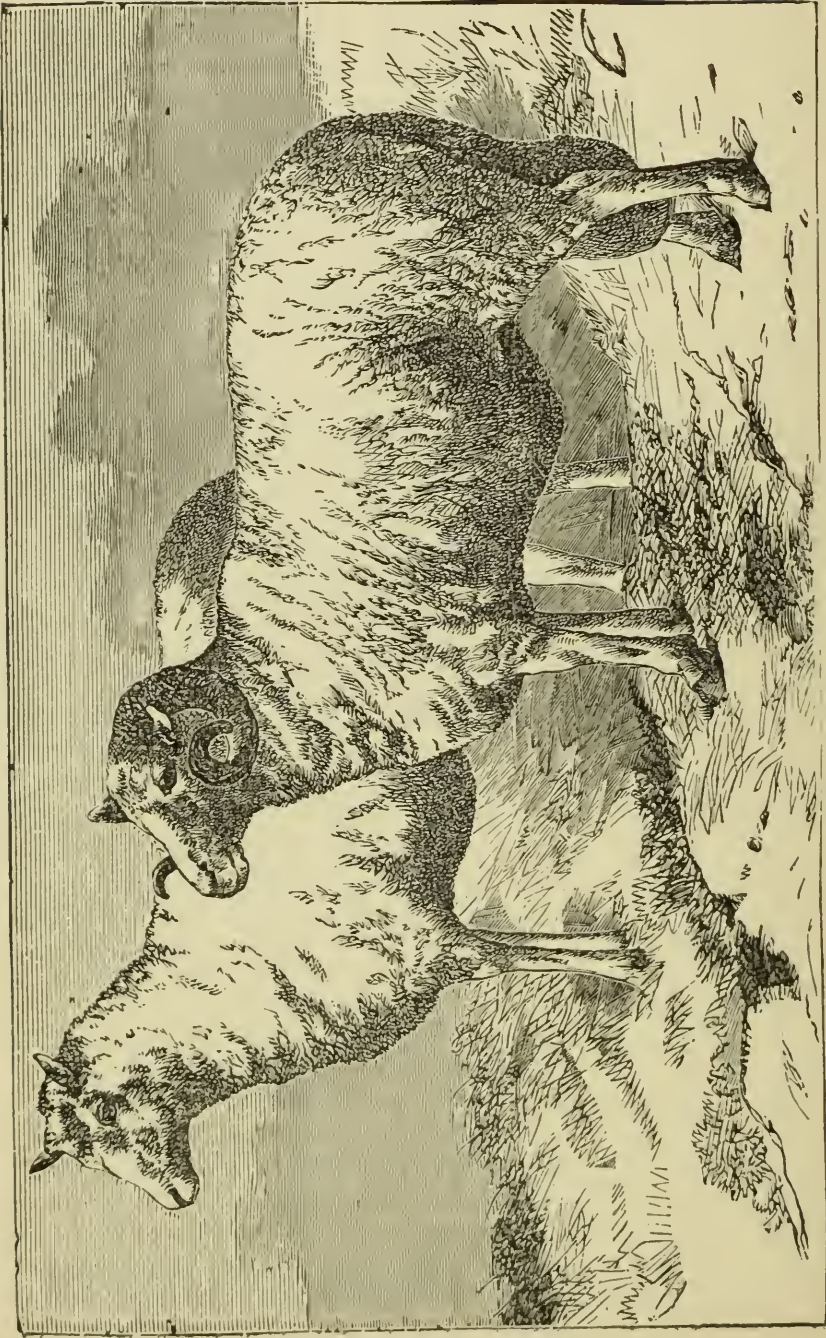


Fig. 42.—WELSH MOUNTAIN SHEEP.



pete with them on their native mountain tops, and none are more profitable on the lowland pastures, than a cross upon them of small pure-bred Southdowns, Cotswolds, or Leicesters. The flocks usually kept number from 50 to 500 head.

THE SPANISH, FRENCH, AND GERMAN MERINOS.—The Merinos of Spain, France, and Germany, although they now possess different characters and habits, have the same origin. The French, Saxon, and Silesian flocks, were all originally from Spain. The Spanish Merino existed as a distinct race 2,000 years ago, and the fine robes of the Roman Emperors were made from the wool of the Spanish flocks. There is no history or tradition as to their origin which can be accepted as reasonable by any practical shepherd. It is probable, however, that the fine woolled sheep, which we read of in the ancient histories, were rather the natural product of very favorable conditions of soil and climate by which inferior races were greatly improved, than of any direct efforts to breed them up to a desired standard. Yet luxurious Romans may undoubtedly have created a demand for fine wools, which Spanish shepherds knew how to produce by coupling suitable animals, for the art of breeding was well understood in those ancient days, and many of the maxims of modern breeders are simply reproductions of those in vogue as long ago as the early Christian era. The finest sheep of Spain, when they first attracted notice, were found widely scattered over that country, divided into varieties occupying distinct provinces, and those varieties, again, were subdivided into large flocks, owned by wealthy proprietors, each of which flocks possessed such marked characters as would entitle it to be considered as a distinct family or sub-variety. The system of culture by which these various families became possessed of their special characteristics, are well described in an essay by Dr. R. R. Livingston, which was presented to the Society for the Promotion of Useful Arts, of New York, in the year 1809. It is unnecessary here to do more than to refer to this work. It is sufficient to record the fact that, at a very early period of modern history, Spain possessed the only valuable flock of fine wool sheep in the world, and that all other naturalized races of Merino, our own included, have been derived from that country. It may be added, that to a great extent, if not altogether, Spain has lost her pre-eminence, and breeders do not now resort thither for fresh importations. The Spanish sheep are estimated to number ten millions, in which are included Merinos of the two now remaining families, the Infantado or Negretti, and the Escorial, and various other fine and coarse wool sheep. The

Negretti sheep are of more interest to us than any other of the Spanish sheep, as it is of this breed alone that any are now brought to this country. The Escorial sheep are of little value to us, either for breeding or crossing with our own. They are represented here by the Saxon and Silesian Merino, which have descended from them, as will be hereafter explained. The Merino cannot thrive in a moist climate. A wide range of dry, upland pasture is necessary for them, and they do not require a very nutritious herbage. Wet pastures are very unhealthful for them, and the liver rot and diseases of the lungs carry them off from a large flock by thousands, in unfavorable seasons. On this account, the Merino has not thriven in England, and it now exists and thrives in those countries only where the climate is dry and warm, or even hot.

**THE FRENCH MERINO.**—As this variety has been imported to some extent into the United States, and possesses some value for crossing upon our native Merinos, or other sheep, it is important to notice its character and peculiarities. It originated from an importation of a flock of over 300 Spanish sheep, selected from the finest flocks of Spain in 1786. This flock was placed upon a public farm, for the improvement of stock, at Rambouillet, near Paris. In the selection from various sources, it appears that the flock was of a mixed character, but by careful breeding, through a course of years, the differences became merged into a breed of sheep, which surpassed its ancestors, in the opinion of its French owners. It was in increased size of carcass and weight of fleece, that the improvement was chiefly, if not wholly, made. In 1825 they became the largest pure Merinos in existence, with remarkably loose skin, and immense neck-folds. In 1842 there were flocks of these sheep in France, whose fleeces weighed 14 lbs. for ewes, and 20 to 24 lbs. for rams. At this time a flock was imported into this country by Mr. D. C. Collins, of Hartford, Ct. The wool of these sheep was considered by a competent judge as equal to the best Spanish Merino wool. It was of a brilliant, creamy color, on a rich, soft, pink skin, which was loose and wrinkled. Their form was fine, their constitution excellent, and in size they were much larger than the American Merino. In 1846, Mr. Taintor, also of Hartford, commenced to import these sheep. His rams sheared from 18 to 24 lbs. of unwashed wool, and ewes from 15 to 20 lbs. The ewes weighed alive from 130 to 200 pounds, and the rams from 180 to 300 pounds. There was much less yolk or gum in the fleeces than in those of the Spanish sheep, and there was consequently less loss in washing the wool.

The French Merino soon spread through the northern states, but many breeders became dissatisfied with their tenderness, as compared with the Spanish breeds, and they rapidly fell into disfavor. They were not fitted for our rough farming, and required more care than American farmers are inclined to give to their stock. The best of these animals were found, with proper care, to be profitable, but the inferior ones were entirely worthless. Under such circumstances it is not surprising that they should fall out of the race in competition with naturalized Spanish Merinos, which, even when inferior, were still valuable, in proportion to the good qualities they retained. In France the Merinos

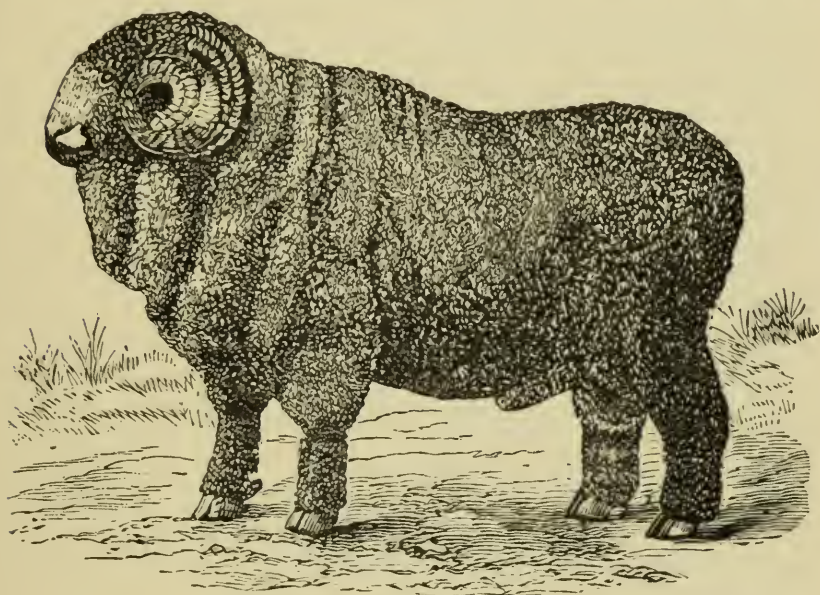


Fig. 43.—FRENCH MERINO.

have favorably competed with the English breeds as mutton sheep, and it is only recently that the French agricultural journals are beginning to compare the profits from the Southdowns with those from the Merinos.

At the Vienna International Exhibition in 1873, the French Merinos were largely represented, and were very favorably noticed. The specimens there exhibited were large and well formed, the skin was free from large folds or wrinkles, and the wool was long, fine, strong, and thickly set on the skin. The best of them, however, came from Germany. The ram, whose portrait is here given, was exhibited by Herr Kannenberg, of Gerbin, near



Kosternitz, in Pomerania. Its wool was 3 inches in length, very thick upon the skin, very equal in quality, of fair strength, and covered the legs and ears. The sire of this ram clipped 27 lbs. of unwashed wool, which, when washed in hot water, yielded 17 lbs. of clean wool. Ferdinand Schwartz, of Lappenhagen, exhibited a French, (Rambouillet), Merino ram, whose fleece weighed, unwashed,  $31\frac{1}{2}$  lbs., equal to  $15\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of washed wool. This animal had three neck-folds, but no "rose" or rump fold. His wool was  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches long, and thickly set upon the skin.

Prince Schaumberg-Lippe, of Post Stalitz, Bohemia, exhibited some combing or delaine wool Merinos, of French blood, whose fleeces were of the extraordinary length of 5 to 7 inches. The yield of the whole flock, of more than 800, is said to average  $14\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. per head of unwashed wool, which shrank in scouring in the factory, 58 per cent. It is impossible to consider the excellent points and intrinsic merits of the well bred French Merino, and its poor success, so far, in this country, without being forcibly reminded of the lack of wisdom of a course frequently and periodically pursued by American breeders and farmers, and nowhere more strikingly shown than in the past experience of our sheep husbandry with its sudden and excessive vicissitudes. The "ups and downs" of this industry, every few years, is one of the strangest manifestations of unsteadiness ever recorded in any pursuit. It is unfortunate for us that we can hardly restrain ourselves from over sanguine expectations on the one hand, or on the other hand, when results do not meet our anticipations, from the utmost depression. Being too ready to form opinions, and to act in obedience rather to our sudden impressions than to our mature judgments, we enter into new enterprises without consideration, and abandon them in a panic. Thus a thing excellent in itself, and of inherent value to us, is extolled to the skies without justice at the outset, and then with equal want of justice, is condemned and sacrificed as utterly valueless, because it has failed to turn all it touched into gold. This is the history of all our agricultural manias. And the French Merino has been made the subject of just such exalted expectations, and of just such deep denunciations. Yet there is a place for this breed in our agriculture which it will hold and keep at some period in the future in spite of past adverse experiences.

THE SAXON MERINO.—In 1765 the King of Spain, on the application of his brother-in-law, Prince Xavier, sent 300 Merinos of the Escorial family into Saxony. These sheep, naturally the finest wooled and the least hardy of the Spanish flocks, were so bred as to still further increase the fineness of the fleece, and to diminish

their strength of constitution. The ewes yielded from a pound and a half to two pounds of washed wool, and the rams from two to three pounds. The wool was almost free from yolk, and remained clean and white; the staple was from one inch to an inch and a half in length. The body of this sheep was thin, the legs long, the neck long and thin, the skin pale, and the constitution weak. Yet the beauty and extreme fineness of the wool were such (a fiber, not of the finest, measuring  $\frac{1}{840}$  of an inch in diameter) that it overbore the objections to the defects of the sheep. While this is the general character of the Saxon sheep, there are a few breeders who have striven with success to give them more size and greater compactness of form.

The management of the noted Saxon flock of Baron Sternberg, from which most of our recent importations of these sheep have been made, is worthy of note here. This flock consists of 1,200 head: 600 ewes, 100 rams, 250 lambs, and the rest wethers and yearlings. They are kept in one large brick stable, 330 feet long, 63 feet wide, and 30 feet high; this is well ventilated, and made to be closed in severe weather. The ewes, rams, etc., are kept in divisions separated by hurdles, supported by stakes driven into the floor. In these are placed fodder-racks and feed troughs. Above the stable are hay and straw lofts, floored with boards, which are covered with several inches of beaten clay. The litter and manure remain in the stable six months at a time, until it is in a compact, solid mass, three or four feet thick. The sheep are stabled here from November to April, and foddered on straw, hay, turnips, and brewers' grains. In summer they are taken out to graze from 9 to 12 in the forenoon, and from 3 in the afternoon until sunset. Great care is taken in coupling the ewes; those rams being selected that are needed to cover defects or improve weak points in the ewes. Mere fineness of wool is not aimed at. The greatest possible size of carcass compatible with fine clothing wool, and a fleece at least  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. in weight, are the desired objects. The weak and inferior lambs are killed off when young, and the flock is rigorously weeded of all but healthy animals. The value of the land upon which this flock is kept with profit is \$200 to \$300 an acre. The importation of Saxon Merinos into the United States have shown that this breed cannot, under ordinary circumstances, profitably compete with other varieties of Merinos, on account of the cost of the shelter and extra care needed for its proper management, and the smallness of the fleece. The superior fineness of the wool does not bring a sufficiently high price to make up for the deficiency in weight. In competition with the

American or French Merino, the Saxon has been found unprofitable for the production of wool in the present condition of the woollen manufacture, yet there may occur cases in which it can be made useful at some future time, when the demand for very fine wool may return under the influence of the changes of fashion.

**THE SILESIAN MERINO.**—The Silesian Merinos have become already a successfully acclimated breed in the United States. This breed became established through importations from Saxony as well as from Spain. The flock out of which the only importation into America was made, became naturalized in Silesia by an importation of Infantado and Negretti Merinos, in 1811, by Ferdinand Fischer, of Wirchenblatt. Mr. Fischer personally selected 100 Infantado ewes and 4 Negretti rams, and these sheep have been interbred without admixture from that date to the present. So careful has been the breeding, that since its commencement over 60 years ago, the pedigree of every sheep of the flock has been recorded. This purity of blood is one of the most valuable characteristics of the flock in question, in which, having acquired an offshoot from it, we are especially interested. Perfect purity of blood gives force, or, to use the breeders' phraseology, prepotency to the breed used in crossing on other races, and insures uniformity of improvement. If this general opinion of breeders is founded on fact, as must be admitted, then the value of the flock to be referred to, can hardly be questioned, and it might truly be designated as pure Spanish, instead of, by reason of its accidental location, Silesian. As it is, however, generally known as Silesian, and is as well entitled to that name as are the French Merinos to theirs, it is convenient to continue its use. The American Silesian Merinos were imported from the flock of Mr. Fischer, by the late Mr. Wm. Chamberlin, of Dutchess Co., N. Y., from 1851 to 1856. In all, 212 ewes and 34 rams were imported. The ewes shear from 8 to 11 pounds of unwashed wool, the rams from 12 to 16 pounds. The wool is from two inches and a half to three inches long, dark on the outside, without gum, but with plenty of oil of a white and free, but not sticky, character. The ewes weigh, alive, from 110 to 130 lbs., and rams from 145 to 155 lbs. They are hardy, good breeders, and the ewes are good nurses. After some years' experience with them, Mr. Chamberlin has stated that they do not deteriorate, but that the wool grows finer, without losing in the weight of the fleece. They mature slowly, and do not reach their full size until four years old; after eight or nine years they become lighter in weight. The mature sheep are as large as the ordinary American Merino. The Silesian is simply



a very high-bred Spanish sheep, resulting from the union of two of the best families, and bred for more than half a century for a particular purpose by one breeder, or what is really equivalent to that, a father and son. The fleece is superior in fineness to that of any other Merino we possess, and for a really fine wool, is unrivalled. It is fortunate that the Silesian Merino begins its career in America under such favorable auspices, and that the shepherd in charge of the flock, Mr. Carl Heyne, so thoroughly understands its requirements and management. It is to be hoped that the conservative and judicious management of this flock will help to establish it successfully, and to launch it on a long course of usefulness. Rams and ewes of this flock are already being distributed by sale throughout the country, and the original flock now numbers over 800 head. One peculiarity in Mr. Heyne's management, is especially noteworthy; the lambs are yeanned very early in the winter. This is of course a matter of choice on the part of the shepherd, but it involves the greatest excellence of management, and the provision of roots for the maintenance of the nursing ewes, along with a perfect arrangement for shelter and warmth during the winter season. It is obvious that few American breeders, and still fewer farmers, would find it possible or profitable to incur the necessary expense of this sort of management for the amount of profit realized from the wool alone.

CROSS-BRED SHEEP.—It is a somewhat suggestive fact that just now the most profitable sheep in Europe are cross-bred. The cross-bred races in England are what the English farmers pertinently designate the "rent-paying sheep," that is, that there is more money in them than in any others. The cross is made between the strictly mutton sheep and the strictly wool-bearing sheep. The sheep raised chiefly for wool are of slow growth and late in maturing. The high-bred mutton sheep are high feeders, and require the most careful treatment. They have been refined so highly that they no longer possess the requisite constitution, nor are they so prolific as to satisfy the wants of farmers who depend, not upon the high prices obtained by breeders for their stock, but upon those offered by the purchasers of meat and wool, who can only give what the inexorable necessities of the markets enable them to pay. The cross-bred sheep are of quick growth and early maturity; their mutton is acceptable in the markets; their fleeces are of wide adaptation to woollen manufactures, and they are easily fed and make a greater weight of marketable meat with a comparatively small consumption of food. In Mr. Lawes' experiments, related in the *Royal Agricultural Journal*, it was found that

the cross-bred sheep could be fed more cheaply, for the same weight of flesh, than the pure breeds, with but one exception, that being the Cotswold. The same necessity to make the most profit on the least expenditure, exists with American as with the English, French, and German farmers, and we are discovering, as they have done, that the cross-bred sheep bring the most money to their owners. In England, through the operation of this fact, there has been established for some years past a system of ram sales, at which breeders of pure blood sheep offer their surplus rams for sale or for hire by the year. By this means farmers are enabled to select for themselves such breeding animals as they may need. These sales are attended by purchasers from all parts of Europe, Australia, and South America, and also by a few of the more enterprising breeders of the United States and Canada, or their agents. At the Vienna Exposition of 1873, where there were exhibited several cross-breeds of sheep which were highly satisfactory, the favorable results of this system were prominently set forth. The most conspicuous of these was

**THE COTSWOLD-MERINO.**—These are fine examples of sheep. They are without horns, with bare faces resembling the Cotswolds, but with the pink noses of the Merino; the ears are slightly drooping, and the top-knot shorter and less abundant than in the Cotswold. The wool is much finer than in the Cotswold, very bright, with good curl, thickly set on the skin, and well filled with liquid yellow oil, but free from solid yolk or gum. The fleece is better closed than that of the Cotswold, and is easily kept free from dirt and dust. The flesh is firmer than that of the Cotswold, and thicker than in the Merino, both back and ribs being well covered. The girth taken over the wool averages 5 feet 8 inches. The wool is scant below the knee and hock. This is the character of the first cross. When interbred without further crossing, this character has been well maintained. The cross-bred animals and their produce are of strong constitution, mature quickly, becoming prime fat at 12 to 14 months old, and weigh alive at that age 140 to 148 pounds. The flock from which some of the specimens exhibited at Vienna were taken, numbered 340 head, and was bred by the Moravian Sugar Factory Company, of Keltschan, Austria. The sheep are fed upon waste beet pulp from the factory, a small quantity of oats, hay, and oil-cake, in addition to clover pasture and mangels, which completes the round of the year's feeding. The mutton is held in high esteem, and brings the extreme price of 8 cents per pound, live weight, after the fleece is sheared.

There are many other flocks similarly bred in Austria and Hungary, and all are reported as being equally satisfactory. In reference to these sheep, a German agricultural journal published in Vienna, in its issue of June 2, 1873, remarks as follows: "We cannot sympathize with the complaints of the admirers of high, fine wool, looking as we do upon the farmer as a merchant who must keep up with the times, and supply the wants of the market. As the public have ceased to ask for the very fine cloth which was so highly valued 50 years ago for its beauty and durability, no one can complain that the manufacturer turns his attention to cloths of coarser quality, suitable to the present public taste. When the manufacturer no longer requires so much of the high, fine wool, the price falls, and the farmer ceases to produce an article that is no longer profitable." There could certainly be nothing more pertinent to our own case than this. The same need has found its same remedy here, and the Cotswold-Merino is largely bred for the production of market lambs, and some of our best breeders are giving their attention to the establishment of permanent flocks of this cross, with promising results.

**THE SOUTHDOWN-MERINO.**—This cross has been tried with success in Germany upon a middle quality of land, not sufficiently productive to support the heavier bodied Cotswold-Merinos. The first cross bred sheep possess good feeding qualities, and when bred together without further crossing, keep well up to the standard of the parents. The Arch Duke Albrecht has a flock of 1,400 of this cross, of which some specimens were exhibited at Vienna. The wool is rated as middle fine, weighing  $3\frac{1}{4}$  lbs. to the fleece in the shearlings, and 3 lbs. in the two shearlings. This cross made upon grade Merinos, is very common in the United States, where early market lambs are produced, there being no fatter, better, or more desirable lambs to the butcher, although there are heavier, than those from this cross. As in the Cotswold-Merinos, the first cross is the best for interbreeding.

**THE LEICESTER-MERINO.**—This cross is a somewhat unusual one, and does not appear to have been made with a view to the permanent establishment of a new race of sheep, except in rare instances where the possession of a suitable breed of Merinos and the taste of the proprietor have been coincident. In one case only has the effort to establish this cross been reported in any publication of wide circulation. The history of a flock of about 500 Leicester-Merinos, bred by M. E. Pluchet, of Trappes, France, given to the Central Agricultural Society, of France, in January, 1875, is



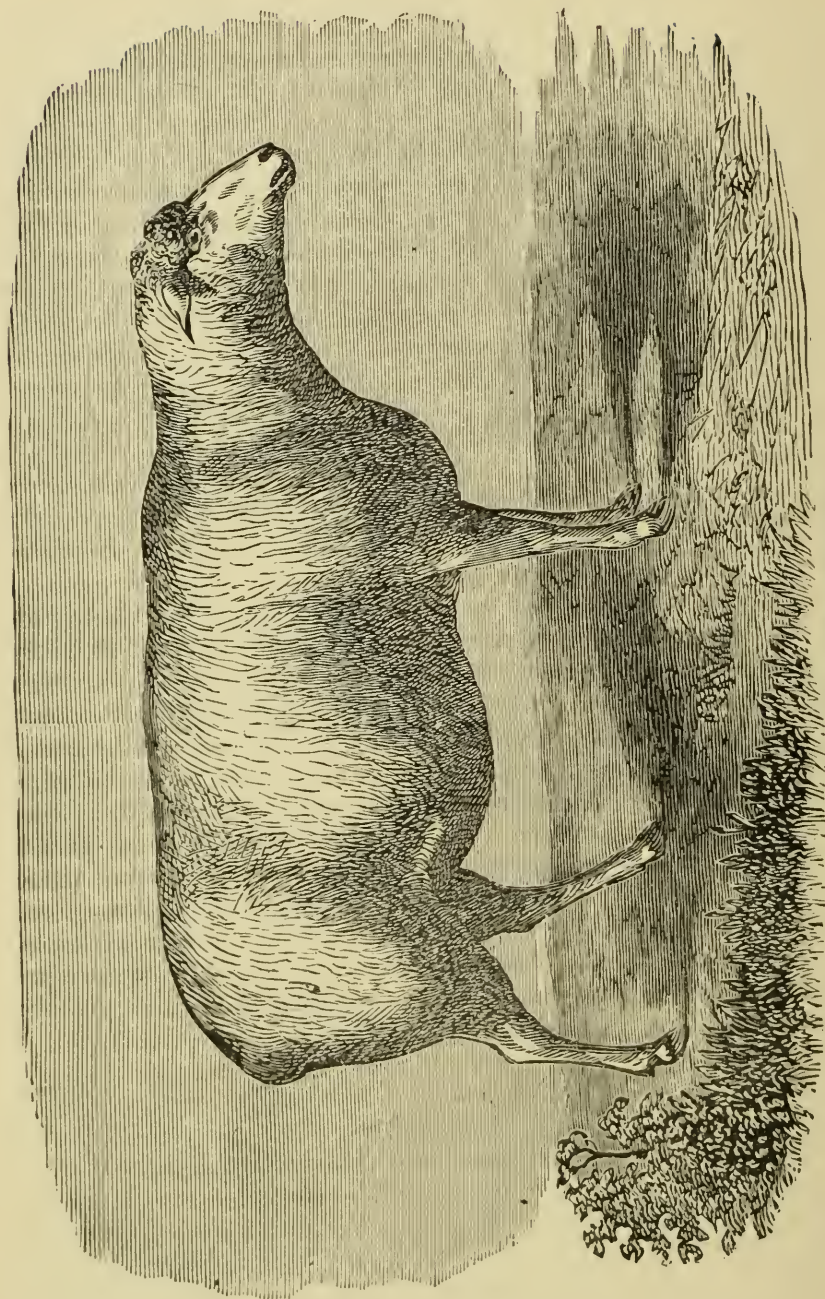


Fig. 44.—LEICESTER-MERINO.

published by Eugene Gayot, the well known writer upon live stock, in the *Journal d' Agriculture Pratique*, of the 27th of May following, with a portrait of one of these sheep which is reproduced here. The course followed by Mons. Pluchet during the 36 years of his persevering effort is very suggestive and instructive. He commenced in 1839 by coupling his Rambouillet Merino ewes, weighing about 68 pounds when dressed for the butcher at 3 years old, with a pure Leicester ram of moderate size. The effort to produce what he wanted, by one cross only, failed. At first the lambs were too small, and the fleece was too light. Greater success was made by crossing the half-blood ewes with rams of quarter Leicester blood. The produce, containing three-eighths Leicester, and and five-eighths Merino blood, were much improved, giving a much longer and better fleece than the half or quarter, bloods. After continuing a course of breeding the produce of this cross together, up to 1856, a new type of animal, entirely different from its ancestors, resulted. The carcass was much larger than in the Merino, the wool was not so long as that of the Leicester, but finer and softer; the face was free from wool, and the head was square, with large, prominent eyes. The bone was remarkably fine; the flesh solid, and the ewes were prolific and remarkably good nurses; but neither the carcass nor the fleece were sufficiently heavy to be profitable. The ewes of this cross were coupled with a pure Leicester ram, and the produce being eleven-sixteenths Leicester, were again crossed with rams of three-eighths Leicester, or of the previous cross. The sheep thus procured were  $8\frac{1}{2}$ -sixteenths Leicester and  $7\frac{1}{2}$ -sixteenths Merino, or nearly half bloods. The close in-and-in-breeding of this cross gave a race of sheep that, when fed on the same pastures as the original Merinos, produced exactly the same dead weight of meat of superior quality at 24 months, that the Merinos gave at 36 months, and a fleece weighing  $9\frac{1}{4}$  lbs. in the yolk, which sold at a higher price per pound than the Merino fleece. Under the circumstances in which Mons. Pluchet was placed, the result was very profitable, and the new race he originated occupies a place which neither of the original parents was able to fill. Under a system of close breeding, without fresh admixture, the quality and character of this flock are maintained, and the ewes continue to be both prolific of lambs and milk, and are excellent nurses.

COTSWOLD-LEICESTER.—A very handsome cross-bred is produced by the union of the Cotswold ram with the Leicester ewe. The fleece of this cross is of a silky fiber, beautifully waved and curled. The wool partakes of the fineness and luster of the Lei-



cester, and the strength and weight of the Cotswold. It is in great request for the manufacture of fine dress braids, and is sought by the manufacturers chiefly in Canada, where the cross is most common. The cross is hardier than the pure Leicester, and yields a fine mutton, but when bred together, the produce is very apt to deteriorate. The portrait given on page 139 represents a ewe bred by Mr. Burdett Loomis, of Windsor Locks, Ct., and very much resembles one bred by the author.

COTSWOLD-SOUTHDOWN.—The Southdown is *par excellence* the mutton sheep of the world. But mutton alone is not profitable; there must be a fleece as well as the carcass, to repay the cost of feed and care. The Cotswold is a profitable wool bearer, but its mutton is not so desirable as that of the Southdown, nor is its fleece adapted to a wide variety of uses in manufacture. If the excellencies of the two breeds could be combined, and better mutton than the Cotswold, and a better fleece than either be produced by amalgamating the different bloods, a desirable result would be reached. In this lies the whole secret of the desire to produce cross breeds. In the effort to reach this result, all the cross breeds have been obtained. It cannot be supposed that sheep breeders have yet reached the limit of profitable crossing. The constant change in the public taste for cloths, dress goods, and fabrics, and the new-found needs and capabilities of various and peculiar localities, will ever operate to cause new crosses and combinations of breeds, and to furnish opportunities for the skillful exercise of the breeder's art. The Cotswold and the Southdown bloods flow together in more than one firmly established cross breed, but with other admixtures. Efforts to combine these two breeds alone, and to produce a new race which shall be more profitable than either alone, have been made of late both in this country and in Germany. In the latter country the Moravian Sugar Factory Company, previously mentioned in this chapter, have formed a flock of cross-bred sheep which successfully answers the purpose of producing mutton and a wool which, for certain manufactures, is desirable and profitable.

In the United States, Mr. William Crozier, of Beacon Farm, near Northport, Long Island, has commenced to breed a flock and found a race which he calls the Beacon-downs. His success so far has been encouraging. A description of this sheep with the portrait, from which it is here reproduced, appeared in the *American Agriculturist* of June, 1875. The flock was commenced six years ago by crossing Southdown ewes with a Cotswold ram, and the first cross, being very satisfactory, was interbred.



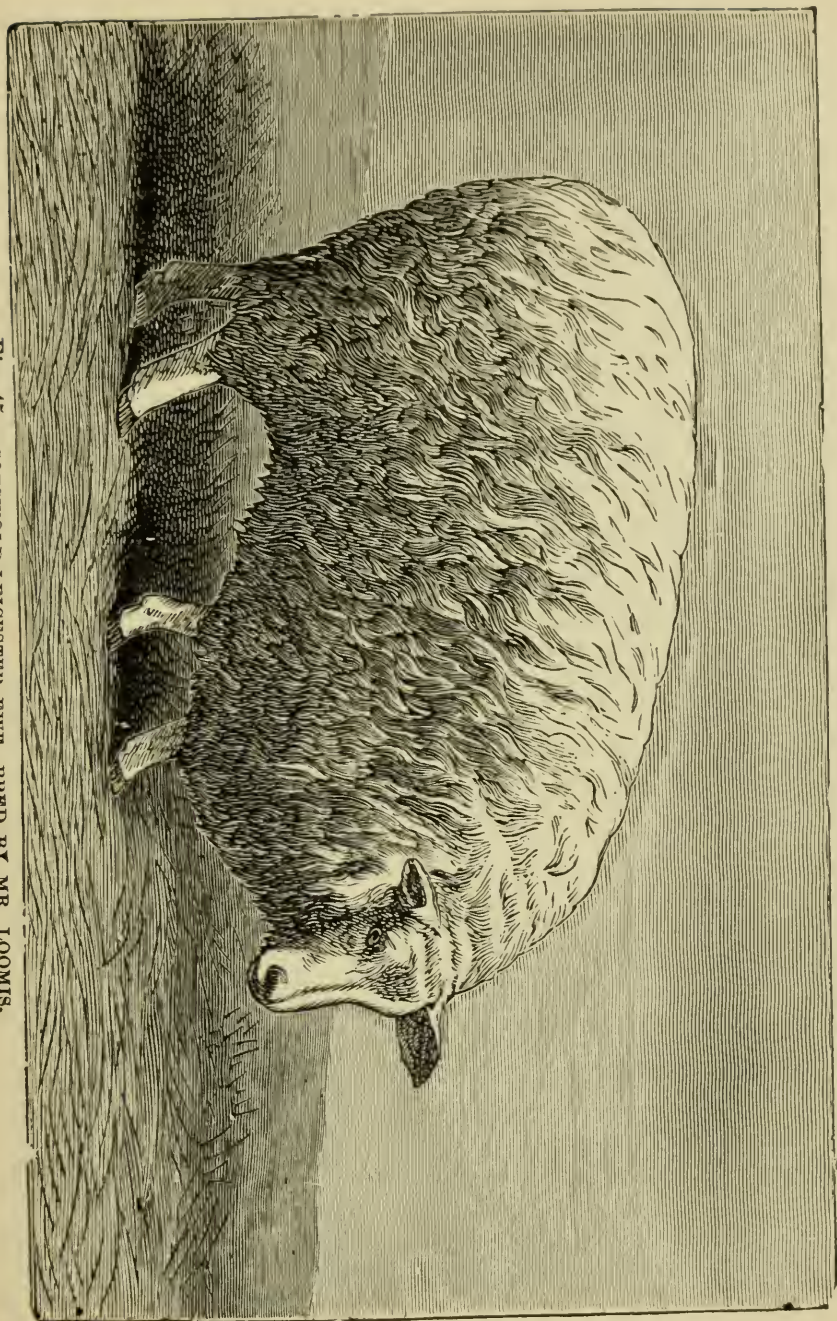


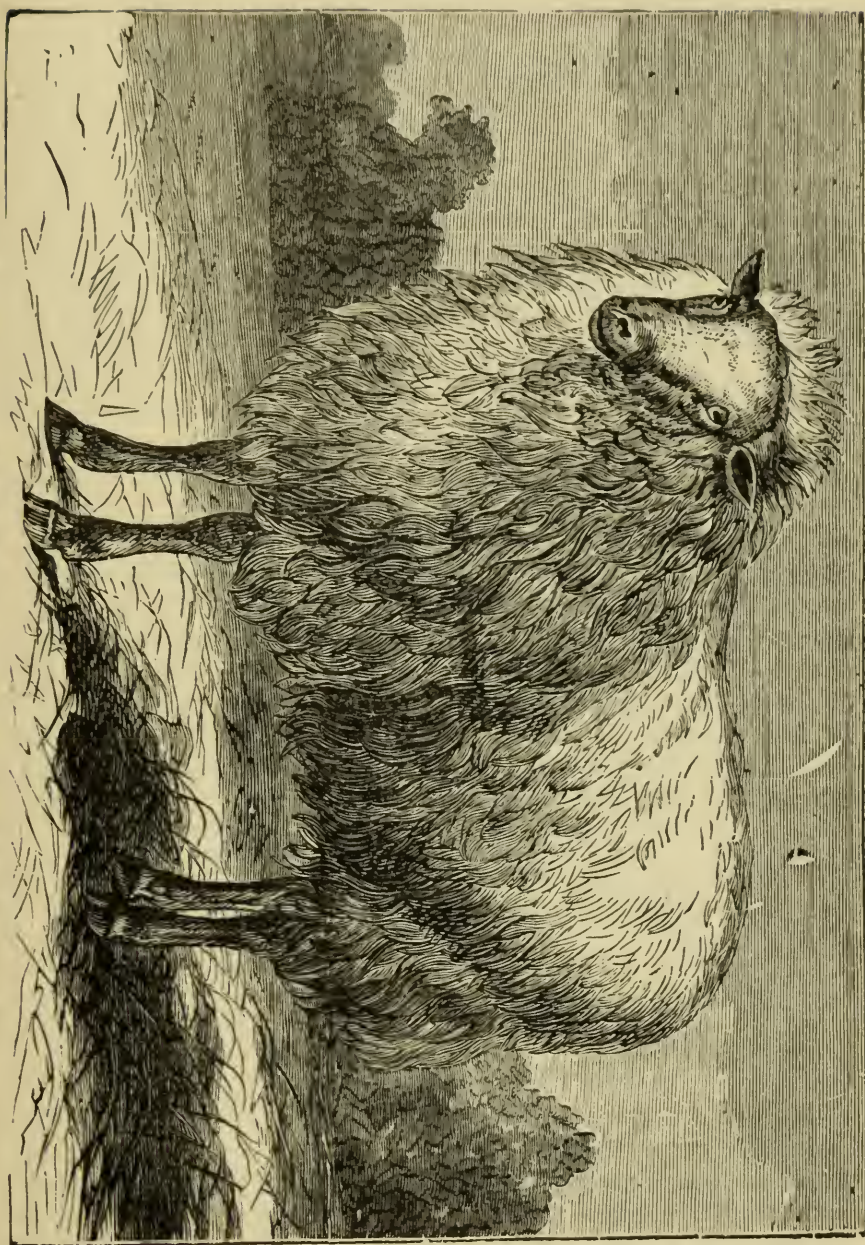
Fig. 45.—COTSWOLD-LEICESTER EWE. DRAWN BY MR. LOOMIS.

It was found to maintain its original character perfectly, producing a sheep which yielded a fleece of wool closer and finer than that of the Cotswold, but not so long, weighing from 11 to 13 lbs., and a much heavier carcass of mutton of a quality equal to that of the Southdown which weighed, at three years old, 150 lbs. The ewes are prolific, the lambs strong, healthy, and maturing quickly, reaching a live weight of 140 to 160 lbs. at twelve months. They are found to be equally suitable to the light pastures of Long Island, with either the pure Southdown or the pure Cotswold, and are perfectly at home beneath the hot summer suns of our climate. It is a coincidence which is not at all remarkable, being founded on common necessities, that in producing this and other crosses, the Germans and ourselves have taken up the same materials to work with. The climates of both the United States and southern Germany are similar; the summers are hot and dry, and the winters compel the use of preserved and dry food for a considerable length of time. The breeds which would be suitable to the mild, moist, and even climate of England, are not exactly adapted to Germany or the United States, and we must hesitate to follow, or must follow with great caution, the lead of the English breeders. But the example or success of the Germans may be made more safely applicable to our circumstances, inasmuch as the conditions in both cases are similar. This coincidence is a proof of the fact that in working out these changes, breeders and farmers are forced to follow certain natural laws, and that as they work in conformity thereto, they succeed, but when they oppose these laws, they must necessarily fail. It is in exact accordance with this fact that we find it difficult or impossible to preserve, for any length of time, the condition of sheep imported from England, more especially of the more highly refined breeds; but that we can easily acclimate their produce, or build up cross breeds which will be more profitable and convenient for us to keep. With our wonderful diversity of climate, soil, and surface, and with the varied demand for staples for manufactured fabrics, there is opened a field for the exercise of the breeder's skill in producing new races to accommodate these conditions, and to meet these demands, which is hitherto unexampled in the history of agriculture. This is no mere matter of conjecture. It has been clearly demonstrated by experience and practice. Wool of the cross between the Cotswold or Leicester rams on Merino ewes has been imported into New York from New Zealand and Australia, for some years past, to meet the demands of the manufacturers of delaines and other staple goods. Our wool-buyers have been in the habit of going to

---



FIG. 46.—BEACON-DOWN RAM, BREED BY WM. GROZIER, NORFOLK, L. I.





those distant countries to select wools suitable for their needs which they cannot procure at home. The heavy expenses involved act as a protection to this industry here, not to speak of the present import duty levied on foreign wools. Large quantities of this cross-bred wool are also used in England, where it cannot be produced so cheaply as here. It would be strange indeed if we cannot, with our vast territory, equally favorable in climate and soil with those distant regions of the southern hemisphere, at least compete on equal terms with the shepherds of those countries, more especially as we enjoy an immense advantage, which they do not, in having a market at our very doors for the mutton which these sheep so profitably produce. In short, the production of American cross-bred sheep offers a most enticing field for experiment and labor both to the skillful breeder and the enterprising farmer. For the first in keeping up a supply of pure bred rams, and in improving their quality so as to meet the demand of the farmer; and for the latter in seeking out, selecting, and using these pure rams on our native sheep with proper knowledge, judgment, and skill, so as to supply the demands of our own manufacturers at least, if not those of other countries. To do this there must be an actual contact and interchange of ideas and experiences between the woolen manufacturer and the breeder and farmer, by means of which the needs of the one and the opportunities and duties of the others, may be mutually explained and made known. Neither branch of our native wool industry can flourish as it should and might without this interchange of views and the recognition of an identity of interest.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### WOOL—ITS STRUCTURE AND USES.

Wool in its character and structure in no respect differs from hair. When hair is soft, pliable, and of a spiral or wavy form, it is what we call wool. Wool, like hair, is the outer covering of some species of animals, and is a growth from the skin. The skin of an animal is a composite structure consisting of two portions, the outer and insensible layer called the *epidermis*, and a highly sensitive, vascular and nervous layer beneath this, called the

*derma*. It is in the derma that the hair is rooted, and from it that it is nourished. The hair, (or wool), consists of two portions, the shaft, or that which pierces through the epidermis and forms the outer coat or fleece, and the bulb or root which is imbedded in the derma. The bulb of the hair is rooted in a gland called the *hair follicle*, and from this it derives the cells which form the outer surface of the hair. These cells are converted into flat scales, inclosing the interior fibrous structure of the hair, and as they are successively produced, they overlap like shingles on a roof, or the scales of a pine cone, forming the imbricated coat of the hair to be hereafter described at length. Rising into the hair bulb is the hair germ, which furnishes the hair with nutrition, and the elements of its growth. On each side of the hair follicle is a gland which secretes a viscid fluid. These glands, known as the sebaceous glands, open by small canals into the sheath of the hair. Other

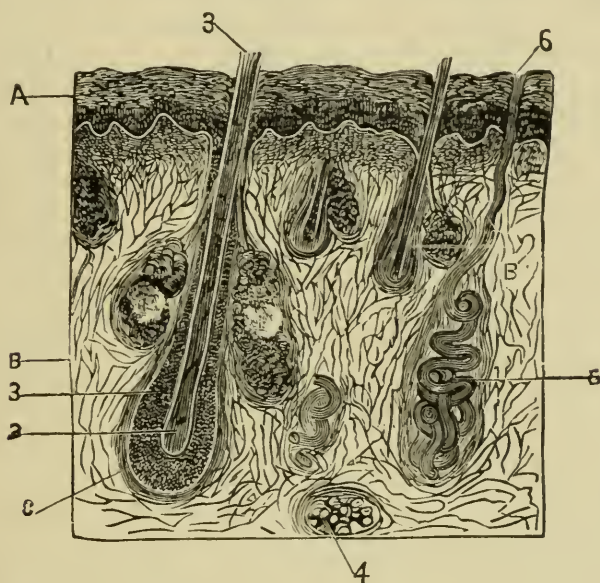


Fig. 47.—SECTION OF SKIN HIGHLY MAGNIFIED, SHOWING THE GROWTH OF THE HAIR.

sebaceous glands open independently upon the surface of the epidermis. They secrete a fluid which serves to lubricate the skin, and in the sheep supplies the oil and yolk that fill that purpose for the fleece and prevent any injury to the wool by continued rubbing, or "cotting," or felting, in consequence of the wearing and friction, while upon the sheep's back. In a healthy skin this secretion with those of other glands, (called the sudori-

parous glands), which are situated in the derma, amount to a total quantity which surpasses that of the evacuations from both the bowels and kidneys.

In fig. 47 is shown the structure both of the skin and the hair, the engraving, (from Chauveau's Comparative Anatomy of the Domestic Animals), representing a section of the skin highly magnified. The epidermis is shown at *A*, the derma at *B*, the hair follicle at *c*, the sebaceous glands at 1, the bulb or root of the hair at 2, the hair at 3, a fat cell at 4, a sudoriparous or sweat gland at 5, and at 6 the excretory duct of this gland, or pore of the skin.

Hair or wool is composed of three layers. The outer one, the *epidermis*, is very thin, consisting of the flattened cells or scales overlapping as previously mentioned. In wool these imbricated scales are highly developed, and fill a most important office, giving



Fig. 48.—APPEARANCE OF WOOL WHEN HIGHLY MAGNIFIED.

to it much of its value as a material for the manufacture of cloth. When examined by a microscope of high power, a fiber of wool presents the appearance shown in fig. 48. The discovery of the serrated surface of wool which is generally attributed to Mr. Youatt, was previously announced by M. Monge, in *Annales de Chimie*, in 1795. This serrated or toothed surface confers upon wool its felting property. When wool is carded it is torn to pieces and mixed and twisted in every direction. The waved or curved structure of the fiber of some qualities of wool aids in this twisting and entangling of the fibers, (see fig. 49), and the points of the scales projecting as so many minute hooks hold the entangled mass together closely and firmly. Pressing, rolling, or beating



the wool together, causes it to adhere in a compact mass, in other words causes it to felt firmly together, and the more firmly, the more it is rolled, beaten, or worked. These scales are very minute and numerous; in the length of one inch of a fiber of fine Saxony wool, there are no less than 2,720 of them; in Southdown wool there are over 2,000, and in the Leicester wool there are over 1,800 of them to every inch. Upon the whole surface of a fiber of Merino wool one inch long and  $\frac{1}{750}$  of an inch in diameter, there are over 23,000 of these points. The more numerous they are, and the more waved or curled the wool, the better its felting quality.

The second layer, the *cortical substance*, is the thickest portion of the fiber. It also contains the coloring matter. It is fibrous and striped lengthways. The central portion of the fiber consists of the *medullary substance*, or marrow, and occupies a narrow, irregular

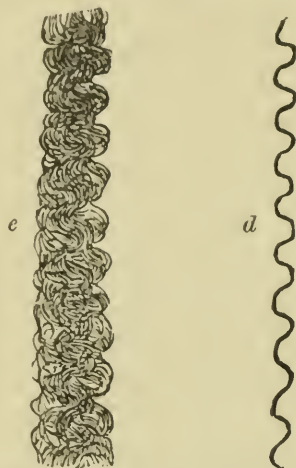


Fig. 49.—FIBERS OF WOOL.

cavity. Hair or wool is not hollow or tubular, as is frequently supposed, but solid, and consists of these three portions. The fiber grows from the root, and increases by addition of cells continuously formed in the follicle. It is thus seen that the growth and perfection of the wool depends in the most intimate manner upon the nutrition and perfect health of the animal. An interesting and valuable addition to the natural history of wool and hair has recently been made through some investigation ordered by the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, for the purpose of identifying the presence of sheeps' wool in manufactured goods, the materials of which are ostensibly the hair of the cow and calf. The investigations were made by Professors John L. LeConte and J. J. Woodward, of Washington, D. C., with the help of a microscope magnifying nearly 100,000 times, (310 diameters). The full report of these investigations is published in the Bulletin of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, Vol. V, No. 7, 1875, (Boston), a publication of the greatest value to intelligent wool-growers as to all woollen manufacturers. After describing the well known structure of hair and wool, the report proceeds: "But notwithstanding this similarity of structure, most of the individual

hairs of the cow and calf are so unlike the majority of those of the wool-bearing animals in their size and shape, that it might seem easy to make the distinction. They are much shorter, much thicker at their base, taper rapidly towards the point; the medulla occupies a larger proportional part of the whole hair, and the free edges of the scales of the cuticle, which are so disposed as to form from twenty to forty imbrications to the  $\frac{1}{100}$ th of an inch, lie quite smoothly upon the surface of the hairs, so that their contours, as seen under the microscope, closely approximate continuous lines. These characters are so well marked that the coarser hairs of the cow and calf can readily be distinguished from the woolly hairs of any of the wool-bearing animals. On the other hand, however, the majority of the woolly hairs of the sheep offer a combination of characters which are never found in the hairs of the cow and calf; namely, each of these hairs extends from half an inch to several inches in length without any medulla, and without perceptible taper. They present at frequent but irregular intervals, well marked, one-sided, more or less spirally arranged thickenings of the cortical substance, which give to the wool its curly character. The mean diameter of each hair varies from  $\frac{1}{500}$ th to the  $\frac{1}{1000}$ th of an inch, or even less; and the scales of the cuticle are so arranged that their free edges project somewhat, forming well-marked imbrications, of which usually from fifteen to thirty can be counted in the  $\frac{1}{100}$ th of an inch. The fine hairs of the goat and kid, from the  $\frac{1}{1000}$ th to the  $\frac{1}{2000}$ th of an inch or less in diameter, also run from half an inch to an inch or more, without perceptible taper, without medulla, and are clothed with a cuticle resembling that of sheep's wool, but are almost, or altogether, devoid of the irregular thickenings of the cortical substance which characterizes the latter. Similar hairs are found in certain deer, and some other animals, but never on the cow or calf." The report is accompanied by highly finished heliotype illustrations of samples of different kinds of hair and wool.

The chemical composition of pure, dry wool, is as follows:

#### COMPOSITION OF PURE WOOL.

|               |        |           |
|---------------|--------|-----------|
| Carbon.....   | 49.25  | per cent. |
| Hydrogen..... | 7.57   | " "       |
| Nitrogen..... | 15.86  | " "       |
| Sulphur.....  | 3.66   | " "       |
| Oxygen.....   | 23.66  | " "       |
|               | <hr/>  |           |
|               | 100.00 | " "       |

The fibers of fine wool are very closely seated upon the skin. The pure Merino has from 40,000 to 48,000 fibers on a single

square inch; the original coarse woolled breeds have from 5,000 to 6,000 fibers on an inch. The twentieth cross of a pure Merino ram upon a coarse wool race had no more than 25,000 fibers to the square inch; this fact shows very forcibly how long a period it may take to remove the effects of one cross, for if this statement be true, the presence of only  $\frac{1}{1,048,687}$ , (less than one millionth part), of impure blood is sufficient to reduce the fineness of the fleece nearly one-half. The yolk which is secreted from the glands of the skin is an alkaline substance, partaking of the character of a soap. At its secretion it is liquid, and in some breeds of sheep it remains in this state, moistening and softening the fleece; in other breeds, particularly some families of the Merinos, the yolk thickens or dries into a sort of gum or wax of an orange yellow color, which adheres to the wool in scales, and greatly adds to its weight. The yolk or "suint" has been found by Dr. Voelcker to consist of a combination of fatty acids with potash, forming a potash soap which is soluble in water. When dried, the yolk contains 59 per cent of fatty compounds, with some nitrogen, and 41 per cent of mineral matter, of which from 60 to 84 per cent is potash. In some places this potash is profitably recovered from the refuse liquid of wool washings. In November, 1865, Maumené and Rogelet communicated to the Chemical Society of Paris, the details of their experiments on the nature of suint, which led them to take out a patent for the manufacture of potash salts from this source. They showed that suint is made up of *neutral* fatty salts containing much potash, but not more than traces of soda, and rarely even that; that the soluble portion yields on evaporation and calcination a mixture consisting mainly of carbonate of potassium, with chloride, sulphate, phosphate, and alumino-silicate of potassium in smaller quantities, also a little lime, magnesia, and oxide of iron and manganese, the average composition being

|                             |        |
|-----------------------------|--------|
| Carbonate of potassium..... | 86.78  |
| Chloride " ".....           | 6.18   |
| Sulphate " ".....           | 2.83   |
| Other substances.....       | 4.21   |
|                             | <hr/>  |
|                             | 100.00 |

The yolk soluble in water forms from 20 to 22 per cent of the weight of the fleece, and besides this, the fleece contains from 7 to 10 per cent of oil, which is not removed in ordinary brook washing unless it be in part dissolved by the action of the superabundant potash of the soapy yolk. When the oil and yolk are removed by washing, the wool becomes harsh and dry to



the touch. The presence of a considerable amount of yolk in the fleece is justly supposed to indicate a superior quality in the wool, and while excessive yolk is undesirable, it is a disputed point just when that excess begins. A fleece of Merino wool that loses one-half in washing, can scarcely be said to have an excess of yolk. Many breeders do not hesitate to go beyond this, and insist that no amount of yolk can be called excessive. In this view they are supported by the high authority of Mr. Youatt, who has said: "farmers never bestow a thought on yolk, and neither understand nor care about it; this question without doubt will some day be regarded as one of the very cardinal and essential points of the sheep." Mr. Randall, our highest authority on fine wool, in his work previously referred to, does not favor the production of yolk to an excessive extent. He very justly remarks that when manufacturers cease to pay the same price for excessively yolky wools as for those which are only moderately yolky, the breeding of sheep that produce four pounds of yolk for one pound of wool, must go out of fashion. Perhaps this matter may safely be left in the hands of the manufacturers, who are not apt to pay for what they do not want; and while they continue to buy excessively yolky wool, it will be most profitable for the farmer to produce it.

#### CLASSIFICATION OF WOOLS.

Wool is generally classed as *short* and *long*. It is also graded as *superfine*, *fine*, *medium*, and *coarse*. The terms *carding* and *combing* wools are no longer sufficiently distinctive, as many kinds of wool are now combed that were formerly carded, and the continued improvement of combing machinery gradually adds to the list of combing wools. Merino wools of less than three inches in length are now combed, as are the short wools of the Southdown grades. It is very important for wool-growers to know exactly the wishes and needs of the wool manufacturers, and to seek this knowledge should be their constant aim. At present, and for some time past, the coarse and medium wools have, in many parts of the country, borne the same price as the finest Merino wools; in some markets fleeces of one-quarter and half-blood Merinos have sold for more than those from full-blood animals. The quotations of wool in the New York Mercantile Journal of July 29th, 1875. were as follows:

#### NEW YORK, MICHIGAN, AND INDIANA WOOLS.

|                          |               |
|--------------------------|---------------|
| Super Saxony fleece..... | 50c. @ 52 c.  |
| Full blood Merino.....   | 50c. @ 52 c.  |
| ½ to ¾ blood Merino..... | 48c. @ 50 c.  |
| Common fleeces.....      | 45c. @ 47½ c. |
| Combing wool.....        | 60 c          |

## OHIO AND PENNSYLVANIA WOOLS.

|                                 |                          |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Choice Saxony fleece XX.....    | 50c.@53 c.               |
| Full blood Merino X.....        | 48c.@50 c.               |
| $\frac{1}{4}$ blood Merino..... | 50c.@54 c.               |
| $\frac{1}{4}$ blood Merino..... | 45c.@47 $\frac{1}{2}$ c. |

## ILLINOIS, WISCONSIN, AND IOWA WOOLS.

|                                 |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Super Saxony .....              | 45c.@50c. |
| Full blood Merino.....          | 45c.@50c. |
| $\frac{1}{4}$ blood Merino..... | 46c.@50c. |

The demand of manufacturers is clearly for medium wools, the produce of half-bloods or grade Merinos, or of crosses of Merinos with Southdowns. The chief difficulty in wool-growing is the tendency on the part of farmers to run in a crowd upon the same variety and quality; at one period it will be fine wool, at another combing wool, and often they are led to breed without knowledge or judgment. A great variety of wools is needed to meet the demands of manufacturers, and when a farmer has become possessed of a flock of the right sort, his best course is to keep to it, and not change because a temporary decline in his class of wool discourages him for a season. In addition to these grade Merino wools, there is a constant and increasing demand for combing wools for worsted and coarse fabrics.

*Combing wools* are those fitted for a process known as combing, which consists in drawing out the fibers so that they are straight and parallel, the shorter portions of the wool called "noils" being removed by the operation. The fibers are then spun into worsted yarns; the ends of the fibers being covered in the spinning, these yarns are smooth and lustrous. In carding, the fibers are placed in every possible position with regard to each other; the ends projecting from the yarn, form a nap in the woven fabric which covers and hides the threads. Carding wool must therefore be short and full of curls; combing wool, on the contrary, needs to be long and free from curls and of a bright and lustrous surface. Long Merino wools, although they are combed for making fine cloths without nap, and for delaines, cashmeres, coburges, and other dress goods, are not designated combing wools, but as delaine wools. Common flannels require in their manufacture the coarsest common native wools up to medium Merino wools. For fine flannels, fine to the finest wools are used; for blankets, the most ordinary native wools, "noils," medium Merino wools and Southdown and grade Southdown wools are used. For shawls, all grades of Merino wools, up to picklock, are used; some fleecy varieties are made of worsted combing wools; felted cloth skirts and other goods are made of the lowest grades of wool, but the

finer kinds, as piano and table covers, are made of medium Merino wools. Knitted goods, such as undershirts, vests, drawers, hose, etc., require a great variety of wools from the lowest qualities up to the high grades of Merino; certain fancy varieties requiring the finer kinds of combing wools. Fancy cassimeres, meltons, beaver cloths, and overcoatings, require chiefly medium grades of Merino wool, a small quantity only of the finer grades being required for the best qualities. For mixing with shoddy, which is an extensive manufacture, the finest and longest Merino wools are found the most profitable, as such wool carries the greatest quantity of the short fiber of the substitute. Ladies' cloths, cloakings, and thin dress goods require fine long Merino wool; the finest and longest Merino wool is used for men's fine worsted coatings. Serges, moreens, alpacas, lastings, mohair lusters, furniture damask, reps, bunting for flags, webbings of all kinds, sashes, picture cords, tassels, and soft goods, such as nubias and shawls, braids and bindings, are all made of the long combing wool of the Lincolns, Leicesters, and Cotswolds, or their grades. For various carpets, coarse Texan or Mexican and California wools are used, and similar grades of foreign wool known as Chili and Cordova carpet wools. This enumeration indicates as closely as need be, what kinds of wool the American farmer may grow with safety and without risk of wanting a market. Considering that the imports of wool of many of the grades mentioned, and of the recapitulated woolen goods, amount every year to fifty millions of dollars or over, there would certainly seem to be no danger that the farmer will lack a profitable market for any kind of wool he may find it convenient to grow.

#### PURE AND GRADE MERINO WOOL.

It will be noticed how large a proportion of the foregoing manufactures derive their material from the Merino, either directly in its pure state, or indirectly as grades or cross breeds. Some information as to the character of the Merino wool, and the tests by which superior breeding animals may be known and selected for the improvement of native sheep, will therefore not be out of place. The character of a Merino fleece may be judged by the following tests, viz:

*Strength of Fiber.*—This is indicated by the amount of grease in the wool, abundance of oil or yolk indicating a healthy condition of the animal. The first sign of disease is a change in the character of the secretions, and the skin being the chief secreting organ of the body, it is there that the change may be soonest noticed.



The moment the health of the sheep fails, the growth of the wool is arrested, along with the secretion of the oil or yolk, and the continuity of the strength of the fiber is destroyed to the great reduction of its value.

*Fineness.*—In a perfect fleece, the wool should be equally fine over the whole body; coarser wool may be looked for, if anywhere, on the top of the shoulders and the rump, and a weaker quality on the breast and belly. The finest wool is but  $\frac{1}{1200}$  of an inch in thickness, ordinary wools  $\frac{1}{750}$  to  $\frac{1}{850}$  of an inch in diameter.

*Curl.*—The curl of the wool is very important. This is the waved or crimped character of the fiber which in the perfect wool consists of minute bends or crimps. There should be a perfect regularity in these waves, which ought not to be so abrupt as to appear as folds. In very fine wool there should be at least 30 of these waves to the inch in length. (See *d, e*, fig. 49.)

*Thickness.*—This quality refers to the closeness of the fibers upon the skin. A pure Merino should have from 40,000 to 48,000 fibers upon every square inch of its skin. The weight of a fleece must necessarily depend on this characteristic.

*Closure of the Fleece.*—The closure of the fleece on its outer surface is of great importance, for the reason that a well closed

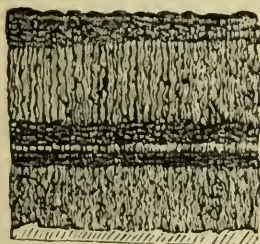


Fig. 50.

fleece is impervious to dust and dirt which would otherwise find its way into the wool and injure its quality. The

closure is ef-

fected by the abundance of yolk which gathers at the ends of the wool, and mats the fibers together.

The viscid gum gathers dust, that

coats the fleece with a black surface, which feels to the hand as a firm crust. When the crust is pressed the elasticity of the fleece is at once perceived. Upon parting the fleece to inspect the wool, the experience or ignorance of the operator is at once perceptible. He should grasp the fleece at the points of the fibers with the fingers and thumbs of both hands, and part the surface



Fig. 51.

gently, exposing the wool to the skin. The wool, on opening the fleece, should appear beautifully white and glossy, or rich yellow or orange colored, according to the style of the sheep. The fleece is then closed carefully without allowing any dust to fall down into the opening. The appearance of the open fleece should be banded with varying colors of light and darker yellow or orange,

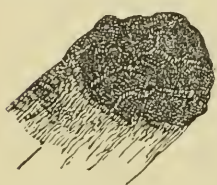


Fig. 52.

as in fig. 50, or when opened, as a cup in fig. 51. A well closed fleece will exhibit a surface as shown at fig. 52, and a badly closed one will appear as at fig. 53. The well closed fleece is divided into small sections, which are tabular or flat and smooth

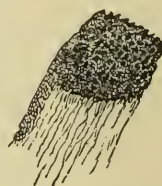


Fig. 53.

upon the surface; when the fleece is uneven in length, it cannot close well, and a few fibers only are matted together; the surface is then dotted and not smooth; this forms the defect known as "*toppiness*." The defects in wool may be enumerated as follows:

"*Strippy*" or *Watery Wool*, generally shows itself in inferior animals on or near the shoulder, where the best wool ought to be. The wool subject to this defect is devoid of those beautiful natural curves or waves which are characteristic of really good wool. When compressed in the hand, it has no elasticity, and handles in a dead and lifeless manner, more like flax than wool. Such wool is only fit for making inferior goods. This defect is a sure proof of impure blood, and no sheep exhibiting it should be bred from.

*Toppiness* is not of much importance as affecting the quality of the wool, but it indicates a defect in the breeding of the sheep. It has already been described. When this defect, however, extends to a matting together of the wool at the ends of the points, a quantity of noils are made in working the wool, and there is a waste. When toppiness is found in the fleece of old sheep, it becomes a more serious objection, as it is quite possible that a lamb's fleece may be topky by reason of uneven growth in its early life, and after having once been shorn, the defect may not reappear.

*Broad-topped Wool* is seriously defective, and very decidedly reduced in value; no animal having this defect should be kept in a flock having any pretensions to character for excellence. It consists in an interlacing of the ends of the fibers which are split from the top downwards. The fleece appears in good condition superficially, with a good even top, but the surface is divided into

broad masses or "tops," and when one endeavors to part these to examine the wool, the mass is found to be almost felted together, and must be torn apart. This matted wool is dead, and breaks off in the process of manufacture, causing very great loss of material.

*Felty Wool* is that which has a tendency to felt together on the sheep's back. The defect is caused by an absence of yolk, and in highly yolked sheep, by a continued wet season, which washes the yolk from the fleece. It is a direct result of low condition from poor feed, or of chronic ill health. Some sheep are constitutionally subject to "felty wool," and should be weeded out of the flock.

*Cloudy Wool* is that which adheres together from the bottom of the fleece upwards, but not in so great a degree as in felty wool. A flossy appearance is discovered at the bottom of the staple, which is removed by the comb. In clothing wools this is not so objectionable as in combing wools; in the latter the floss is thrown out and becomes waste. This is also a constitutional defect, and sheep so affected should be weeded out of an otherwise good flock.

*Kemp* is very easily detected, and although it may be found in but a few spots at first sight, it indicates that it exists all through the fleece. It consists of coarse, white hairs, projecting from the surface of the fleece, on the face, the forearm, the inside of the flank, and in rams on the scrotum also. Whenever it is apparent in these places, it will invariably be found through the greater part of the fleece, chiefly on the whole of the belly, half-way up the sides, on the rump, thighs, and shoulder. In these places, short white hairs will be found in the staple, at the roots of the wool; and as these hairs will not take any dye, they injure the fleece for the manufacture of dress goods or fine cloths. Kemp lessens the value of the wool nearly or quite one-half, and should make a breeding animal worth no more than its weight as mutton. On some heavily wrinkled Merino sheep, these kempy hairs may be seen on the edges of the wrinkles, and on the back of the head, but nowhere else. But it is even then a fatal objection to such sheep as breeders, for this is kemp, and may appear in all the produce of such sheep, and there can be no certainty but some of the produce may be badly affected.

*Break* in wool renders the fleece absolutely worthless for any combing purpose, and however fine the staple, or otherwise good in quality, it can only then be manufactured into a class of goods for which inferior wool is used. It is exactly what its name implies. When a breachy staple is taken and stretched, it parts with

---



great ease at the middle or some portion of its length. There is a weak spot, and if the fiber is examined with a microscope, it will be found very much attenuated at that spot, and of a dull, dead appearance. From what has been already said about the structure and growth of wool, it will be easily understood that when by bad management, neglect, starvation, overfeeding, irregularity in feeding, want of water, or any other evil which affects the condition or health of the sheep, the growth of the wool is temporarily stopped, even for a day, this suspension of growth must inevitably be marked by a weakness in the fiber, which can never be remedied. As the wool grows, this weak spot is carried forward, and if the evil is soon removed and the sheep recovers quickly, it is still there and there it remains. No defect is so frequent as this; to avoid it, the flock must be kept with perfect regularity, and must receive no check for however short a time it may be. This involves the most skillful and careful management, which is unfortunately too rare. Regular poor feed may make an inferior staple, but one worth more than a breachy staple, which may result from one single neglect in the course of a season. Want of water causes more break in wool than any other evil to which sheep are subjected by careless owners or ignorant shepherds.

*Uniformity* in the fleece covers many minor defects, and to determine the evenness or uniformity of the fleece, the shoulder is first examined. Here the finest and best wool should be found. Taking this as the standard, the wool from the ribs, thigh, rump, and breech, is compared with it; the nearer the latter approaches this in quality, the better. If it is all equal in fineness, the fleece will be "*even*" in regard to fineness. If the wool on all the parts mentioned is reasonably regular in length, and near to the standard in this respect, the fleece is "*even*" as regards length of staple. The density is then tested. The hand is closed upon a portion of the rump and on the loin, and if the fleece is found to be as dense and elastic or springy on those parts as it is at the shoulder, the fleece is "*even*" as regards density. A perfect fleece will be found of nearly equal fineness from the shoulder to the thigh; of nearly equal length at the shoulder, rib, thigh, and back; of equal density on the shoulder and across the loins, and free from any of the defects before mentioned.

Most of the points here indicated, both as regards defects and good qualities, refer to other wools as well as to that of the Merino; those points which depend on the peculiar character of Merino wool and its excessive yolkiness will be readily understood as necessarily applying to that alone, and those which depend on

the organic structure of wool and the condition of the sheep, to all sorts of wool alike.

Wool in its natural condition contains many impurities, dirt of all kinds, sand, dung, and the usual secretions of the skin, and before it can become fitted for the uses of the manufacturer, it must be freed from these impurities. The wool-buyer, who generally comes between the farmer and the manufacturer, does not demand that the wool should be thoroughly cleanse<sup>d</sup>, but only freed from its grosser impurities. No washing that the farmer could give his fleeces would be sufficient for the purpose of the manufacturer, who scours the wool in hot soapsuds before he can cleanse it sufficiently. But nevertheless, the buyer prefers the fleeces to be partly cleansed, and this partial cleansing is what is generally known as "brook washing."

WASHING THE WOOL on the sheep's back is the usual practice. There are several methods of doing this. Where a brook or river can be used for the purpose, all that is needed is to choose a place where the water is waist deep, and the bottom is gravelly. A muddy or sandy bottom is to be avoided, as it will be impossible to prevent some of the bottom from being stirred up and mingling with the fleece. Cases have been known in which such a bottom has been chosen for this purpose with the special object of adding to the weight of the fleece by the admixture of sand. It is hardly necessary to say that this mode of cheating can never be profitable; if one lot of fleeces thus adulterated be palmed off upon the buyer, his remedy may be a severe one, and at the best the cheat will not be forgotten. Generally, however, buyers are not to be imposed upon, but look sharply enough after their own interests to discover all attempts at dishonesty, and to make the perpetrator pay soundly for his error. In washing and making up wool, the most thorough honesty will be found to pay well in the long run, and a reputation for fair dealing will often be found to have a direct money value, especially when the market happens to be against the seller.

Soft water is to be preferred for washing wool. Hard water leaves the wool harsh and dry to the hand, and detracts from its appearance in the market. Soft water leaves the wool soft and mellow, and it more rapidly recovers its tone and elasticity when washed in water free from lime. The ground having been chosen, the sheep should be closely penned upon the bank of the stream; the side of the pen next the stream should be narrow, with a passage-way leading to the water. A plank platform, projecting over the bank, from which the sheep can be plunged directly into the

water, is very convenient. The washers enter the stream and receive the sheep from the hands of the drivers, plunging them bodily beneath the surface, two or three times. In catching the sheep and handling them in the water, the assistants should avoid pulling the wool. If a sheep is hauled around by the wool, the skin is bruised, and the wool is injured and weakened at the bruised spots. To catch a sheep it should be seized with the right hand by the hind leg above the hock, firmly with the whole hand, yet without unnecessary violence. The pressure upon the sinew above the hock joint paralyses the leg for a moment, and the sheep will rarely struggle. The left hand is then slipped around the breast, and the shepherd has perfect control of the heaviest sheep, without pulling in the least upon the wool. A crook, fig. 54, is a convenient implement with which to catch wild or unruly sheep. It is quietly passed in front of the leg, which is seized and held while the shepherd secures the sheep in the way described. After the sheep is thoroughly soaked, the animal's head is held above water, while the fleece is shaken and squeezed, so as to free it from dirt. As many as possible of the tags and matted locks around the breech should be opened and cleansed. When this has been done, the sheep is passed to another washer, who finishes the washing, and directs the sheep to the bank, squeezing the water from its fleece as it emerges from the stream. A clean, grassy bank should be chosen. Some long wool sheep, with heavy fleeces, which hold a great quantity of water, may need some help to get upon their feet as they reach the bank. Ewes that have not lambed should be handled carefully in the washing, although it is rarely, in well managed flocks, that ewes are allowed to be in lamb at this time.

This method of washing is often very disagreeable and injurious to those who practice it. Where ague is prevalent, or where rheumatism is feared, it is better to choose some other plan. A rough dam may be made in a small stream, and a spout placed in the dam, beneath which the sheep may be washed. A sparred roadway may be laid across the stream, through which the water will escape. By wearing rubber thigh boots, and a rubber apron, the washers may be kept dry, and avoid the danger of long con-

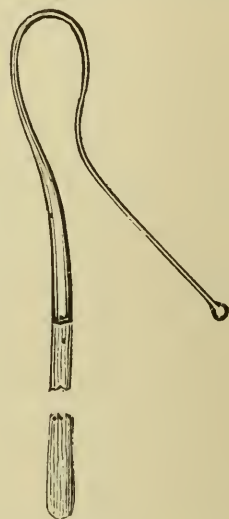


Fig. 54. —CROOK.



tinued exposure to chilly water. In fig. 55 is an illustration of this method of washing. For a large flock, the spout may be made to extend across the whole dam, so that several sheep may be washed at the same time, each sheep being passed from hand



Fig. 55.—ARRANGEMENT FOR WASHING SHEEP.

to hand, until finished by the last one. With sufficient help, one sheep per minute may easily be washed by this method. After the sheep are washed, they should be kept in a clean field, and in a clean yard at night, for the week at least before shearing, to per-

mit the fleece to dry and to regain sufficient yolk to recover a soft and mellow handling.

**TAGGING AND TRIMMING THE FEET.**—If the sheep are very dirty, and have not been kept trimmed about the tail, it is advisable that they should be tagged before they are washed. The coarse soiled tag-locks about the hinder parts, and the belly of the rams and wethers, may be clipped off in the spring and thrown into a basket or barrel to be soaked and washed by themselves. The same time will be the most convenient to trim the feet, which is a more necessary thing to do than is generally supposed. The toes of old sheep, upon soft pastures, will grow long and turn up, and cause lameness, or the soles and edges of the hoof will become ragged and worn, the horn turning under at the edges. In this condition the feet gather filth or small stones and gravel, which work into the hoof and cause disease. Foot-rot is in many cases thus engendered. The feet should then be trimmed at washing time, if not oftener. A sharp knife may be used to pare the ragged edges of the hoof and the sole, and toe nippers to shorten the toes. A pair of common wire-workers' cutting nippers may be used for the latter purpose. The edge of the nippers should be filed sharp, with the bevel on the inside, and brought to a smooth edge with a piece of oil-stone.

**SHEARING.**—Sheep should not be shorn until the weather has become warm and settled. May is the usual time for shearing in the northern states. The tools of the shearer are a pair of shears, and if desired, a shearing-bench upon which sheep may be placed to avoid the necessity of his stooping so much as is required when the sheep are laid upon the floor. The common shears with a thumb piece upon one side, and an easy spring no stronger than will be sufficient to make the shears open freely when released from pressure, is the best tool for the shearer. Several new and patented shears have been introduced, which the inventors claim may be used even by inexperienced persons without danger of cutting the sheep's skin. A trial of these shears does not support this claim, and the common shears are not yet superseded by any of these so-called improvements. The shears should be brought to a fine, sharp edge upon a fine oil-stone. The bevel of the cutting edge should be about 35 degrees, or somewhat more than that of a common pair of scissors, and less than that of a plane iron.

The floor of the shearing room should be kept perfectly free from straw, chaff, or litter, and if a boy is kept constantly at work with a broom in his hand removing dirt, tags, and rubbish, his

time will be well employed. The shearer has better control over the sheep when on the floor than on the bench, and the handling is not the same under both circumstances. In shearing on a bench the shearer catches the sheep by the left hind leg, backs it towards the bench, and rolls it over upon it. He then sets the sheep on its rump, and standing with his left foot upon the bench, lays the sheep's neck across his left knee, with its right side against his body. The two forelegs are then taken under the left arm, and the fleece is opened up and down along the center of the belly by small short clips with the shears. The left side of the belly and brisket are then sheared. The tags are clipped from the inside of the hind legs and about the breech, and thrown upon the floor. They should be swept up at once and gathered into a basket, and by no means allowed to mingle with the fleece wool. The breech is then shorn as far as can be reached. The wool from the point of the shoulder is then clipped as far as the but of the ear. The wool is shorn around the carcass and neck to the foretop, proceeding down the side, taking the foreleg and going as far over the back as possible, which will be two or three inches past the back bone. When the joint of the thigh, (the stifle), is reached, the shears are inserted at the inside of the hock and the wool shorn around the leg back to the thigh joint. The wool over the rump is then shorn past the tail. The sheep is now completely shorn on one side, and two or three inches over on the other side, along the back from neck to tail. It is then taken by the left hind leg, and swung around with the back to the shearer, leaving some wool beneath the left hip, which will ease the position of the animal, and keep it more quiet. The wool is then shorn from the head and neck down the right side, taking the legs and brisket on the way. The fleece is now separated. The job is completed by clipping the tags and loose locks from the legs.

To shear on the floor, the sheep is set upon its rump, with the head thrown back beneath the left arm of the shearer, and its back toward him. The wool is then opened at the neck, and clipped downwards in regular lines on the right side from belly to back, and over the spine as far as possible on the other side in much the same manner as has already been described. The sheep is then laid on its shorn side, and the shearer, kneeling on the left knee, and straddling the sheep, with the left foot laid over the sheep's neck, removes the fleece from the left side, and finishes by removing tag locks from the legs and scrotum. In bad shearing, the greatest injury to the fleece takes place on the back, and is caused by the operator not raising his hand, so as to keep the



points of the shears close down to the skin. This is known as "cutting through;" it takes place when the sheep is being shorn on one side; and, in shearing over the back, the points of the shears cut nearly or quite through the fleece, from the inside to the out; then, when the animal is being shorn on the other, or "turning out" side, the shears are again pointed upwards, and the cuts on the first and last side overlap each other, causing the fleece to part in two halves all along the back. No good shearer makes second cuts; the fact that wool has been left by the first cut proves that the shears have not been held properly; and the wool removed by a second cut being perfectly useless, entails a severe loss on the manufacturer, and greatly lowers the repute of the brand in the markets. Cutting through, and a habit of continually making second cuts, are the most objectionable characteristics of the unskillful shearer. A sheep may be shorn so close as to satisfy the most exacting employer, and yet it may be shorn very badly; and the only conclusive test of good shearing, or the reverse, is to be found not on the outside of the animal, but on the inside of the fleece.

When the sheep's skin has been unavoidably cut in shearing, each cut should be smeared with tar, which will prevent flesh flies from depositing their eggs in the wound, and probably avoid after trouble.

It is said to be a fact that newly shorn rams are incapable of breeding until their fleeces have recovered considerable growth. Some evidence in support of this assertion is given in a pamphlet published in Australia, in which the author, Mr. J. R. Graham, the superintendent of an extensive sheep "station" on the Murray River, states that in a flock of 4,000 ewes and 100 rams newly shorn, he had but 165 lambs, and on another occasion a flock of 100 ewes, which were drafted with 4 rams, newly shorn, produced only 9 lambs. On another station when the ewes were coupled with newly shorn rams, there were not 5 per cent of lambs. This, if a fact, is more curious than important in this country, where, except in California, sheep are not shorn near the breeding season. If wool were not shorn, it would be shed annually, or its growth would be rendered uneven, and its fiber weakened at the season when the coat of an animal covered with hair is usually shed. A fleece that is suffered to grow for two seasons, shows very distinctly the division between the growth of each year. This, however, occurs only in those countries where the winter and summer climates differ considerably, and where the transition from one to the other is sudden. Where the climate is nearly even throughout

the year, as in California or Australia, the fleece will continue to grow on, without change. At least this is the case with the Merino, whose fleece has been known to grow to a length of 22 inches in a continuous period of six years in Australia. In California a fleece was shorn in 1874, which weighed 52 pounds; this was doubtless the result of two or three years' growth. The retention of the fleece for an indefinite period is a peculiarity of the Merino, which is not known to appertain to any other variety of sheep.

**PACKING THE FLEECE.**—The manner in which the fleeces are made up has no little influence upon the price at which the wool will sell. Wool buyers prefer to have the fleece loose, light to

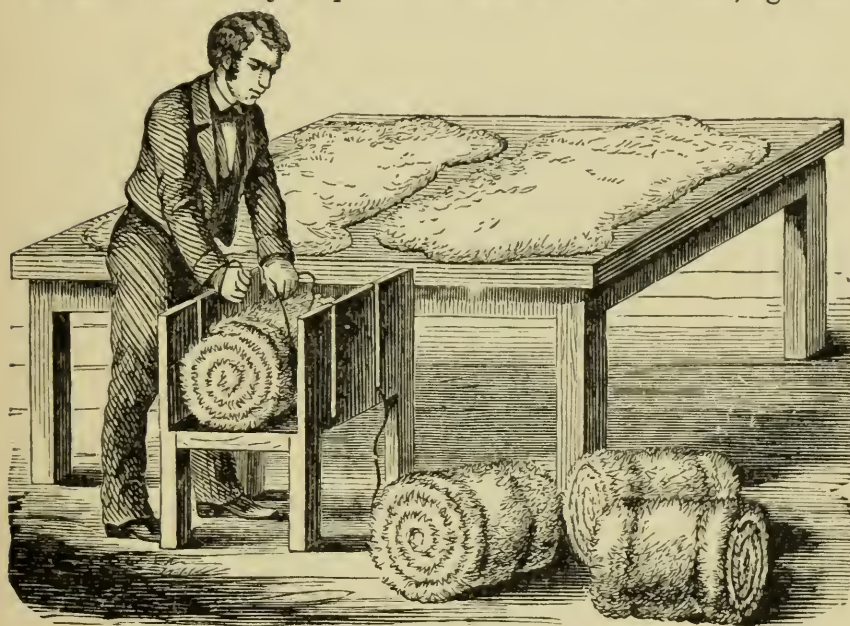


Fig. 56.—TABLE FOR TYING WOOL.

handle, and elastic; and tied up so that it can be easily opened if need be. The method of packing in Ohio and Western Pennsylvania, is to lay the fleece upon a table, turn in the head and tail, then the flanks, and roll it up in a neat roll, tying it with a string at each end. This method is shown in figure 56. Sometimes the fleece is tied with one more string across the ends, but this is rarely necessary, excepting when the wool is very short. A fleece thus tied is light, easily handled, shows the quality of the wool, and can be felt all through. The effect of the manner of putting up the fleece is seen in the following quotations taken from the wool market report of Coates Bros., Philadelphia, of July 1st, 1875.

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Ohio, Pennsylvania, and W. Va. fleece.....     | 50c.@52c. |
| New York, Michigan, and Wisconsin fleece, XX.. | 46c.@48c. |
| Illinois, Iowa, and Missouri fleece, XX.....   | 45c.@47c. |

The difference of 4 to 5 cents per pound is the value of the extra care in making up the fleeces. The difference is even greater than this, for New York, Michigan, and Wisconsin wools of better qual-

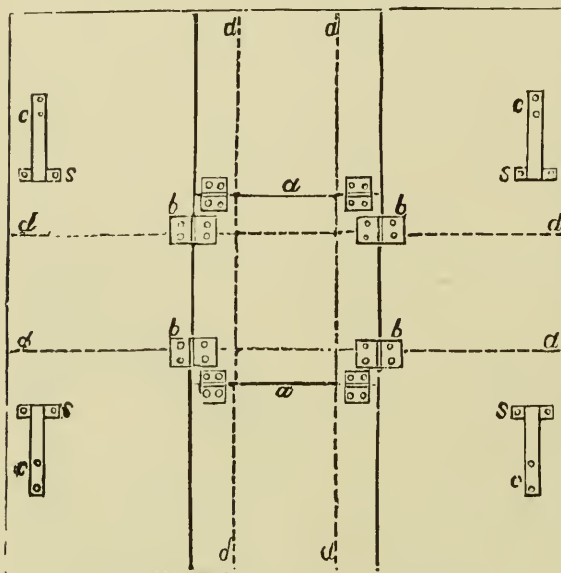


Fig. 57.—PLAN OF WOOL TABLE.

ity than some Ohio wools, are bought at the regular rates quoted, simply because the Ohio fleeces come to market in better shape. This is no unreasonable distinction, as will be seen when the manner of sorting wool is explained further on.

There are various kinds of wool tables for packing the fleece other than that shown in figure 56. One in common use in New York is thus described in the *American Agriculturist* of May, 1872, with the accompanying engravings, to which the letters refer. It is made of three boards one inch thick, and twelve inches wide. The center one, fig. 57, is divided at equal distances at *a, a*, and connected with hinges opening upwards. The two outside boards are joined to the center square by hinges at *b, b, b, b*,

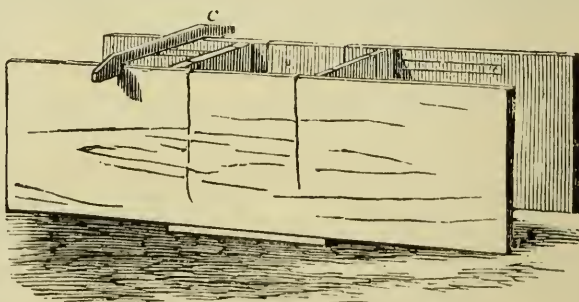


Fig. 58.—WOOL TABLE CLOSED.

also opening upwards. At *c, c, c, c*, screw on the springs, cutting away the wood underneath so that they may lie flush with the boards when pressed down. At *d, d, d, d*, make a cut one inch deep



with a thin saw, to hold the ends of the strings. A hook is made, (e, fig. 58), of hard wood, one inch thick and fourteen inches between the jaws, and the box is done.

To use it, first fix the strings from the cuts *d, d, d, d*, in the direction of the dotted lines on fig. 58. Lay the fleece with the

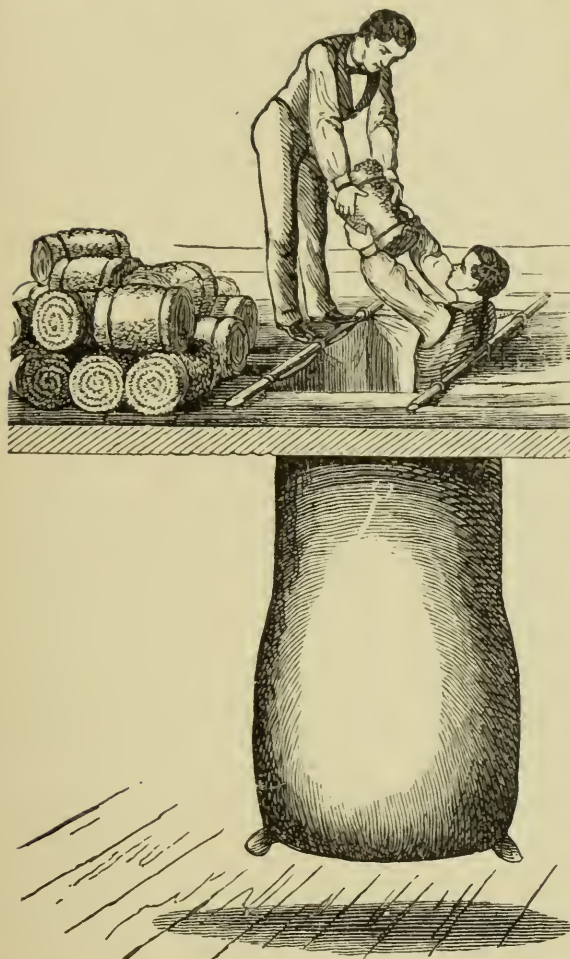


Fig. 59.—PACKING WOOL.

clipped side downwards on the boards, bring up the sides, which secure by placing across them the hook, as in fig. 58; then close the ends, which the springs will keep in their places; tie the ends of each string tightly over the wool; then remove the hook, and the box will fall back, leaving the fleece tightly packed and tied.

Nothing should be tied up in the fleece, nor should coarse twine nor too much twine be used. All tags and waste wool should be scrupulously kept out of the fleece, as it should not only look good, but should be good. This observing of

little things is one of the ways in which wool growing is made a profitable business. Tag locks and dirty wool should be washed in a tub with soft soap and cold water and sold by itself. The soft soap tends to give tub-washed wool a mellow handling free from harshness.

When the grower ships his wool to a distant market, he necessarily packs the fleeces in bales. The bale should be solidly packed

both for economy in freight, which in light bulky articles, is charged according to bulk and not by weight, and for the better condition of the fleeces on their arrival at their destination. A convenient method of baling the fleeces, is to hang the sack from a trap-door in the wool loft, as shown in figure 59. The fleeces are handed or thrown to the packer, who places them in the sack, pressing them down close with his bare feet, and, as he reaches the top, with his knees; a handful of tags is put in each corner of the sack and tied tightly to make a handle by which the package can be hauled about in its transportation to market. When filled, the bale should be plainly marked with the exact weight, tare, and net weight, upon one of its sides.

**SORTING.**—When the wool reaches the dealer, it undergoes a process of sorting. The same fleece contains wool of various degrees of fineness, and it must be prepared for the manufacturer, who purchases only exactly what he needs for his particular use. The fleece is unrolled, and the sorter selects the fine locks from the coarse ones; the neck, shoulder, and side wool from the thigh, and haunch wool; and this from the belly and breech wool. Each fleece is sorted into from six to ten different qualities, which are selected by the sorter with surprising quickness and certainty. A well rolled fleece is much more quickly handled than one made up disorderly, and the saving of the time of a highly paid workman, is of itself sufficient to enhance the value of a well packed fleece over that of an opposite character several cents a pound.

The final disposition of the wool, after it has reached the manufacturer, is not within the limits of this book, although the various processes of scouring, dyeing, oiling, plucking, carding, combing, breaking, drawing, roving, spinning, reeling, and weaving, are all of the greatest interest to the wool grower, as relating very intimately to his share of the general industry, and showing how far the best management of his flock goes to ease the labors, and facilitate the operations, of the numerous artisans concerned in all these various branches of the manufacture, and consequently adding to the value of his raw product. The perfection of the various processes cannot be better illustrated than by the facts that in only ordinary spinning, a pound of wool is made to extend three-fourths of a mile; in superfine spinning, it stretches to a distance of 22 miles; and that the very finest woolen yarn hitherto spun, will reach a distance of 95 miles for every pound. Fifteen hundred fibers of the finest wool laid side by side will cover only one inch of space, and 2,225,000 of them placed compactly together, will make a bundle only one inch square. How much evil

then may the ignorance or carelessness of the shepherd or the wool-grower, work to the possible benefit to the world through this industry, by reducing the value of a staple upon which so much of the labor of mankind is expended.

The wool production of the whole world is estimated by Mr. H. C. Carey, at 1,800,000,000 lbs. This estimate is rendered probable by comparison with the estimates of the production of those countries of which we have more or less accurate knowledge through official reports. An estimate of the number of sheep and pounds of wool produced in the following countries in 1866, made by the London Statistical Society, and published in their journal, here reproduced. To this is added in the last column the number of sheep mentioned as existing in those countries in the official reports of their governments published since that date:

TABLE OF SHEEP AND WOOL PRODUCTIONS OF THE FOLLOWING COUNTRIES IN 1866.

| COUNTRIES.                      | <i>Millions<br/>Sheep and<br/>Lambs.</i> | <i>Millions<br/>lbs. Wool<br/>Produced.</i> | <i>Years.</i> | <i>Millions<br/>Sheep and<br/>Lambs.</i> |
|---------------------------------|--|---|---------------|--|
| Great Britain.....              | 34.1                                     | 160.0                                       | 1873          | 29.4                                     |
| Australia.....                  | 37.4                                     | 152.2                                       | 1874          | 45.0                                     |
| Tasmania.....                   | 1.7                                      | 6.1   | 1874          | 1.5                                      |
| New Zealand.....                | 8.4                                      | 28.8  | 1874          | 11.6                                     |
| Cape of Good Hope.....          | 10.0                                     | 38.0  | 1865          | 9.8                                      |
| Russia.....                     | 45.3                                     | 90.8  | 1863          | 45.1                                     |
| Sweden.....                     | 1.6                                      | 6.1   | 1871          | 1.6                                      |
| Norway.....                     | 1.7                                      | 6.4   | 1865          | 1.7                                      |
| Denmark.....                    | 1.9                                      | 7.0   | 1871          | 1.8                                      |
| Germany.....                    | 25.3                                     | 52.1  |               |  |
| Holland.....                    | 1.0                                      | 6.2   | 1871          | .8                                       |
| Belgium.....                    | 0.6                                      | 3.5   | 1866          | .5                                       |
| France.....                     | 30.4                                     | 91.2  | 1872          | 24.0                                     |
| Spain.....                      | 22.1                                     | 74.4  | 1865          | 22.0                                     |
| Italy.....                      | 11.0                                     | 24.8  | 1867          | 11.0                                     |
| Austria, including Hungary..... | 16.6                                     | 31.1  | 1871          | 20.0                                     |
| Switzerland.....                | 0.4                                      | 1.3   | 1867          | 0.4                                      |
| Greece.....                     | 2.5                                      | 7.6   | 1873          | 2.5                                      |
| United States.....              | 32.8                                     | 117.6                                       | 1874          | *34.0                                    |
| Prussia.....                    |  |   | 1872          | 1.5                                      |
| Wurtemberg.....                 |  |   | 1872          | .5                                       |
| Bavaria.....                    |  |   | 1863          | 2.0                                      |
| Saxony.....                     |  |   | 1867          | .3                                       |
| Portugal.....                   |  |   | 1872          | 2.4                                      |
| Total.....                      | 289.0                                    | 964.6                                       |               |  |

\* Lambs not included.

It will be noticed that this list is unfortunately very imperfect, and that those countries only are mentioned whose product enters into commerce, and which is published in government reports, and is therefore more easily figured up by the statistician than that of such countries as the states of Northern Africa, Asia, and South



America. The average weight of fleece, the relative value of the wool per pound (in American dollars and cents), and the yearly income from each sheep, in wool, is given in the following table:

TABLE OF THE PRODUCE AND PRICE OF WOOL AND YEARLY VALUE OF THE FLEECE IN THE FOLLOWING COUNTRIES IN 1866.

| COUNTRIES.             | <i>Pounds<br/>Wool<br/>per Sheep.</i> | <i>Price per<br/>pound of<br/>wool.</i> | <i>Annual<br/>Revenue<br/>per sheep.</i> |
|------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|--|
| Great Britain.....     | 4.7                                   | .25                                     | 1.17                                     |
| Australia.....         | 4.1                                   | .37                                     | 1.51                                     |
| Tasmania.....          | 3.5                                   | .38                                     | 1.33                                     |
| New Zealand.....       | 3.4                                   | .27                                     | .90                                      |
| Cape of Good Hope..... | 3.2                                   | .33                                     | 1.05                                     |
| Russia.....            | 2.0                                   | .21                                     | .42                                      |
| Sweden.....            | 3.7                                   | .19                                     | .68                                      |
| Norway.....            | 3.7                                   | .17                                     | .62                                      |
| Denmark.....           | 3.7                                   | .23                                     | .85                                      |
| Germany.....           | 2.1                                   | .41                                     | .85                                      |
| Holland.....           | 6.0                                   | .19                                     | 1.14                                     |
| Belgium.....           | 6.0                                   | .18                                     | 1.08                                     |
| France.....            | 3.0                                   | .18                                     | .54                                      |
| Spain.....             | 3.5                                   | .41                                     | 1.45                                     |
| Italy.....             | 2.2                                   | .21                                     | .46                                      |
| Austria.....           | 1.9                                   | .38                                     | .72                                      |
| Switzerland.....       | 3.0                                   | .18                                     | .54                                      |
| Greece.....            | 3.0                                   | .14                                     | .42                                      |
| United States.....     | 5.4                                   | .40                                     | 2.16                                     |
| General average.....   | 3.6                                   | .26                                     | .94                                      |

The most striking item in the above comparison is the greatly larger annual revenue derived from each sheep in America than elsewhere. When we take into account along with this, the lower price of our lands, the American shepherd will be seen to have a far more profitable business than that of any other sheep owner in the world. Much of this advantage is doubtless due to the higher prices received by the wool-grower through the operation of the protective duties levied upon foreign wool. Some of it is certainly due to the greater weight of the fleece consequent upon the improvement which has been made in our sheep. With two exceptions the average weight of American fleeces is the highest in the list. But by far the greater advantage exists in the higher comparative price of wool, which is only exceeded very slightly in two instances, those of Spain and Germany, and in these countries the bulk of the wool is of the finer sorts which bear a high market value. The benefit accruing to wool-growers by the present tariff is unmistakable, and although this is not the place to discuss the question, its continuance would certainly seem to be very desirable.

The following table gives the number of sheep, (omitting lambs), enumerated in the decennial census reports of the United States for the years named:

| STATES AND TERRITORIES.    | 1870.          | 1860.                   | 1850.          |
|----------------------------|----------------|-------------------------|----------------|
|                            | <i>Number.</i> | <i>Number.</i>          | <i>Number.</i> |
| Alabama .....              | 241,934        | 370,156                 | 371,880        |
| Arizona .....              | 803            |                         |                |
| Arkansas .....             | 161,077        | 202,753                 | 91,256         |
| California .....           | 2,768,187      | 1,088,002               | 17,574         |
| Colorado .....             | 120,928        |                         |                |
| Connecticut .....          | 83,884         | 117,107                 | 174,181        |
| Dakota .....               | 1,901          | 193                     |                |
| Delaware .....             | 22,714         | 18,857                  | 27,503         |
| District of Columbia ..... | 604            | 40                      | 150            |
| Florida .....              | 26,599         | 30,158                  | 23,311         |
| Georgia .....              | 419,465        | 512,618                 | 560,435        |
| Idaho .....                | 1,021          |                         |                |
| Illinois .....             | 1,568,286      | 769,135                 | 894,043        |
| Indiana .....              | 1,612,680      | 991,175                 | 1,122,493      |
| Iowa .....                 | 855,493        | 259,041                 | 149,960        |
| Kansas .....               | 109,088        | 17,569                  |                |
| Kentucky .....             | 936,765        | 938,990                 | 1,102,091      |
| Louisiana .....            | 118,602        | 181,253                 | 110,333        |
| Maine .....                | 434,666        | 452,472                 | 451,577        |
| Maryland .....             | 129,697        | 155,765                 | 177,902        |
| Massachusetts .....        | 73,560         | 114,829                 | 180,651        |
| Michigan .....             | 1,985,906      | 1,271,743               | 746,435        |
| Minnesota .....            | 132,343        | 13,044                  | 80             |
| Mississippi .....          | 232,732        | 352,632                 | 304,929        |
| Missouri .....             | 1,352,001      | 937,445                 | 762,511        |
| Montana .....              | 2,024          |                         |                |
| Nebraska .....             | 22,725         | 2,355                   |                |
| Nevada .....               | 11,018         | 376                     |                |
| New Hampshire .....        | 248,750        | 310,534                 | 384,756        |
| New Jersey .....           | 120,067        | 135,228                 | 160,488        |
| New Mexico .....           | 619,438        | 830,116                 | 377,271        |
| New York .....             | 2,181,578      | 2,617,855               | 3,453,241      |
| North Carolina .....       | 463,435        | 546,749                 | 595,249        |
| Ohio .....                 | 4,928,635      | 3,546,767               | 3,942,929      |
| Oregon .....               | 318,123        | 86,052                  | 15,382         |
| Pennsylvania .....         | 1,794,301      | 1,631,540               | 1,822,357      |
| Rhode Island .....         | 23,938         | 32,624                  | 44,296         |
| South Carolina .....       | 124,594        | 233,509                 | 285,551        |
| Tennessee .....            | 826,783        | 773,317                 | 811,591        |
| Texas .....                | 714,351        | 753,306                 | 100,530        |
| Utah .....                 | 59,672         | 37,232                  | 3,262          |
| Vermont .....              | 580,347        | 752,201                 | 1,014,122      |
| Virginia .....             | 370,145        | 1,043,269               | 1,310,004      |
| Washington .....           | 43,063         | 10,157                  |                |
| West Virginia .....        | 552,327        | included with Virginia. |                |
| Wisconsin .....            | 1,069,282      | 332,954                 | 124,896        |
| Wyoming .....              | 6,409          |                         |                |
| Total .....                | 28,477,951     | 22,471,275              | 21,723,220     |

The increase since the last census, (1870), in the western states and territories, is very great. For instance, the estimated clip of wool in California, as reported by Messrs. E. Grisar & Co., of San Francisco, for the three decennial periods named, and for 1875, was as follows:

|            |              |
|------------|--------------|
| 1854 ..... | 175,000 lbs. |
| 1860 ..... | 3,055,325 "  |
| 1870 ..... | 20,072,660 " |
| 1875 ..... | 43,532,223 " |

While some of this very great increase will result from the rapid improvement in the character of the sheep, yet there is nevertheless reason to suppose that the number of sheep in California now reaches at least 5,000,000, which is nearly double the number of 1870.

In Colorado, persons engaged in the sheep industry, estimate the flocks to amount to about one million; and in the neighboring territories of Dakota, Wyoming, New Mexico, and Arizona, this industry has become so wonderfully developed during the past five years, that a reasonable estimate would give the whole present number of sheep pasturing upon those plains as at least 2,000,000, where in 1870 there were little more than 120,000. The profitable character of the business of rearing sheep upon these magnificent and costless pastures, is tending to still further attract the attention of stock men and capitalists, who are establishing flocks in almost every available portion of these territories. A business in which capital used with care and skill returns a profit of 75 per cent, cannot fail to become developed with rapidity in so favorable a locality. What the limit of the productive capacity of these broad pastures may be, it would be hazardous to attempt to prognosticate.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE ANATOMY OF THE SHEEP; ITS DISEASES AND THEIR REMEDIES.

#### GENERAL VIEW OF ITS ANATOMY.

The structure of the sheep more nearly resembles that of the ox than any other of the domestic animals. It possesses a less degree of nervous energy than the horse, ox, or pig, but it is capable of enduring greater extremes of heat and cold with less inconvenience, and possesses a more vigorous digestion than those animals. The most of its nervous energy is expended on its digestive and assimilative functions, and the least proportion upon its sensitive and locomotive organs. None of our domestic animals so completely digests coarse fodder, or so thoroughly and profitably turns the most nutritious food into flesh and fat as the sheep.



In this respect it is the most valuable and profitable feeder the farmer can make use of; at the same time no other animal is so feeble and defenseless, nor so soon succumbs to disease of a debilitating or exhausting character. Its circulatory system being weak, it is on the other hand comparatively free from inflammatory diseases, to which the horse and ox are especially subject.

This peculiarity of the character of the sheep may be inferred from a view of its skeleton, fig. 60, in which the small space occu-

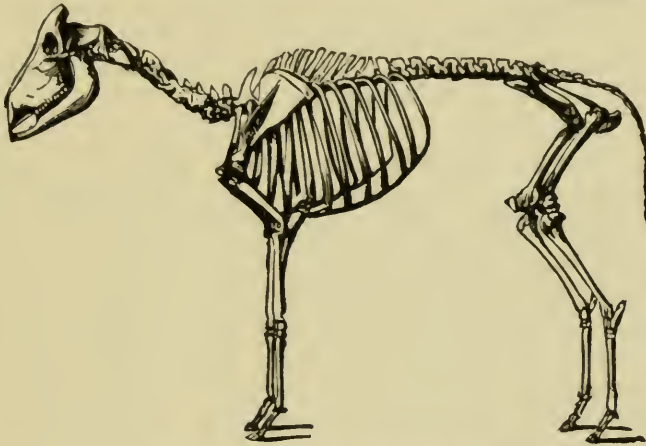


Fig. 60.—SKELETON OF THE SHEEP.

ried by the heart and lungs, is very marked in comparison with the large abdominal space which gives ample room for the digestive organs. The bones of the sheep number 226, including 32 teeth. These bones are disposed as follows:

|                              |       |
|------------------------------|-------|
| Vertebral column.....        | 43    |
| Head, (without teeth).....   | 28    |
| Teeth, (in the adult).....   | 32    |
| Thorax or chest.....         | 27    |
| Shoulders.....               | 2     |
| Arms and forearms.....       | 6     |
| Fore feet, (20 in each)..... | 40    |
| Pelvis.....                  | 2     |
| Thighs and legs.....         | 8     |
| Hind feet, (19 in each)..... | 38    |
|                              | <hr/> |
|                              | 226   |

The structure of the head of the sheep is such as to secure great strength. In horned sheep, the upper portion of the skull is more strongly built than in the polled or hornless ones. This structure is necessary to protect the brain from the shocks consequent on the mode of warfare of the rams, which are pugnacious animals,

and especially of those which are armed with heavy horns. The skull consists of two tables or plates, half an inch or more apart, the outer thick and tough, the inner hard and brittle. These plates are connected by ridges of bone, which divide the space between them into compartments called sinuses. This structure gives the skull exceeding strength and ability to resist blows and punctures by sharp substances. The bones of the head are joined together by sutures or dove-tails, which are also conducive to extreme strength. In this manner the brain is protected, and the horns are provided with a solid and elastic foundation. The form of the head is shown in figure 61, in which 1 is the occipital bone; 2, parietal bone; 3, core of right frontal bone; 4, the left core covered by its horn; 5, superciliary foramen; 5', channel descending from it; 6, lachrymal bones; 7, zygoma; 8, nasal bones; 9, supermaxillary bones; 10, premaxillary bones; 10', its internal process; 11, incisive opening. The cavity which contains the brain is less than a third the size of the rest of the skull, the larger portion being devoted to the functions of eating and smelling. The space devoted to mastication is large, and the space occupied by the nostrils, which are the breathing passages, relatively small. Most of the bones of the face are hollow, and are divided into several sinuses and cells by which the head is rendered light and strong. The sinuses and cells are lined with membranes which secrete mucus, and are therefore called mucous membranes. The inner cavity of the skull is lined with several membranes which still further add to its strength, and to the security of the brain. The teeth of the sheep consist of incisors or cutters, and molars or grinders. There are 8 of the former, all being upon the lower jaw, and 24 of the latter. Upon the upper jaw, in place of cutting teeth, the sheep has, in common with most of the ruminants, a cartilaginous plate or cushion, upon which the teeth of the lower jaw impinge when the mouth is closed. The sheep has no canine teeth or tusks. There is a long space of the jaws on each side between the incisors and molars, which is destitute of teeth. The milk teeth, or deciduous or temporary teeth of the sheep, are twenty in number; the eight incisors on the lower jaw, and three molar teeth on each side of both jaws or twelve in all. The two

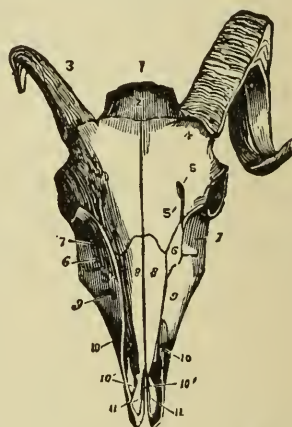


Fig. 61.—BONES OF A  
RAM'S HEAD.

central front teeth appear either before or soon after birth, and in about three weeks after birth, the whole of the twenty temporary teeth appear. The first change in the teeth occurs at the age of three months, when the lamb cuts a permanent molar tooth. The next change also occurs at the back of the mouth, when at nine months old, another, the second permanent molar tooth appears. At one year old the lamb has but eight permanent teeth, or two at the back of each side of each jaw. The age of fourteen months is marked by the appearance of two permanent incisor teeth at the center of the front of the jaw. In judging of the age of a sheep, the condition of the molars may be studied with advantage. If a sheep is certified to be not exceeding one year old, and the fifth molar, (the second permanent one, and the last one on each jaw), is found to be sharp on the edges and but slightly worn, the age may be regarded to be properly stated, even though the central pair of front teeth have already appeared. But if these teeth are well up and the last molar is worn and smooth, and there is a space between this tooth and the angle of the jaw, the sheep is certainly over a year old. The sixth molar tooth is in its place at the age of eighteen months, and this is the only test of this age of the sheep. The second pair of front teeth, one on each side of the first pair, appear at twenty-one months of age, and at two years are fully grown and stand well up from the gum and level with the first pair. After the sixth molar is cut, the three forward and temporary molars are replaced by permanent teeth, which are fully grown at the age of twenty-seven months. At two years and a half the third pair of front teeth have become fully grown, although in some forward sheep of the quickly maturing breeds, these teeth may appear at two years of age. Generally they indicate an age of two years and a half. At the age of three years, in the Cotswolds and other forward breeds, the fourth and last pair of front teeth appear; but in other breeds they are not present until three and a quarter or three and a half years. The sheep is then what is known as "full mouthed." The following table of the periods of dentition will be found useful in determining the age of a sheep:

At one month, 8 temporary front teeth and three temporary molars on each side of each jaw.

At three months, a permanent molar is added to these three.

At nine months, the second permanent molar appears.

At fourteen months, two permanent incisors appear, (as *a, a*, fig. 62).

At eighteen months, the third permanent molar appears.

At twenty-one months, there are four permanent incisors, ( *a, a*, fig. 63)



At twenty-seven months, the temporary molars are changed, and permanent ones appear.

At thirty months, there are six permanent incisors, (*a*, *a*, fig. 64).

At thirty-six to forty-two months, there are eight permanent incisors, (*a*, *a*, fig. 65).

It has been decided in an English court of law, that a lamb becomes a sheep when the first pair of permanent incisors have ap-

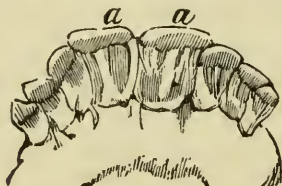


Fig. 62.

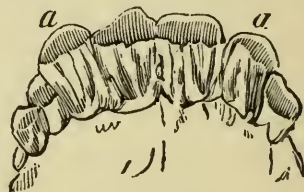


Fig. 63.

peared. When the mouth is full toothed, the sheep is considered as mature, or full grown, when the teeth begin to show signs of wear, the sheep is "aged."

The composition of the bones of the sheep and of the marrow contained in their cavities differs in no respect from that of the bones and marrow of other domestic animals. Bone consists of animal matter and earthy salts; usually in the following proportion, viz: phosphate of lime, 55 per cent; carbonate of lime, 4 per cent; phosphate of magnesia, 3 per cent; soda, potash, and com-

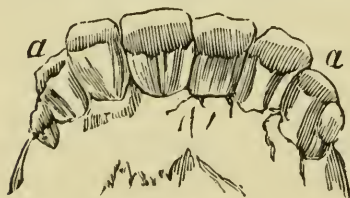


Fig. 64.



Fig. 65.

mon salt, (chloride of sodium), 3 per cent, and 35 per cent of gelatine. These proportions differ to some extent with the kind of bone, its solidity, and the age and condition of the animal from which it is taken. The bones of the skeleton are joined together by means of cartilages, or ligaments, which form what are known as articulations. Where the bones move one upon another, their ends, or the parts brought in contact, are covered with cartilage. Every bone is enveloped in a highly sensitive lining or membrane called the periosteum. Although the bones seem to be solid and insensible matter, chiefly composed of earthy salts, yet they are highly sensitive, and are formed of tissue which is penetrated by

an infinite number of minute canals known as the *Haversian* canals which are from  $\frac{1}{100}$  to  $\frac{1}{2500}$ th of an inch in diameter. These canals are parallel to the length of the bone, and frequently communicate together, forming an intricate net-work, which may be seen when

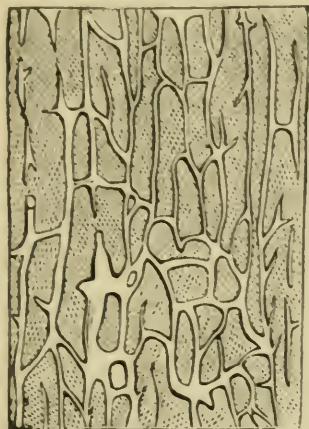


Fig. 66.—THE HAVERSIAN CANALS.

a section of the bone made lengthwise is highly magnified, as shown in figure 66. In a cross-section of the bone these canals appear as at fig. 67, being surrounded by concentric layers, *a*, through which radiating tubes, *b*, of the minutest size, penetrate.

The periosteum is a highly vascular and nervous membrane which covers the entire bone, except the cartilaginous surfaces which move upon each other at the joints. It connects the outer surface of the bones with the tendons, ligaments, and muscles.

The marrow is a fatty, pulpy substance, which fills the central canals and the spongy tissue of the bones. It is pink in color, and contains merely a trace of fat in young animals, but as age advances, it becomes yellow and less solid, and contains 96 per cent of fat. The bones are penetrated and lined within and without with numerous arteries, veins, and nerves. Some of these arteries penetrate the bones by appropriate openings, and divide into branches which form a net-work that lines the inner surface of the bones, and another that penetrates the substance of the marrow. Other arteries penetrate the spongy portions of the bones, and others form a net-work which belongs to the periosteum, and which enter the substance of the bones by means of the Haversian canals. Veins accompany these arteries, and are very numerous where the spongy tissue is abundant. Nerves are abundant in the marrow and the spongy tissue, but few in the compact tissue. Portions of the vertebræ are remarkable for the numerous nerves they contain. By means of the arteries and

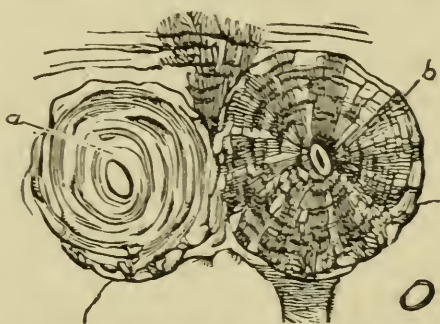


Fig. 67.—CROSS-SECTION OF BONE.

veins, the bones receive nutriment and means of growth or repair, and by means of the nerves they become sensitive.

The skeleton or frame work is clothed with flesh or muscular tissue. The muscles consist of bundles of fibers which possess the power of contraction when excited by sensations communicated by the nerves. The muscles are very diversified in shape, some being spread out in fan shape, some being thick and bulky, and some long and thin. The fibers are intermingled with fat or with cellular membrane. It is in the abundance of the cells which contain the fat, and in the power to assimilate food to supply the fat, that a sheep of a good breed or character is distinguished from one of a poor or bad character. The abundance of fat cells both within and upon the surface of the muscles gives the soft mellow handling which distinguishes an excellent mutton sheep. The muscles are either directly connected by the ends of their fibers to the periosteum or covering membrane of the bone, as in the scapula or shoulder blade; or the ends are gathered together closely and interlaced with the stronger fibers of the tendons or ligaments which are attached to the bones. By the contraction of the fibers of the muscles and tendons, the movements of the joints are made. In the muscular portions of the sheep consists the whole value of the carcass to the butcher, and the whole art of the breeder and feeder of those heavy-bodied breeds, known as mutton sheep, is concentrated in the effort to increase the muscular development in those parts of the carcass, as the loins and legs, the meat of which is most highly valued. The muscles are enclosed in the skin which forms the covering of the animal. The protecting coat of the animal grows upon the skin. This is either hair or wool, both being of similar construction and composition, differing only in form or degree of fineness and texture.

The brain occupies the cavity of the skull, and is the central seat of sensation and intelligence. From it proceeds the spinal marrow, which is a continuation of the brain, and which occupies a cavity through the center of the spine or backbone, from the head to the tail. The brain is largely supplied with blood by means of the carotid arteries, and the jugular veins serve to return the blood from the brain to the heart and lungs. In the sheep the brain is very small as compared with the size of the body, its average weight being but  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ounces, while that of the dog is  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ounces. This difference in the development of brain reasonably accounts for the superior intelligence of the shepherd dog, one of which easily controls and guides the movements of a thousand sheep.

The nerves proceed from the brain and spinal cord, and pene-



trate in a net-work of the most astonishing fineness to the remotest portion of the body, every portion of which, however minute, being endowed by the nerves with the faculty of sensation. In the sheep there are forty pairs of nerves, ten of which proceed from the brain, and thirty from the spinal cord. Each of these has its *plexus*, or system of branches and net-work. The nerves consist of bundles of white filaments or threads. The different senses, sight, smell, hearing, taste, and touch, are supplied by the nerves, which proceed directly from the brain. Another important brain nerve is the *par vagum*, or *pneumo-gastric* nerve, which proceeds to the heart, lungs, stomach, liver, and the bronchial or breathing apparatus. It is this nerve which gives the breathing, circulating, and digestive organs their power of motion independent of the will. Any injury or disease of this nerve affects these vital functions, and its division or destruction occasions instant death. The spinal nerves convey both sensation and motion. The spinal cord of the sheep weighs one ounce and three-quarters.

The vital functions of an animal are *respiration*, *circulation*, and *digestion* or *nutrition*. By the first the system is supplied with oxygen, which is one of the sources of animal heat and is the agent by which the blood is purified. By the second, the tissues or living structure of the animal are supplied with nutriment and relieved from dead and used up matter, and by the last the blood is replenished with fresh supplies of nutritive elements.

*Respiration* commences at the moment of birth and continues to the moment of death. It consists of an inspiration or in-drawing and an expiration or out-forcing of air. The motions necessary to these alternate actions are made by the diaphragm, a membrane which divides the chest from the abdomen. When this membrane is relaxed it is convex or rounded towards the chest. When its fibers contract, it is straightened or flattened, and of course enlarges the cavity of the chest and causes a rush of air to fill the enlarged space. This alternate contraction and relaxing of the muscles of the diaphragm cause the motion of the chest, which is observed in breathing. A corresponding movement is also made in the abdomen, as may be noticed in the flanks of hard driven animals. The lungs occupy the largest portion of the cavity of the chest, and enfold the heart. They are two in number, the left and the right; the left lung is divided into two parts, called lobes; the right is divided into four lobes, of which one is curved around the heart. Fig. 68 shows this peculiarity, 1, 1, being the right lung; 2, 2, the left: 3, the trachea or windpipe; 4, the heart; 5, the carotid arteries; and 6, the *vena cava*, or great vein which

carries the blood which has circulated through the body to the heart, from which it is forced to the lungs for purification. The lungs are composed of a spongy, highly elastic mass of cells. When the cavity of the chest is enlarged by the contraction of the diaphragm, this elastic mass swells and fills the cavity. The cells enlarge, and vacuums are formed in them to fill which a stream of air is immediately directed. The air rushes through the nostrils into the *trachea* or windpipe, and thence into the bronchial tubes, which penetrate the mass of the lungs in all directions, as the branches and twigs of a tree. By these bronchial tubes, air is carried into every portion of the lungs, where it meets the blood brought thither from every extremity of the body by means of the *vena cava* through the heart. In this contact the blood, loaded with impurities, and deprived of the oxygen which is needed for the support of the body, parts with its load of offensive matter, and takes up from the air whatever oxygen it requires to restore it to a state of purity, and to enable it to fulfill the functions of circulation once more. The air having performed this office, is expelled from the lungs by the relaxing of the muscles of the diaphragm, and is expired. The expired air is highly charged with carbonic acid and vapor of water, nearly the whole of its oxygen having been absorbed by the blood. It is also charged with other products of the constant decomposition or waste of the tissues of the body, or of unnecessary matters which have entered the circulation through the digestive organs.

*Circulation* consists in the constant motion of the blood from the heart through the arteries to the inner and outer surface of the body, and through every tissue of which the body is composed; thence back by the veins to the heart; thence to the lungs, where it is purified and fitted to again serve for the nutrition of the body; it is then sent from the lungs to the heart to start again upon its round to the extremities.

The blood is the most important part in the system of an animal. It consists of a white fluid colored red by very small globules,

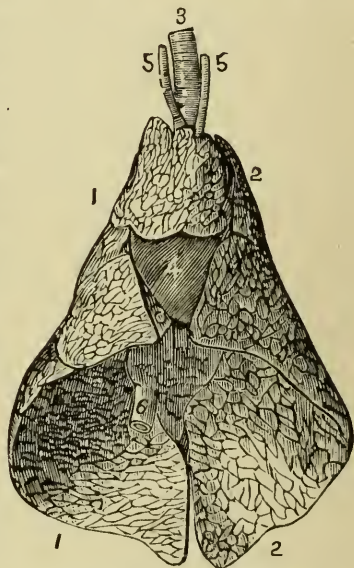


Fig. 68.—THE LUNGS ENVELOPING THE HEART.

called the blood corpuscles. From the blood the tissues of the body derive materials for their nutrition, growth, or repair, and for their secretions. The blood is replenished with new matter from the digestive organs, which dissolve and prepare the food for this purpose. To carry on circulation, an apparatus is provided which consists of the heart, the arteries, the capillaries which form the connecting link between the extremities of the smallest branches of the arteries and those of the veins; the veins; the arteries of the lungs; the lungs with their capillaries, and the veins of the lungs. There is thus a double circulation as it were, which may be readily understood by a reference to the diagram, fig. 69,

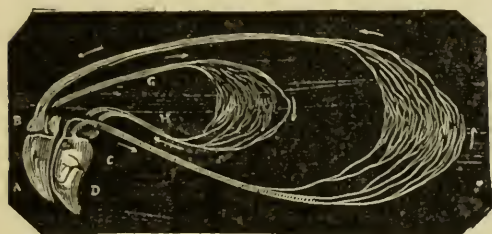


Fig. 69.—DIAGRAM OF THE CIRCULATION.

in which *C D* represents the left auricle of the heart, which forces the blood through the arteries *E*, in the direction of the arrows to the fine network of the capillaries; then to the veins *F*, and thence to the right auricle of the heart, *A B*. From

this it is forced through the right ventricle which opens from the right auricle into the pulmonary artery *G*, still following the course indicated by the arrows, into the net-work of the capillaries of the lungs, from which it is conveyed by the pulmonary vein *H*, into the left ventricle, whence it passes to the left auricle, on the same course over again. The heart is a mass of very strong muscular fiber, having the four cavities just mentioned, and being supplied with valves which regulate the flow of the blood. The muscles of the heart contract and expand with regularity, performing what we usually term its "beats," four times or thereabouts for every inspiration of the lungs. In a young sheep the heart beats 80 to 90 times in a minute; a full grown one, 70 to 80 times, and in a very old one, 55 to 60 times. At each contraction the blood is forced through the arteries and their branches to the capillaries. These capillaries are exceedingly small, being from  $\frac{1}{2000}$  to  $\frac{1}{3500}$ th part of an inch in diameter, and inosculate or join together again and again, forming a net-work of the closest character, so close that the finest needle cannot penetrate the skin or membranes anywhere without wounding one or more of them, and causing an escape of blood. While circulating in this net-work of capillaries, the blood gives up to the tissues amongst which it circulates, the materials needed for their growth and increase, and also to sup-



ply the waste of matter caused by every mechanical movement of the animal; for every contraction of the fibers of the muscles causes a decomposition and destruction of some portion of their substance. Hence is explained the waste of matter or loss of weight caused by excessive exertion or insufficient food. Here the blood also absorbs the dead, used up matter created by this decomposition and destruction of tissue, and carries it off from the system. This it does by means of the skin, the kidneys, and the lungs, through which the blood is filtered as it were of matters useless to the system by means of these capillaries; and the excretions of perspiration both sensible and insensible, that of the urine, with some others, are thus thrown off. In this manner the blood becomes depleted of its nutritive properties, and absorbs the wastes of the system in its intricate course through these infinitely small capillaries. It enters them from the arteries a bright red, and leaves them a dark, blackish purple fluid. It courses onwards through the veins loaded with impurities, to the lungs, which it enters still a dark fluid; here it passes through a second set of capillaries much finer than the former, in which it is exposed to pure air contained in the cells of the lungs; the carbonaceous matters it contains come in contact with the oxygen of the air, and are decomposed, burned in fact, giving forth the heat needed for the continuance of life; when the blood thus rendered pure, leaves the lungs a bright red once more, again fitted to fulfill its functions. Before entering into the lungs, the blood receives a new supply of matter from the lymphatic vessels, called lymph, which is derived from the digested food. The vessel which conveys the lymph or chyle, is called the thoracic duct, and passes upwards into the cavity of the chest in close contact with the vertebræ or spine. The temperature of the blood of the healthy sheep is 100°. The blood is now believed to possess vitality; while its circulation exists it is fluid, and when it is dead it coagulates. The cause of the coagulation of the blood is not known, and there is a difference between its coagulation in and out of the body. If a part of the body be wounded, the blood which escapes from the divided vessels, coagulates between the edges of the wound, forms a clot of organized material, throws out new vessels, and gradually restores the wounded parts. It is this coagulating property which saves the life of a wounded animal and directly leads to recovery; if the blood remained fluid, the least wound would cause a flow which would not stop until the vessels were empty and the animal dead. The constituents of the blood are exactly those of flesh.

*Digestion* is the process by which food is taken into the body,

masticated, dissolved by the stomach and intestines, and rendered fit for absorption by the lacteals and lymphatics, and assimilation by the blood. The parts concerned in digestion are the lips, teeth, and tongue, the salivary glands, the gullet, the stomach, the intestines, the liver, the lacteals, and the thoracic duct which connects the digestive process with the direct function of circulation and nutrition. The lips are used by the sheep in gathering its food, very much as they are used by the horse, and to a much greater extent than by the ox. The sheep's lips are thin, and very active in their movement. The upper lip is divided by a groove, or fissure, so that each half can be moved independently of the other. The sheep possesses no *muffle* or broad space between the nostrils on the upper lip, which in health secretes a liquid which appears in small drops upon its surface, as in the ox. The teeth have been already described. Their office is well known. The tongue serves to convey the food to the teeth, and from the teeth to the gullet, and also the cud from the gullet to the teeth. The salivary glands secrete a fluid which moistens the food during mastication, and which also possesses some of the character of a solvent, or a preparatory digestive agent, in being able to convert starch into soluble dextrine and sugar, and thus prepare it for digestion by the stomach. The glands are three in number, and are named the parotid, the submaxillary, and the sublingual. The first is situated at the outside of the angle of the lower jaw; the second is placed on the inside of the lower jaw, near the angle; and the third is beneath the tongue. Ducts from these glands give out the saliva naturally whenever the membranes of the mouth are excited by the presence of food; or unduly, as in some diseases which cause an excessive secretion of the fluid. The gullet conveys food or drink from the mouth to the stomach. The pharynx is the upper part of the gullet, by which it is connected with the mouth. It is separated from the larynx, the entrance into the windpipe or air passage, by a cartilaginous lid called the epiglottis, which, when food is swallowed, closes the larynx and allows the food to slide over it. The pharynx, gullet, stomach and intestines, together form what is termed the alimentary canal. The gullet, also called the œsophagus, is a very strong, muscular tube, lined with insensible white membrane. The fibers of the muscles run spirally around the tube, in opposite directions, and thus cross each other. By the contraction of these muscles, gradually extending downwards, food is carried into the stomach; while by their contraction in an upward direction, the food is brought back to the mouth to be masticated the second time in the process of rumina-

tion. The food taken up by the lips and teeth is ground and mixed with saliva in the mouth, passed backwards by the action of the tongue to the gullet, and then forced into the stomach.

The stomach of the sheep consists of a large irregular sac or pouch, divided into four compartments, generally referred to as distinct stomachs, or the first, second, third, and fourth stomachs, (see figs. 70, 71, and 72), or the rumen or paunch, seen at *b*; the reticulum or honeycomb, *c*; the omasum or manyplies, *d*; and the abomasum, or rennet, or true digestive stomach, *e*. The gullet is seen at *a*, and the duodenum at *f*. The functions of the stomachs of the ruminating animals are known only somewhat obscurely. Anatomy only teaches their form and character, and leaves all the rest in doubt, or to be decided by experiment and observation. From the structure of

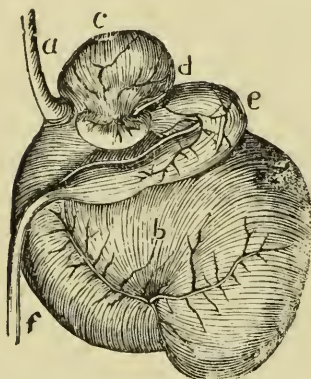


Fig. 70.—RIGHT SIDE OF THE STOMACH.

the stomachs we are able to form a generally complete idea of the process of digestion which goes on within them; of some of the details there is nothing certain as yet to offer. The first two stomachs are placed parallel to each other, and the gullet ends almost equally in each, as seen at *a* in fig. 72, which shows the inside formation of the stomachs. The second stomach, *c*, communicates with the third by the œsophagean canal, *g*, which opens into the third stomach, (not seen in figs. 70 and 71), and ends there. The fourth stomach is connected with the third by a distinct opening. The paunch, *b*, is the largest compartment, being four times the capacity of the other three together. It is divided into four incomplete compartments by muscular walls, and is lined with a membrane covered by a multitude of soft pillars compressed closely together, which make an uneven surface. The second stomach, *c*, is lined with cells having five or six sides from which it takes the common name, the honeycomb. These two compartments, or stomachs, are in reality one, the latter being

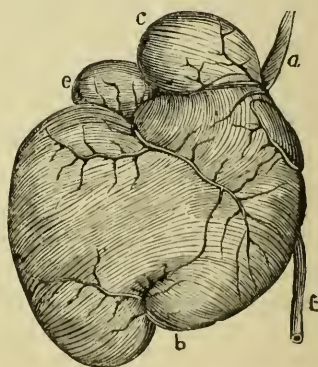


Fig. 71.—LEFT SIDE OF THE STOMACH.



simply an appendage of the former. The œsophagean canal which leads from the second stomach to the third, performs a very important function in the act of rumination, or it is supposed with reason so to do, as will be explained further on. The third stomach or "manyplies," in the sheep the smallest of the stomachs, is lined with a number of leaves or folds, placed lengthwise, by which the surface is greatly increased. The fourth stomach joins the third, and communicates with it by an opening immediately opposite to the œsophagean orifice. The fourth stomach is lined with a membrane which secretes the gastric juice, the true digestive solvent. It opens directly into the duodenum or small intestine.

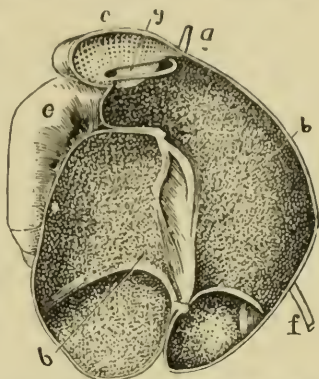


Fig. 72.—INTERIOR OF THE STOMACH.

*Rumination*, or chewing the cud, is a process which distinguishes a class of animals, known as ruminants, from all others. For the performance of this process the complicated stomach above described is provided. To understand this important alimentary process, it is necessary to ascertain first, into which of the stomachs the food passes after its first mastication; second, in what manner and by what process the food is rejected by these stomachs and returned to the mouth for a second mastication; third, to which of the stomachs is the food finally transmitted for complete digestion.

Some careful experiments, by the French physiologist, Flourens, have to a great extent determined these questions; and the comparative anatomist, Chauveau, has summed up the functions of the stomachs of ruminants as ascertained from every modern source of information as follows:

1st. The *rumen* is a sac in which the food swallowed during feeding time is held in reserve, and is softened, and whence it is carried to the mouth during rumination.

2nd. The *reticulum* partakes of the functions of the rumen, to which it plays the part of an accessory or reservoir; the food contained in it being always diluted by a larger quantity of water.

3rd. The *œsophagean canal* carries into the omasum the food swallowed the second time, or after rumination, or even those portions of food which the animal swallows in very small quantity and in a finely divided or softened condition the first time.

4th. The *omasum* completes the maceration or reduction of the food to a sufficiently fine condition for digestion, by pressing it between its leaves.

5th. The *abomasum* is the true digestive stomach, and finally dissolves the food by its gastric secretion.

In these processes the œsophagean canal performs a peculiar function. The ordinary food of the ruminating animal is coarse in texture, and when swallowed is bulky. When it enters into the stomach and meets the opening of the œsophagean canal, it forces open, by its bulk, the muscular lips of which the opening is composed, and drops partly into the first, and partly into the second stomach. M. Flourens has satisfied himself, by careful experiments upon a living sheep, that when the animal ruminates, a portion of the food swallowed previously and now contained in the first and second stomachs—which are really one—is forced by a contraction of the stomach into the œsophagean canal, and this then contracting, closes all the other openings except that of the gullet, and at the same time compresses the morsel of food into a pellet or ball, which is immediately forced by the upward muscular contraction of the gullet into the mouth. When it has been chewed and mingled with the copious secretion of saliva which takes place during rumination, it is again swallowed. Being now softened and in a semi-liquid condition, it passes over the lips of the opening of the canal, without forcing them apart, into the second stomach, and enters the third stomach; a small portion of it only escaping into the first and second stomachs. When fine or semi-liquid food is first swallowed, it follows exactly the same course, the same being true of water when drunk. From the third stomach the food passes on to the fourth stomach to be finally disposed of. It has been found that the pellets of food, returned to the mouth for rumination, are of the precise size, shape, and form of the portion of the œsophagean canal between the first and third stomachs. Sheep have been dissected with these pellets ready formed in the canal for transmission to the mouth.

The *intestines* of the sheep are of great length, being twenty-eight times longer than its body. In the duodenum, which is the upper portion of the intestines that directly communicates with the lower orifice of the stomach, the partially digested mass of food undergoes still further changes. As it passes from the stomach it is termed chyme. In the duodenum the chyme is mingled with the bile, which comes from the liver, and the pancreatic juice, a secretion of the pancreas, or “sweet-bread,” and becomes fitted

for absorption by the lacteals which communicate with the intestines. It is now termed chyle, and is a white milky fluid which enters the thoracic duct and mingles with the blood as previously described. The refuse and insoluble portion of the food, with unused portions of the bile pass on through the lower intestines, and is discharged by the rectum as dung.

*The liver* is a large organ with the appearance of which almost every person is familiar. It is called a gland, because its office is to secrete a fluid which is peculiar to it, and it is the largest gland in the body. Its secretion is called the bile. Its position in the body is below the diaphragm and adjacent to the stomachs, with the third of which it is in direct contact. It is enveloped in the peritoneum or membrane which covers and also encloses the whole of the contents of the abdomen, and forms as it were a sac or bag, one-half of which is doubled into the other half. The liver in substance is granular, consisting of grains, or lobules, from one-tenth to one-twentieth of an inch in diameter. Its color is reddish brown. The lobules of which it is composed are closely packed, and are held together by fine tissue and a net-work of minute veins and ducts. Each lobule is connected with a blood vessel at its base, and another vessel comes from the center of the lobule and joins the former one at its base. Between these two is an exceedingly fine net-work of capillary vessels similar to those previously described. By means of arteries and veins called portal canals, which enter and ramify through the substance of the liver, the blood is carried into and through the substance of each lobule in streams of exceeding fineness. From the blood thus passing through the lobules, the gall or bile is secreted by small cells not exceeding  $\frac{1}{1000}$ th of an inch in diameter, and is collected into minute vessels called biliary ducts, from which it is gathered into larger ducts, which pour their contents into the great bile ducts. There is a receptacle in the liver of the sheep known as the gall-bladder, to which the gall is carried from the hepatic duct by another duct named the cystic duct. When the gall contained in the gall-bladder is required for use, it returns by the same duct into the hepatic duct, and thence into the great bile duct which ends in the duodenum, below the stomach.

The gall is an alkaline fluid of composite character, containing soda, two peculiar acids, (glycocholic and taurocholic, the latter of which contains sulphur); mucus; cholesterine; stearic, oleic, and lactic acids, with potash and ammonia, and a peculiar coloring matter. It is in fact a sort of liquid soap. The bile is poured into the duodenum by the great bile duct. Near this duct is



another from which flows the secretion of the pancreas or sweet-bread. This fluid is slightly alkaline and very similar to the saliva. Its office is supposed to be to change the undissolved starch in the chyme into sugar, and to form an emulsion with the oil or fat of the food, and prepare it for absorption directly into the blood or into the lacteals. The office of the gall is to neutralize the acidity of the chyme derived from the gastric juice, which is an acid fluid, to assist in the transformation of starch into sugar, and the absorption of oil or fat. It is the chief agent in changing the chyme of the stomach into the chyle, which is the perfected source of nutrition of the blood. The perfect action of the liver is therefore absolutely necessary to the sustenance and the life of the animal. The quantity of gall secreted by the liver of the sheep every twenty-four hours is from 3 to 5 pounds. The whole of this, however, is not destroyed in the performance of its office, but a large portion is taken into the system in the circulation, the surplus being regained from the blood by the secreting cells of the liver and again returned for duty to the intestines. Another office of the liver is to prepare crude albuminous matter of the blood for final absorption into it. It is also able to form sugar from other carbonaceous matters conveyed to it in the chyle absorbed by the lacteal vessels. Thus the liver acts as a filter, in separating detrimental matters from the blood, besides supplying a necessary agent in digestion, as well as for respiration. Its importance in the animal functions cannot be over-estimated.

*The lacteals* are a series of small absorbent vessels which form a net-work in connection with the coats of the intestines, and proceed to the thoracic duct, where they terminate. They exist much more numerous in connection with the small intestines than with the lower ones. Their chief seat is the mesentery, which is the thin membrane which supports the small intestines. The lacteals enter the numerous glands of the mesentery, and pass through them, uniting to form larger vessels and becoming fewer and fewer in number, being finally reduced to two or three ducts which end in the thoracic duct. The lacteals absorb the chyle, which is presented to them in the intestines, convey it to the glands in which it is enriched and perfected, and thence convey it to the vessels which terminate in the duct from which the new nutritive matter is poured into the large vein near its junction with the heart, to enter into the circulation.

*The chyle* is very similar in its composition to the blood, differing from it chiefly in the absence of coloring matter, or the red globules which give the color to the blood. It coagulates on

being allowed to rest, although the clot is softer than that of the blood.

*The thoracic duct* extends from the loins to the neck, and its course is along the spine. It is the principal trunk of the absorbent system and, as has been explained, is the connecting link between the digestive organs and the circulatory system, as the pulmonary artery and vein is the connecting link between the circulatory and respiratory system.

*The spleen* is another organ which is very important, as being the seat of a rather obscurely understood disease, known as splenic apoplexy. It consists of a spongy mass of tissue of a mottled blue or purplish gray color. It is suspended near the great curvature of the stomach, but of its functions nothing is precisely known. It is supposed to act as a reservoir of blood for the portal vein; it is also supposed to destroy the red globules of the blood, as it has been discovered to contain blood globules in a state of decomposition. It is, however, known that, in the course of researches to discover the uses of this gland, animals from which it has been removed have recovered from the operation, and have continued to live in apparent good health. The fact of its engorgement with blood in the disease of ruminants known as splenic fever or apoplexy, and its increase of volume in certain bilious disorders, would tend to show that its functions are in some way closely connected with the circulation, and perhaps with the digestive processes and nutrition.

*The Urinary or Excretory Organs.*—The urine is separated from the arterial blood by the kidneys. These organs, with the liver and the lungs, are employed in the purification of the blood. The liver separates compounds abounding in hydrogen, the lungs those which abound in carbon, and the kidneys those abounding in nitrogen. The nitrogen eliminated through the kidneys exists in the form of urea, a crystalline substance which readily decomposes and gives off its nitrogen in the form of ammonia. There are two kidneys, one each side of the spinal column. The kidneys are attached firmly to the loins; in the sheep they are shaped like a bean, and are imbedded in fat. They perform a double office, or two separate functions, one being to discharge from the blood any excess of water that may accumulate in it; the other being to rid the blood of excess of saline matter and the products that result from the waste of the tissues. The blood enters the kidneys by arteries, and the urine, separated as by a filter, through a very complex system of capillaries, flows into two white ducts termed ureters, which pass it onwards to the bladder. The urine of the

sheep is not so copious as that of the cow in proportion to its size, but possesses a larger proportion of salts. The following is an analysis of sheep's urine :

|  |                |
|--|----------------|
| Water.....   | 96.0 per cent. |
| Urea with some albuminoids and coloring matter                                   | 2.8 " "        |
| Salts of potash, soda, lime, magnesia, silica, iron, alumina, and manganese..... | 1.2 " "        |
|  | <hr/> 100.00 " |

In fig. 73 is shown a section of the substance of the kidney highly magnified, in which appear the uriniferous, (urine carrying) ducts or tubes, (*a, a*), surrounded by the secreting glandular substance, (*b, b*), which is enclosed in the net-work of the arteries, (*c, c*), and the fibrous tissue, (*d, d*).

The bladder is situated in the pelvic cavity, or the lower part of the abdomen. It is composed of two coats, the outer one being muscular, and capable of contracting so as to expel its contents. One half is enveloped in a third coat, and the other half in the

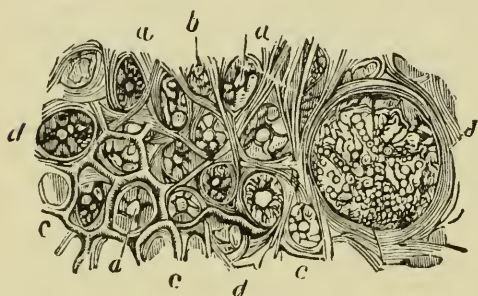


Fig. 73.—STRUCTURE OF THE KIDNEY.

tissue of the pelvic region, and masses of fatty matter. The muscular coat consists of fibers placed in various directions, lengthwise, crosswise, oblique, and spiral, so that in the act of contraction the bladder is reduced in size evenly and in every direction. A strong muscle encircles the opening, from which the urine is discharged, and which is called the neck of the bladder. The contraction of this muscle closes the neck and retains the contents, its relaxation opens the orifice and allows the contents to be expelled. From the neck of the bladder proceeds the urethra, by which the urine is discharged. In the ewe the urethra is very short, in the ram it is much longer, and passes down from the anus along the abdomen to the extremity of the penis. The functions of the bladder are very important. It serves as a reservoir for the urinal fluid which is constantly secreted by the kidneys and retains it until a considerable quantity has been accumulated, and thus spares the animal from otherwise continually dribbling away the urine as it is secreted.

*The Reproductive Organs.*—These are entirely different in the



male and female. The female organs are more abundantly developed than those of the male, and have more intricate functions to fulfill. They consist of two secreting organs called ovaries, which are charged with the elaboration of the ovum or egg; the uterine tube through which the ovum passes on leaving the ovary; the uterus or womb in which it rests after its impregnation, and in which it remains until it is fully developed; and the vagina or canal through which the foetus or young animal when perfected is discharged. In addition there are two mammæ or milk-producing glands enclosed in the skin, and attached to the lower part of the abdomen and inner parts of the thighs, each of which has a set of secreting glands and milk ducts flowing into a tube which has its orifice in the teat. These milk glands are called the udder. The ovum is a cell about  $\frac{1}{100}$ th of an inch in diameter, which is contained in another cell or ovisac, of which the ovaries contain a certain number. At stated periods called the œstrum or condition of "heat," the ovaries become excited and distended, and discharge one (or more) of these ovisacs, which, partaking of the condition of the ovaries, becomes distended and bursts, releasing the ovum, which, when it is brought into contact with the impregnating fluid of the male in the uterine tube, undergoes a change, enters into the uterus, and in course of time becomes a living animal. When the female is not brought into connection with the male at the season of heat, the ovum undergoes no change, but passes on to the uterus, where it is absorbed. The impregnated ovum, when it reaches the uterus, becomes grafted upon its lining membrane and draws directly from the mother's blood the materials for its development.

In the male the reproductive organs consist of two glands, which in the ram are suspended in a sac between the thighs. This sac is called the scrotum. The glands, called the testicles or testes, are each enclosed in four envelopes, being separate and distinct from each other. One of these envelopes is a portion of the peritoneum or lining of the abdomen, which descends through an opening in the abdomen. This opening remains afterwards, and it is thus that in castrating the ram, the inflammation which often takes place, spreads into the abdomen and destroys the animal. The glands are oval in shape, and consist of a grayish pulp. They are attached to the spermatic cord and artery, and their function is to secrete the spermatic or impregnating fluid, which is alkaline, and contains minute filaments not larger than  $\frac{1}{6000}$  to  $\frac{1}{8000}$ th of an inch in length. These filaments possess the power of independent movement for some days after their expulsion from the organs of

the male. A canal or duct called the *vas deferens*, leads from the testes to the outward and exposed male organ. In the ram this organ has at its extremity a small spiral appendage called the *vermiform*, (or worm-like), appendage. This has a very narrow orifice, and is often on this account the seat of obstructions which are difficult to remove.

The testicles of the ram are very large in proportion to its size, and the whole reproductive powers are highly vigorous, enabling him, when well nourished, to serve effectively a hundred ewes in a season.

#### OBSERVATIONS ON THE DISEASES OF THE SHEEP.

In judging of the symptoms of disease in the sheep, it is necessary to take into account the nature, constitution, and habits of this animal. The diseases of the sheep are numerous and more generally fatal than those of other domestic animals. The digestive organs of the sheep are largely and powerfully developed, and its capacity for the production of blood is very great. Yet its needs for this large supply of blood is not to support its nervous system, which is feebly developed, nor its muscular exertion, of which it is incapable to any great extent, nor its circulation, which is only of inferior amount, but the surplus must necessarily go to the production of flesh, fat, and wool. In the sheep, therefore, the production of flesh, fat, and wool, is the chief of its functions, and the greater part of its vitality is expended in this way, leaving but a small amount to sustain the comparatively weak vascular system. The sheep is unable to sustain severe muscular labor; and slow movement, except for very limited periods, is all that it is capable of. From the small brain development of the sheep, its weak nervous and circulating system, it is to a great extent free from diseases of an inflammatory character. From the large exercise of its digestive powers, it is to be expected that diseases of the digestive organs should be frequent and serious, and this we find to be the case. From the same causes that render it comparatively free from diseases of an irritating character, it with more than usual readiness succumbs to those in which debility and the exhaustive effects of parasites are the chief features. Indeed it is to the attacks of parasites, both external and internal, that sheep owe their most troublesome and fatal disorders. Infectious or contagious diseases have greater scope for action amongst sheep than amongst other domestic animals, by reason of their gathering together in large flocks, and thus being more exposed to unwhole-

some influences than those animals which are usually kept singly, or which when kept in large numbers, naturally break up into small separate herds. The structure of the foot, and the manner of the growth of the crust and sole are such as to subject it to disease in that organ from which other animals are free. In the management of a flock of sheep, it is necessary to bear in mind the peculiarities and habits, so that the watchful care of the shepherd may be given as far as possible to exercise precautions which may prevent disease. Fortunately our climate is so well adapted to these peculiarities and habits, that our flocks suffer from far fewer diseases than those of other less favorable climates, and at present many diseases prevalent in other countries are unknown to us except by report. Precautions to be effective must be intelligently exercised, and it is only by thoroughly understanding his flock that the shepherd can know what to avoid and what to do. The symptoms which indicate approaching disease should be instantly recognized, or the threatened danger cannot be averted. Then the timely remedy may be employed, which is rarely ineffective, while that which comes later is rarely serviceable or effective. The remedies to be administered must be consistent with the peculiarities of the sheep. Possessing but a weak vascular and nervous system, and a small supply of circulating blood, bleeding is rarely called for, and can be employed only with danger of doing harm in place of good. For the same reason tonic and stimulating medicines are more frequently needed, and may be given in larger doses. Purgatives, especially saline ones, for the same reason, always demand an accompanying stimulant.

*Purgatives* are frequently called for, as the digestive organs so abundantly developed and largely exercised, are readily diseased or disordered, and disturbance of the system rarely occurs without sympathetically or otherwise involving those organs. The veterinarian used to study the diseases of the horse, and to apply his reasoning to the peculiarities of that animal, is too apt to lose sight of the vast surface of the stomachs of the sheep, the insensibility of much of this surface, and the fact that medicine administered with the food or in solid form, will most probably fall into the rumen, where it will be ineffective. So too the shepherd, who consults veterinary works, will be misled to a great extent, and be induced to believe the too common idea that it is folly to physic a sheep, and the best treatment is to cut its throat at once. In treating sheep, purgatives are useful to reduce fever, to lower inflammation, and to restore tone to the stomach and liver. They should always be given in a liquid form. Of all the purgatives,



Epsom Salts and Linseed Oil (always *raw*) are the most suitable and effective. The action of stimulants given along with a purgative is always beneficial.

*Stimulants*, of which Ginger, Gentian, Aniseed, and Peppermint-oil are the most usual and useful, restore the tone of the stomachs and excite them to action, thus aiding in the operation of the purgative, which might otherwise still further enfeeble them.

*Bleeding*, when it is necessary in the outset of inflammatory disorders or local excitements, should be performed by operating on the veins under the eye (see fig. 76) or the ear; the inside of the fore arm is a convenient place; when a large quantity is to be taken, the jugular vein of the neck may be opened by first cutting off some of the wool, pressing the vein with the finger, and cutting it lengthwise—*never crosswise*—with a sharp lancet. Never less than two ounces or a wine-glassful should be taken, and rarely more than half a pint.

In referring to the diseases hereinafter treated of, as far as possible, the causes to which they may generally be attributed, with the means of prevention, will be given. The remedies mentioned will be those to be given to a full-grown animal, for lambs, one-half or less of the doses should be given, and for very young lambs, still less should be given.

The most prolific causes of disease are over-feeding, under-feeding, irregularity of feeding, want of water, drinking impure water, impure air, damp, and over-driving. If these were avoided there would be but little complaint of the frequent troubles, difficulties, and losses in keeping sheep. While they exist, medicine, at the best, is but a temporary expedient, effective only during the time in which extra care is used. When this care is allowed to relapse the trouble will infallibly recur.

## CAUSES, PREVENTION, AND TREATMENT, OF DISEASES COMMON TO SHEEP.

### DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS.

*Catarrh* is very common during the fall, winter, and spring. It will be found on close observation to be rarely absent in any flock. In our dry climate, subject, however, to sudden changes of temperature, catarrh, or cold, is mostly due to exposure to damp in open yards, or to too high a temperature in sheds or pens, rather than to exposure to the weather in open fields. Flocks that are more care-

fully tended and housed than usual, are found to be more subject to it than others. Of two flocks equally well fed, but one of which is carefully shut up every night and protected (?) from every draft of fresh air, and another whose bed is the snow in an open, airy, dry yard, it will be the first that will be troubled with cough and discharge from the nose, while the latter will be free from it. Fresh air, ample ventilation in partly open sheds, dry yards and clean, dry bedding, and protection from chilling rain-storms in winter, with whatever protection may be needed immediately after shearing, should the weather be cold and rainy, will generally be amply sufficient to prevent any trouble from this complaint. Chasing by dogs and consequent over-heating, and over-driving, are certain causes, and these should be carefully avoided. The judgment of the shepherd should be exercised in exceptional cases, acting always under the general rule that dry cold is rarely hurtful to sheep, while they suffer from wet or damp cold, and that moist, warm, steamy, close atmosphere, especially when confined in stables, will inevitably produce cold or catarrh, which if not at once remedied will generally result in serious disorders of the lungs. This disease consists of inflammation of the lining membrane of the throat, windpipe, nostrils, and the sinuses of the head. It produces an increase of the secretion of mucus and consequent irritation and coughing. When long continued, the cough becomes dry and deep seated, showing that the lungs are involved.

The treatment consists in removal of the causes, good nursing, administering slightly warm mucilaginous drinks, as oat-meal gruel or linseed tea, along with a gentle stimulant, such as half a teaspoonful of ground ginger. The antiseptic effect of a small quantity of clean pine tar rubbed upon the sheep's nose, some of which the animal will lick off and swallow, will be beneficial. If there is fever, and the nose is dry and hot, the following may be given, viz:

|                    |            |
|--------------------|------------|
| Epsom Salts.....   | 1/2 ounce. |
| Salt peter .....   | 1 dram.    |
| Ground Ginger..... | 1 dram.    |

This should be mixed with molasses and placed on the back part of the tongue with a long, narrow bladed wooden knife or spatula. The animal's head should be held up until the whole is swallowed in repeated small quantities. Or the dose may be mixed with thin gruel and administered by means of a small horn.

*Bronchitis* is simply a deep-seated catarrh which affects the bronchial tubes or air passages in the body of the lungs. It is dangerous, inasmuch as the inflammation readily spreads and affects the lungs. In bronchitis the cough is more severe than in catarrh,

the pulse and the respiration are both quickened, there is some fever, and the appetite fails. The treatment is the same as that prescribed for catarrh, but to be continued longer, changing the dose to the following, to be administered for three or four days, reducing the quantity of saltpeter gradually one-half.

|                       |          |
|-----------------------|----------|
| Linseed-oil.....      | 1 ounce. |
| Saltpeter.....        | 1 dram.  |
| Powdered Gentian..... | 1 dram.  |

Bleeding must not be attempted in this disease. Quietness is indispensable, and a clean, airy, but solitary, pen should be provided, and a plenty of pure, fresh water supplied.

*Pneumonia or Inflammation of the Lungs.*—This is a more frequent disease than is generally suspected. Many sheep exhibit the peculiar symptoms of pneumonia, and are too far gone for recovery before their too careless owners are aware that they are affected. High-bred imported sheep, the Leicester more particularly, are very liable to this disease, which is generally fatal to them. It consists of inflammation of the substance of the lungs, and frequently follows neglected attacks of bronchitis, the inflammation easily and quickly passing from the lining membrane of the air-passages to the cellular tissue of the lungs. Washing in streams of cold spring water, or sudden chills from exposure to cold showers, quickly succeeding hot weather, or when heated with driving, or after shearing, or too close penning in warm stables in cold weather, are the usual causes. It is rarely that this disease develops fully without previously passing through the earlier stages, or without some serious mistake in the management of the sheep; and it is only by instant attention and proper treatment that its usually rapid and fatal course can be arrested.

The symptoms are a quick and labored breathing with painful heaving of the flanks; a painful cough; discharge of thick yellow mucus from the nostrils, high fever, and great thirst; hard, quick pulse; constant grinding of the teeth, together with loss of appetite and rumination. On examination after death, the lungs are found to be hard and gorged with blood, and if thrown into water they sink to the bottom. The disease usually terminates in death in from twenty-four to thirty-six hours.

Treatment is of no avail unless commenced immediately. Bleeding from the jugular vein, until the animal staggers, is the first and most effective remedy. If found necessary, this should be repeated in six hours. Two ounces of Epsom salts should be given immediately after the bleeding; if this does not cause free purging, one ounce more may be given in three hours. Copious purging is not



to be dreaded in this disease with sheep as with the horse. Injections of thin oat-meal gruel, strained, should be given every two hours. After the bowels have been well evacuated, the following may be given twice a day in oat-meal or linseed gruel :

|                         |            |
|-------------------------|------------|
| Powdered Digitalis..... | 1 scruple. |
| Nitrate of Potash.....  | 1 dram.    |
| Tartar emetic.....      | 1 scruple. |

to be continued several days. As soon as the sheep improves and begins to move about, a pint of gruel may be given every three hours with half a dram of powdered Gentian. Warm drinks of dissolved gum Arabic, or linseed-meal tea, in which a little honey is dissolved, will be useful. The nostrils should be freed from accumulated mucus by washing or sponging with a mixture of equal parts vinegar and water, or of one ounce of acetic acid with a quart of water. Some of the acidulated water should be squeezed into the nostrils to clear them as far as possible.

One dram doses of tartar emetic alone have been given with benefit in this disease. As it is in nearly every case avoidable by proper care and precaution, and is rarely cured when once well seated, it will be by far the best policy to prevent its occurrence.

*Pleurisy*, or inflammation of the membrane covering the lungs and the lining of the cavity of the chest, is produced by the same causes as pneumonia. It frequently accompanies this latter disease. It most frequently follows the careless washing of sheep or their exposure to cold winds with wet fleeces, or from a severe chill after having been sheared. After an attack of this disease, and a seeming recovery, an adhesion of the lungs to the sides of the chest often takes place which prevents the sheep from thriving and keeps them in poor condition, from which they cannot be recovered. Wide-spread causes, chiefly those arising from the unfavorable condition of the weather, sometimes affect the flocks of extensive districts, and lead to the supposition that the disease is epizootic or contagious. This, however, is not the case.

Prevention consists in watchful care to protect the sheep from sudden change of the weather at a time when they are more than usually exposed to its ill effects; also from a too sudden change from housing to open pasturing in the spring. All sudden changes in the management of sheep should be made with caution, a change, even from poor to rich feed, may produce this or other inflammatory diseases, and care must be exercised in this respect.

The symptoms are similar to those of inflammation of the lungs; more pain is experienced, and the sheep exhibits more distress, sometimes moaning in agony. After death, the cavity of the chest

is found filled with fluid; the surface of the lungs is highly inflamed, and covered with livid patches, but their substance is not affected. Generally no trace of disease is found elsewhere.

The treatment consists in copious bleeding as for pneumonia, but more blood may be taken with benefit. The following may be given :

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Powdered Digitalis.....                | 1 scruple. |
| Nitrate of Potash.....                 | 1 dram.    |
| Nitrous Ether, (Spirits of Nitre)..... | 2 drams.   |

to be administered in linseed-meal or oat-meal gruel twice a day for four or five days. When recovery begins, the following tonic may be substituted :

|                                       |                     |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Sulphate of Iron.....                 | $\frac{1}{2}$ dram. |
| Infusion of Quassia or Chamomile..... | $\frac{1}{4}$ pint. |
| Ground Ginger.....                    | $\frac{1}{2}$ dram. |

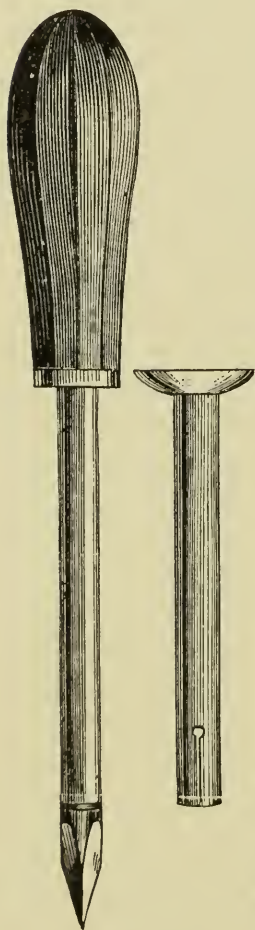


Fig. 74.—TROCHAR AND CANULA.

If the animal is valuable, it may sometimes be saved after the effusion of serum in the chest has occurred to a considerable extent, by tapping the cavity with a trochar and canula, (fig. 74), and drawing off the fluid. When this effusion has taken place, it may be discovered by tapping the sides of the chest, when a dull dead sound only is heard ; also by a gurgling sound during expiration, which is painful and difficult. The trochar is inserted cautiously between the eighth and ninth ribs, and the canula left in the opening through which the fluid flows. Generous feeding and great care are needed after tapping.

#### DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS.

*Choking.*—Sheep are not often troubled with obstructions of the gullet, except when fed upon cut or sliced turnips, or permitted to consume the shells of turnips which have been scooped out by them in the field. When a sheep is thus choked, the head is held down, saliva flows from the mouth, breathing is difficult, and the stomach becomes distended with gas, or air swallowed in the efforts to dislodge the obstruction. When this occurs, the sheep's head should be raised and held firmly between one man's legs,

while another pours a teaspoonful of linseed oil or melted lard down the throat and endeavors by gently manipulating the gullet to work the obstruction downwards. If this is ineffectual, a probang should be used. This is a flexible thin rod, as the wash rod of a rifle, or a piece of light rattan or other tough elastic material. A soft ball of tow, or of strips of linen cloth is *securely* fastened to the end of the rod. This is well soaked with sweet oil or lard, and gently inserted into the gullet until it meets the obstruction, when it is to be forced downwards without violence, a few gentle, but smart taps on the upper end with a light stick being generally more effective than continuous pressure. If the lining of the gullet is injured in the operation, and the sheep refuses to eat, gruel or other liquid food should be given until the soreness disappears. If the obstruction cannot be removed in this way, the sheep had better be slaughtered. If it is a valuable animal, an effort which is frequently successful, may be made to save it by cutting open the skin and the gullet upon the obstruction, and removing it. The opening in the gullet is then closed by a stitch made with a surgeon's curved needle, and the wound in the skin closed separately in the same manner. The sheep should be securely held during this operation. Soft food should be given until the wound is healed. (See Treatment of Wounds).

*Costiveness—Stretches.*—This complaint is more frequently a symptom of disease than a disease itself. Yet it frequently occurs when changing the flock from pasture to dry food. The dung then becomes dry, hard, and scanty, and is discharged irregularly. The termination of the bowel is red and inflamed, and when voiding dung, the sheep grunts or moans as with pain. Care in changing the food is a preventive, and a few ounces of linseed-cake-meal daily will obviate the difficulty. Injections of warm soap and water, or of one ounce of linseed-oil, will relieve the bowels, and one ounce of linseed-oil given by the mouth will generally bring about a cure.

When the costiveness is of long continuance, from neglect, the sheep may be perceived stretching itself, spreading the feet apart, raising the head, curving the back, and extending the abdomen. This may also occur from obstruction of the bowels, which, however, is rare with sheep, but is most frequently caused by costiveness. A teaspoonful of Sublimed Sulphur, (Flowers of Sulphur), mixed with a small quantity of molasses or lard, may be placed on the tongue to be swallowed, once a day, for a week. A regular allowance of a mixture of four ounces of Sulphur with one pound



of salt, placed where the sheep can have access to it at will, is a sure preventive of costiveness.

*Diarrhea or Scours.*—A looseness of the bowels, without pain, fever, or other complications, frequently occurs when sheep are turned to pasture in the spring, or turned on to rich succulent green food, as clover, rape, or turnips. It is sometimes perceived when they are exposed to the hot sun in early spring without shelter. It is not dangerous of itself, but as the disease very quickly interferes with the process of nutrition, the blood is soon affected, and the more serious blood disorder, dysentery, supervenes. Diarrhea may generally be prevented by careful regulation of the food, and avoiding sudden changes, and the regular supply of salt. It is quickly subject to proper treatment, which consists of the administration of astringents and cordial preparations. The following mixture should always be kept on hand by the shepherd, ready for instant use:

|                     |           |
|---------------------|-----------|
| Prepared Chalk..... | 1 ounce.  |
| “ Catechu.....      | .4 drams. |
| “ Ginger.....       | .2 “      |
| “ Opium.....        | 1/2 “     |

to be mixed with half a pint of peppermint water and bottled for use. Two large tablespoonfuls of this is given night and morning to a sheep, and half as much to a lamb, always previously shaking the mixture well. Cotton-seed-cake-meal is both an excellent preventive and remedy for this complaint, and a supply should be kept for use. Half a pound a day should be given to a sheep.

If any mucus or glutinous substance appears in the dung it is a proof of the existence of irritating matter in the intestines, and a laxative should be given previously to the above. This may be

|                      |           |
|----------------------|-----------|
| Linseed-oil.....     | 2 ounces. |
| Powdered Ginger..... | 1 dram.   |

OR

|                  |           |
|------------------|-----------|
| Epsom Salts..... | 1 ounce.  |
| Ginger.....      | 1/2 dram. |
| Gentian.....     | 1/2 dram. |

to be given in infusion of linseed-meal.

*Hoven*, or distension of the rumen, is not uncommon in sheep. It consists in the formation of gas in the first stomach, or rumen, by which it is so much distended as to press injuriously upon the diaphragm or membrane which encloses the chest. This preventing the contraction of the diaphragm interferes with the respiration. It appears as an enlargement of the left side of the abdomen, by which the skin is tightly drawn until in apparent danger of

bursting. It is caused by the rapid fermentation in the stomach of very succulent green food, which has been greedily swallowed while wet with dew or rain. The stomach may at the time be disordered, and its digestive powers impaired; or the distension may be produced by other diseases of which it is an attendant or a symptom. In such a case it indicates a decrease or chemical change of the alkaline secretions of the rumen. The treatment should be immediate, lest suffocation ensue. An alkaline fluid poured into the rumen, frequently alleviates the symptoms and removes the trouble. This may be

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| Ammonia Water ( <i>Aqua Ammonia</i> ) ..... | 1 teaspoonful.      |
| Water.....                                  | $\frac{1}{2}$ pint. |

to be administered through a horn. A hollow, flexible probang, which should be kept for this purpose may be inserted through the gullet into the rumen, by which a means of escape for the gas may be made. The alkaline liquid mentioned may be poured into the stomach through the tube of the probang, or an opening may be made through the flank into the rumen with the trochar and canula, (fig. 74), or by a small bladed knife. This opening should be cautiously made at the spot where the greatest swelling is found. In the latter case a quill should be inserted into the hole to allow the gas to escape. If the passage be stopped by solid matter, a wire may be put through the quill to restore the opening. The ammoniacal liquid previously mentioned, or a solution of a teaspoonful carbonate of soda in quarter of a pint of water may be injected through the quill with a common syringe. Afterwards the following may be given with the horn :

|                   |           |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Epsom Salts ..... | 2 ounces. |
| Ginger .....      | 1 dram.   |
| Water.....        | 1 pint.   |

If the production of gas still continues, a dram of chloride of lime dissolved in water will tend to remove the gases generated by the now decomposing food.

Where none of these appliances are at hand, the following substitutes may be used, viz: Flour, lard, and salt, to form a bolus mixed with one dram of carbonate of ammonia, at the early stage, or one dram of chloride of lime at the later stage. Small boluses of this mixture to be placed on the root of the tongue or into the gullet, so that they may be swallowed. Sulphuric ether is sometimes given in doses of two drams each in cold water, it is a valuable stimulant and antispasmodic when the animal becomes rigid or convulsed.

The after treatment should be tonic, and the food should be light and not bulky. Bran or oat-meal, scalded and well salted, and given with 1 dram of ginger would be useful. The return to copious green food should be gradual, until the stomach has regained its tone.

*Poisoning.* — At certain seasons sheep are tempted to devour injurious herbs or plants. St. John's-wort, when frequent in pastures, produces sore mouth and irritation of the intestines, which quickly disappear when the sheep are removed to a more wholesome pasture. The Sheep-Laurel, Lamb-kill, or narrow-leaved *Kalmia*, (*Kalmia angustifolia*), (see fig. 75), is eaten by sheep which have access to it at certain seasons, chiefly during the winter and spring, and is often fatal to them. The symptoms of poisoning are disinclination to move, frothing at the mouth and nose, lessened pulse, staggering gait, and blood-shot eyes. Immediate attention should be given, as death generally occurs within twelve hours. To dilute the mass of poisonous food, and to expel it from the system as soon as possible, is the proper treatment. This may be done by



Fig. 75.—SHEEP-LAUREL.

as possible, is the proper treatment.



giving two ounces of Epsom salts in a pint of warm water, and repeating the dose of water without the salts in an hour. Injections of warm soap suds will help to remove the injurious matter from the bowels. To prevent the danger of poisoning by carefully removing all injurious plants from the pastures or fences around them would be the obvious duty of the careful shepherd. The large leaved Laurel, (*Kalmia latifolia*), is also eaten occasionally by sheep. In England, the yew tree, which is common in hedges, causes the loss of hundreds of sheep every year. Sheep should not be allowed to feed on pastures which have been dressed with gypsum, lime, soot, or any chemical fertilizer until after one or two copious showers have washed the herbage clean.

*Inflammation of the Bowels.*—This disease, (the *braxy* of the English shepherds), is not frequently met with in this country, except as an adjunct to some complicated inflammatory blood disease. It, however, sometimes occurs as the result of continued indigestion, or the consequence of feeding upon dry, innutritious pasture, combined with bad water in hot weather. The first symptoms are weeping and redness of the eyes, weakness and staggering, loss of appetite and rumination, inaction of the bowels, swelling of the flanks, high fever, and difficult breathing, a puckered up appearance of the mouth and nostrils, which gives a peculiar wo-begone and pained expression to the face; a tight skin and rapid emaciation. After death, the stomach is found filled with putrid food, and distended with gas; the bowels are gangrenous and in a state of decomposition; the liver is partly decomposed and filled with degenerated bile; the spleen is gorged with blood, softened, enlarged, and not unfrequently ruptured, ulcerated, and exhibiting a seriously diseased condition. The latter appearance seems to identify this complicated and fatal disease with the splenic apoplexy or Texan or Spanish fever of cattle. Death is often very sudden, many sheep left in apparent health at night, being found dead in the morning; at the most, two or three days is the usual course of this disease.

To prevent it, when circumstances favor its appearance, an abundant supply of pure water and a change of pasture should be provided. Low grounds should be avoided, and everything done that can ameliorate the circumstances of privation in which the flock may be temporarily placed. It is not epizootic, and the removal of the causes will prevent the spread of the disease. A supply of salt, mixed with one per cent each of sulphate of iron, ginger, and gentian, to be given every evening to the sheep on their return from pasture, will be a useful preventive. The treatment should con-

sist of bleeding from the jugular vein, at the first appearance of the disease. Bleeding from the vein on the abdomen has also been practiced with success. Mild aperients—an ounce of Linseed or Castor Oil or Epsom salts—are useful, and should be followed by twice daily doses of one dram of *Sulphite*, (not sulphate), of Soda. The food should be liquid and demulcent, such as oat-meal gruel, infusions of linseed or solutions of gum arabic. Except the animal is a very valuable one, it will be hardly worth while to attempt a cure in a case of serious character, as the recovery is slow, and the following debility is of itself often fatal, after a costly and protracted course of treatment.

*Concretions of Foreign Bodies in the Stomach.*—Sheep are sometimes observed to purposely swallow earth in small quantities. In pasturing green fodder crops or roots, much earth, and sometimes small stones, are swallowed. In eating hay, or other dry fodder, foreign matters, such as nails, pieces of wire, or glass, will sometimes find their way into the stomachs. All these matters cause much irritation, and sometimes death. The trouble is shown by a suspension of the appetite, the sheep lag behind the rest, stand for long periods without moving, grind their teeth, poking out the nose, and depressing the ears. When the flank is pressed a grunt of pain is heard, and there is violent purging. When these symptoms are observed, and the sheep are known to have been in danger of swallowing any of these substances, this cause may be suspected.

The only treatment that can be of use is to give daily doses of one ounce of Epsom Salts, and feed scalded bran or corn-meal in the shape of thick mush in order to remove the foreign matter with the food if possible. If this will not be taken, oat-meal or corn-meal gruel should be given copiously with the horn.

Balls of wool and earthy matter are sometimes found after death in the stomachs. These are gathered by the sheep nibbling themselves when irritated by lice, ticks, or scab. Generally they exist without suspicion of their presence until death occurs, and in many cases without known ill effect on the animal. It would be safe to avoid possible danger in this direction by keeping the flock, especially the lambs, free from parasitical and irritating insects.

*Congestion of the Liver.*—When sheep are highly fed upon stimulating food, and have but little or no exercise, the liver is apt to become gorged with blood. This fullness of blood is termed congestion. It is occasioned by disordered digestion, and when it exists to a serious extent, occasions further complications of this

important organ. It produces constipation, dullness, and a yellowish tinge of the eyes. As soon as this latter sign appears, there should be no delay, lest inflammation supervene.

The treatment consists in giving an active purge, to be repeated every morning, until the bowels are in their usual healthy condition, the yellowness of the eyes has disappeared, and the appetite has returned. The purge may be the following, given in molasses placed upon the tongue :

|                  |           |
|------------------|-----------|
| Epsom Salts..... | 1 ounce.  |
| Calomel.....     | 3 grains. |

The patient should be supplied with slightly warm drink soon after swallowing the medicine.

*Inflammation of the Liver.*—By neglect, the disease, last mentioned, may result in inflammation of the liver. When this happens the system becomes fevered; the nose and mouth hot and dry; the breath fetid; the ears cold; the eyes pale and glassy; the pulse is irregular; breathing is slow, and the expirations short and sudden; the dung is dry, hard, black, and glazed with a greasy yellowish-green mucus; the urine is highly colored, scanty, hot, and smells disagreeably. Pressure on the right side, near the short ribs, produces pain, and the animal moans.

The treatment consists of purgatives and injections. For a purgative, the following may be given twice a day in infusion of linseed or gum arabic or in molasses, well mixed together and placed on the tongue :

|                         |           |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Sulphate of Potash..... | 2 drams.  |
| Calomel.....            | 5 grains. |
| Powdered Opium.....     | 1 grain.  |

Injections of warm water and castile soap may be given until the bowels act freely.

When improvement occurs, and the appetite returns, great care in feeding should be observed, and only the most easily digested food should be given. Pulped sugar beet, scalded clover-hay chaff, linseed-meal, boiled malt, or sifted corn-meal, may be given with linseed tea for drink, or water acidulated with a few drops of aromatic sulphuric acid.

## DISEASES OF THE BLOOD.

The blood being the very foundation of the life of the animal, must exist in a state of purity, or the vital functions are at once disordered. Anything, therefore, that vitiates the blood or unfits it for the proper performance of those functions which have been



already explained, produces what is known as blood diseases, or diseases originating in and communicated to various organs by the blood. These may be classified as follows :

1. Diseases arising from an impaired, increased, or arrested function, or process, viz: rheumatism, plethora, anæmia, scrofula, dropsy.

2. Diseases called *enzootic* because arising from animal poisons, originating either within the subject, or communicated by the same poisons originating in other animals, viz: influenza, dysentery, red-water, heaving or after pains, navel-ill in lambs, black-leg or quarter-ill or anthrax fever.

3. Diseases arising from animal poisons of unknown origin, and which are highly contagious, and freely communicated from one subject to another, hence called *epizootic* diseases, viz: Epizootic aphtha, small pox.

Fortunately these diseases so fatal in their operation, and so uncontrollable in their course, are easily prevented by proper precaution and ordinary hygienic or sanitary measures. Also in the salt, sulphite of soda, we have a valuable remedy against those ferments which are the active agents in the majority of blood diseases.

*Rheumatism.*—This disease is attended with considerable fever, constitutional disturbance, and the presence of acid matters in the blood. It affects the serous membrane, as the coverings of the joints, the substance of the tendons and ligaments, the enveloping membranes of the heart, lungs, spinal marrow, bones, muscles, and the brain. As it has a disposition to change its locality almost instantaneously, and to pass from one joint to another, or one part to another, (a process known as *metastasis*), and affects all these important parts of the body, the seriousness of the disease is evident. It consists in a peculiar inflammation of the parts affected which causes acute pain when they are called into action. When it passes from the acute to the chronic state, it causes serious changes in the structure of the joints affected. Its symptoms are general uneasiness and stiffness, a diminished or capricious appetite, and sometimes, suspended rumination. The dung is hard and scanty, and the urine is high colored and deficient in quantity. One of the joints is found hot and swollen; in an hour or two this is relieved, and another is found affected. It generally attacks in spring those animals which have been half starved or exposed to cold or damp during the winter. Rams, which have been overworked the previous season, are often affected. Young ewes are rarely troubled with it. If not remedied by proper treatment, the

animal suffers from continued fever, general prostration, severe pain and emaciation, and eventually dies miserably. The treatment consists of a moderate purgative at first, such as :

|                              |          |
|------------------------------|----------|
| Epsom Salts.....             | 2 ounces |
| Spirit of Nitrous Ether..... | 4 drams  |
| Ginger.....                  | 1 dram.  |

to be followed by

|                         |                     |
|-------------------------|---------------------|
| Sulphate of Potash..... | 2 drams.            |
| Sulphuric Acid.....     | 20 drops.           |
| Water.....              | $\frac{1}{4}$ pint. |

to be given dissolved in water night and morning. Protection from cold and damp, and soft, laxative food are required. Linseed-meal, either solid or made into gruel, is a useful addition to the food. As this disease is apt to become chronic, the patient should be fitted for the butcher as soon as possible. A rheumatic ram will beget rheumatic lambs.

*Plethora* consists in a too rapid production of blood, by which the system is engorged, and important organs become congested. It is caused by over-feeding with rich albuminous food, and is counteracted by a simple purgative, or bleeding from a vein on the face or the jugular. Its effects appear in a flushed condition of the visible membranes, labored breathing, staggering and sleepiness. It never occurs except in animals in high condition, such as those prepared for exhibition, and which in case of over fatigue, or excessively hot and damp weather, suffer greatly, and sometimes fatally, from engorgement of the vessels of the lungs or brain, or both.

*Anæmia or Pining*.—This term, “the bloodless condition,” indicates the nature of the disease. There is a condition to which sheep may be brought by the effects of dysentery, or by parasites in the lungs or intestines, which much resembles this disease. But there is an abnormal state of the blood caused by imperfect nutrition, which is in itself a disease, and not a symptom. When from continued wet weather the pasture becomes rank and watery, the flock appears at first in an excellent and thrifty state, but in a few days the animals are found lying listless, with drooping heads and ears, watery eyes, and the expression of the face miserable and painful. A few days afterwards the skin is tightly drawn, the wool becomes of a peculiar bluish cast, the skin beneath of a pearly white color, the eyes are also of a pearly bloodless appearance, and death is busy in the flock. On dry, rich clover pastures the same effects are sometimes experienced. The disease never appears on steep, rocky hill sides, where the pasturage is short and

sweet, nor on those pastures which are scant, but yet nutritious, and intermixed with coarse herbage; nor on lands that are abundantly supplied with lime. It is impossible to know beforehand whether the pasture will produce this effect or not, as it seems most probable that the geological character of the soil has most to do with it. But when once a farm, a pasture, or a field, is found to induce this ailment, sheep keeping may be abandoned upon it, unless the flock can be immediately changed to some other part of it where it will thrive. A change from a pasture field to a corn field, where the picking amongst the hills furnished but scanty feed, has been found to produce an immediate change for the better. No treatment, other than a change of locality, can be indicated, and if the farm does not supply this, the flock must be disposed of or removed. The disease unfortunately is not well understood, for it is sometimes found very destructive to lambs and yearlings, which are chiefly affected by it. It is frequently confounded with a parasitical disease hereinafter referred to, but a post-mortem examination of a subject will easily identify it as being different from it as shown by the absence of parasites in the stomach, lungs, or air-passages. An adequate supply of supplementary food would of course act as a remedy, but the cost of this would defeat its object and render the flock unprofitable.

*Scrofula—Tuberculosis.*—This disease is almost surely fatal in course of time, although at first the sheep subject to it may be brought, by proper treatment, into condition for the butcher. It is a question, however, if the flesh of scrofulous animals can be safely consumed as food, but yet many such go yearly to the butchers to be thus disposed of. It would certainly seem that the use of such animals as food should be carefully avoided, and the sale of their flesh prevented as injurious to the public health, for no taint is more readily conveyed to the system than scrofula. It is supposed to consist of a diseased condition of the blood, by which the lymph, or white, serous, uncolored portion of it is unfitted to nourish properly the tissues of the body and to be built up into organized matter. Lest the accumulation of this imperfect blood should embarrass the system, it is deposited in various parts where it is productive of least inconvenience, and the nutrition of the body goes on, as well as it may, with the remainder of the blood thus separated from the useless and injurious portion. But it is frequently the case that there is not sufficient left to supply the waste of the tissues, and a gradual falling off in condition occurs. The symptoms of "consumption," a very significant term, as the chief organs are slowly consumed, then appear. The pulsa-



tions of the heart are loud, so as to be heard on applying the ear to the ribs; the pulse is feeble, the appetite irregular, and a slight cough exists, caused by the efforts to throw off the accumulating and offending matter from the lungs. In time, the glands of the body become loaded with the deposited matter; those of the throat and neck, the parotid and submaxillary, being most commonly and extensively affected, and greatly swollen. The symptoms gradually increase in intensity, and there is much fever and emaciation, with discharge from the nose and eyes. The skin is tight and pale, and the body appears almost free from blood, as in anæmia. At this period there is no help for the animal, for death is only a question of time.

The treatment in the earlier stages is to administer some of the preparations of iodine, such as the following:

Iodide of Potassium..... 5 grains.

OR

Iodide of Iron.....10 grains.

to be finely powdered and mixed with molasses, and placed on the root of the tongue, so that it is swallowed. The above dose to be given daily. The latter preparation is to be preferred. The swellings may be rubbed daily with iodine ointment. No scrofulous animal should be used for breeding, as the disease is hereditary. High-bred sheep are the most subject to this disease, and "in-and-in breeding" tends greatly to produce it.

In some localities an enlargement of the glands of the neck, similar to the disease known as *goitre* in mankind, is frequent amongst sheep. This is supposed, doubtless with reason, to be caused by the water drunk, as in such cases the removal of the flock to distant pastures has led to the disappearance of the disease. The occurrence of the symptoms above described, however, will be sufficient to indicate the true character of scrofula as distinguished from any accidental swelling of the glands.

*Dropsy* consists in the effusion of a watery or serous fluid in the abdomen. It is accompanied with inflammation of the lining membrane of the abdomen, the peritoneum, from which the fluid is secreted. It is caused by feeding upon rank, succulent, watery herbage, by which the blood is insufficiently nourished. A change to dry food, or scanty but more nutritious pasture, alleviates the disease at once. A cure is generally effected by the use of diuretics, aperients, and tonics. The treatment will be the administering of the following, or such others as may produce the desired effect:

|                        |          |
|------------------------|----------|
| Nitrate of Potash..... | 1 dram.  |
| Sulphate of Soda.....  | 1 ounce. |
| Ginger.....            | 1 dram.  |

If the animal is in low condition, the sulphate of soda may be replaced by the following, viz. :

|                  |           |
|------------------|-----------|
| Linseed-oil..... | 2 ounces. |
|------------------|-----------|

### ENZOÖTIC DISEASES.

*Influenza*.—This disease being due to causes which occur over an extended locality, is liable to affect a large number of animals at the same time. It is erroneously supposed to be infectious. It consists of inflammation of the nasal and bronchial passages, considerable fever, and great prostration, with general disturbance of the system. There is redness and weeping of the eyes, running at the nose, cough, great weakness, loss of appetite, indigestion, with impaction and sometimes hoven, or distension of the rumen. It is prevalent after continued cold and damp weather, and is most severe where the ground is low and undrained, or in river bottoms or valleys, where morning and evening mists abound. When these conditions occur, the flock should be kept on high, dry ground, or in dry, sheltered yards, and carefully protected. Their food should be somewhat improved, linseed-oil-cake or corn-meal, buckwheat, oats, or rye, being added. A dose of the mixed salt and sulphur, (1 quart of salt with 4 oz. of sulphur), should be given, and any ailing sheep should be well nursed and treated to warm gruel. These precautions will generally prevent a serious attack.

The treatment, when the disease becomes severe, is to give a light dose of some saline purgative, such as

|                  |                      |
|------------------|----------------------|
| Epsom Salts..... | $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce. |
| Ginger.....      | 1 dram.              |

in a quarter of a pint of water, or mixed with molasses or honey. For a large flock the medicine may be mixed in bulk in proper proportions, and a quarter of a pint given to each sheep by means of a horn. Those more seriously affected should receive the following, viz:

|                                     |           |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|
| Tincture of Aconite.....            | 10 drops. |
| Solution of Acetate of Ammonia..... | 1 ounce.  |

To be given every four to six hours, decreasing the aconite at each dose until five drops only are given, when it may be suspended, and only repeated in an emergency

If the eyes are much inflamed, they should be washed with a

solution of one grain of sulphate of zinc, and 20 drops of laudanum, in one ounce of water. After recovery, the feed should be laxative and nutritious; bran mash, and boiled oats, or corn-meal mush, with a little powdered ginger or gentian, and a pinch of powdered blue vitriol, (sulphate of copper), in each mess, would be useful. If not readily taken in the food, this tonic may be given for a few days in honey or molasses. Shelter is absolutely necessary during treatment and recovery.

*Dysentery* may be distinguished from diarrhea by its more severe symptoms, there being much fever; the dung is mixed with blood and mucus, has a fetid smell, is discharged frequently, and is generally in hard lumps and scanty; it is also voided with pain, and the sheep arches its back and moans in its passages. The wool feels harsh, and after a short time may be pulled off in handfuls. Sudden changes of pasture, from poor to rich, or from rich to poor; dry, indigestible food; scanty or impure water; severely hot and damp weather such as produces rust in grain, and neglected diarrhea, are the chief causes. Where large flocks are kept on extensive ranges, the best course is to remove to some other pasture, where the water is good, the ground high and dry, and other favorable conditions abound. The treatment proper for this disease is to give a laxative in the first instance, as follows:

|                     |           |
|---------------------|-----------|
| Linseed-oil.....    | 2 ounces. |
| Powdered Opium..... | 2 grains. |

to be given in linseed tea or oat-meal gruel. The linseed or oat-meal should be continued several times during the next twenty four hours, both as nutriment and for its soothing qualities. The next day, and for several days, the opium should be repeated with one dram of ginger. An occasional dose of linseed-oil may be given if thought necessary. It can do no harm, in any event, if given every other day. The effect of a hot sun, in an unshaded pasture, is very aggravating to this disease. Sheep suffering from it should be kept, if possible, in a cool shed, and separated from the rest of the flock. A pasture that has been occupied by such sheep will certainly infect others that may feed upon it during warm weather, the dung conveying the poison to the herbage.

*Red-Water.*—When sheep are suffered to pasture upon succulent green crops, such as rape, mustard, or turnips, late in the fall or in the early winter, and the fodder is covered with hoar frost or sleet, or when they are forced to scrape their food from beneath the snow, swallowing a large portion of snow with their food, or when the stock water is drawn from filthy ponds or sloughs, they



are subject to a peculiar disorder which often affects the majority of the flock quite suddenly, and is known as red-water. In this country this disease is rare, being known chiefly in the south-west and west, along with the last mentioned disease and some other disorders originating from exposure and unwholesome food or water, under the general name of murrain. The symptoms of this disease agree with those of a so-called "unknown and new disease" affecting sheep in the west, which has been described recently by correspondents of the Agricultural Department at Washington. The sheep affected appear dull and stupid, and stagger, carrying the head upon one side, the eyes are staring, and sometimes blind, and the bowels are obstinately costive. They die in a few hours. When opened the belly of the sheep is found filled with a red fluid wrongly supposed to be blood. There is also general congestion of the principal organs.

As a preventive, the use of salt is recommended, and a tablespoonful of pine tar given to each sheep every ten days has been found useful. A pound of Epsom salts dissolved in water with two oz. of ground ginger, may be given to every ten sheep. The simple removal of the causes and a brisk purgative or diuretic would doubtless lead to a recovery if given in time. When inflammation occurs from neglect, the bowels become affected, and death is rapid. The peculiar nature of the sheep makes treatment at this stage almost hopeless, but if it is attempted, that prescribed for inflammation of the bowels would be proper.

*After-Pains in Ewes*, or parturient apoplexy, arises in consequence of a feverish condition at the time of lambing. It occurs about the second or third day, and its presence is shown by panting, straining, heaving of the flanks, a staring look, scanty and high colored and strong smelling urine, costiveness, and swelling and redness of the external hinder parts, which finally become purple and black. After death the whole system is congested, and the veins filled with black blood; the uterus or womb is charged with pus, the absorption of which poisoning the blood, is the cause of death. This disease is easily prevented by reducing the condition of the ewes when it can safely be done. The safe time is some weeks before lambing, when a gentle purgative should be given and the food gradually reduced. A bran mash with 15 grains of saltpeter may be given daily for a few days. A very gradual course of depletion only should be adopted. If, after lambing, trouble is anticipated, the appearance of the ewe should be closely watched. If the pains occur, the following sedative should be given at once:

|              |           |
|--------------|-----------|
| Camphor..... | 1/2 dram. |
| Laudanum.... | 60 drops. |

These are mixed with molasses and placed on the tongue; the dose may be increased one-fourth for large ewes when the pains are excessive. One ounce of solution of acetate of ammonia may be given four hours afterwards, and repeated twice at equal intervals. If a fetid discharge takes place from the vagina, a solution of one dram of chloride of lime to a pint of warm water may be injected. The food of the ewe should consist principally of infusions of linseed or oat-meal gruel. Bleeding is injurious, as are also violent purgatives.

*Black Leg, Quarter Ill, or Anthrax fever*, is known as the "*black spauld*" of the English shepherds, the *charbon* of the French, and as one of the "murrains" of our western states, where it is most frequent in this country. It affects young and thrifty sheep, and is rarely found amongst old or poor stock. It appears in the spring or early summer, and also in the fall months; and mostly in wet seasons, when the pasture, under the fervid heat of the sun and unusual moisture, grows luxuriantly. Then the sheep, with vigorous appetite, gorge themselves to repletion, the digestive organs are overtaxed, the blood is disorganized, and before any trouble is suspected, the sheep drop and suddenly die. When the carcasses are examined, and the wool which leaves the skin at the least touch, is removed, the body is found to be swollen and blackened in large patches, chiefly on the forequarter, the flank, or the hindquarter. Air is gathered beneath the skin, and on opening the body, it is found decomposed and filled with black blood. If the flock is then observed, some will be found lame and limping, and on examination the sides or quarters will be found swollen, and when the hand is passed over these spots, the wool readily comes off, and a crackling sound is heard from the motion of the air or gas collected beneath the skin. The mouth and tongue are found to be inflamed and blistered, and the eyes red. The urine is dark, the bowels constipated, and the dung when discharged is bloody. By and by the animals are unable to stand, and fall upon the side, stretch out the limbs, and protrude the tongue; the belly is swollen, and in a few hours the sheep is dead. The disease is much worse in rich bottom lands, or moist, black soils, and rarely appears on hilly ground, or gravelly, dry soils. To prevent this disorder, it is only necessary to prevent the causes, to ensure regular feeding, and avoid sudden changes from poor to rich food or the reverse. The treatment

should be an immediate purgative. The following may be given in oat-meal gruel or any other thick mucilaginous liquid:

|                         |            |
|-------------------------|------------|
| Sulphate of Soda.....   | 2 ounces.  |
| Flowers of Sulphur..... | 1 ounce.   |
| Powdered Myrrh.....     | 1 scruple. |

A teaspoonful of spirits of nitrous ether in a pint of water may be given in six hours afterwards. If taken at the commencement of the symptoms, this treatment will probably be effective, but if later, the uncertain remedial action of nature alone can be depended on.

### EPIZOÖTIC DISEASES.

*Aptha*, or "foot and mouth disease," which has grievously affected the herds and flocks of Europe, is not unknown in America. Fortunately our drier climate, or some other preservative influence, has very greatly circumscribed the course of this disease. It has appeared in various parts of the country, but only sporadically, or in scattered cases, and never yet has it swept over an entire district. Nevertheless, no one can be sure that it never will so appear, and as an isolated case requires the same treatment as any other, it is well that the disease should be described here. It is a true blood disease, belonging to a class of eruptive fevers arising from a poisoning of the blood, and is highly contagious under favoring circumstances. It affects alike cattle, sheep, pigs, hares, and rabbits. It appears as an eruption of watery blisters upon the lips and tongue, and between and around the hoofs. The first symptoms are a fit of shivering, succeeded by fever, cough, and an increased pulse. This is succeeded by a failing of the appetite, tenderness over the loins, flow of saliva from the mouth, and grinding of the jaws. Blisters, small and large, appear on the mouth and tongue, which break and become raw, causing great pain. The feet are swollen and also covered with blisters, which break and become sore, causing the animal to walk with difficulty and shake its feet or kick or lie down persistently. In from ten to fifteen days the disease runs its course, in favorable circumstances, and the animal recovers gradually, and is never affected afterwards. Otherwise the symptoms increase in severity, the sheep lose condition rapidly, from inability to eat or move about; the hoofs are sloughed off, and sometimes even the bones of the feet are cast off, leaving only a stump. In-lamb ewes when affected, abort. It is considered, where this disease is virulent, that the cheapest and most effective plan is to stamp it out by the



slaughter and burial of every infected animal, and the removal of those that are well. In the simple form, a single brisk purgative, such as two ounces of Epsom salts, with a small quantity of ginger, generally results in a cure; to repeat the dose is dangerous. The mouth should be washed in the following solution twice a day:

|                        |                |
|------------------------|----------------|
| Alum in powder.....    | 1 ounce.       |
| Tincture of Myrrh..... | 1 fluid ounce. |
| Water.....             | 1 quart.       |

The feet, if affected, should be washed with soap and water, or with a weak solution of sulphate of copper, then dressed with carbolic ointment; and afterwards bound up in a cloth so as to keep sand or dirt from irritating the sensitive surfaces. Sulphur should be burned in the sheds as a disinfectant and purifier, and the drinking water should be acidulated with one dram of aromatic sulphuric acid to a gallon of water. All sick animals should be isolated.

*Sheep Pox*, or variola, is a formidable and fatal disease, which is very frequent in the central and eastern parts of Europe, and has recently been introduced into England by means of importations of infected sheep. Although unknown in its severe type in this country, yet we have no security against its introduction at any day. It is recorded in a German publication that on one occasion every sheep in a whole district was swept off by this disorder, the sheep dying without any apparent reason, as though they had been poisoned. The only known preventive is artificial inoculation by means of lymph taken from one of the mildest cases. These communicated cases are exceedingly mild. The practice of housing sheep is very productive of this disease, and it is when sheep are kept in small flocks and well supplied with fresh air and general good care that the disease makes no headway. Whenever our flocks shall be overcrowded, and poorly cared for, this disease may be apprehended. Sheep-pox is not identical with the human small-pox, but is yet of the same type, produced by the same causes, has very similar characteristics, and is equally contagious. It cannot, like that of the cow, be communicated to mankind, nor to other animals than sheep, even by inoculation, and belongs exclusively to them. It is a true blood poison, caused originally by the absorption of impure matter into the blood, probably through the lungs, and the course of the disease is an effort of nature to throw off the poison by the eruptions which appear on the skin. There is a period of incubation of the disease, which lasts nine to eleven days after infection, and during which no symptoms whatever appear. After this the sheep sicken, refuse food, and

suffer from quickened breathing, a hot, dry skin, an unquenchable thirst, redness of the eyes, and a discharge from the nostrils. At this period the eruption occurs on the body just as in the human small-pox. The bare skin under the arm-pits shows the first indications of the eruption. Pustules or pimples surrounded with a red ring, (the areola), appear, and gradually after three days, come to a head, and take on a white appearance. It is at this stage of the disease that the matter is collected and preserved for the purposes of inoculation. The symptoms decrease at this stage and the sheep improve. The pustules dry up and form scales or scabs which fall off and leave in their places "pits" or marks. But it may be that these pimples run together or become "confluent" and ulcerate. If this happens, the sheep almost invariably die. Otherwise the recovery is rapid.

Treatment by medicine is entirely unavailing. Good nursing of the patients, and the use of sustaining stimulants with laxative and demulcent food includes all that can be done. Linseed-meal, rice-meal, and oat-meal, made into drinks, and given warm, with a small quantity of sugar, or molasses and ginger, will be sufficient in the shape of food. Pure soft water made slightly warm, and acidulated with a few drops of aromatic sulphuric acid, should be given for drink.

Hopeless cases should be ended at once. If at the last stage the symptoms become worse, and the pimples, instead of becoming brown and drying up, ulcerate, and run together in chains, the animal should be killed and buried in a deep pit with plenty of lime thrown on the carcass. Every portion of the dead animal will convey infection, and in no case should the wool be taken from it, unless it be at once tub-washed in boiling hot soap-suds.

On the appearance of the disease in a neighborhood, the unaffected sheep should be inoculated. A quantity of the matter from the white pimples is kept in bottles and diluted with water to the consistency of cream. A needle mounted in a wooden handle—a shoemaker's curved awl will answer the purpose excellently—is dipped into the fluid and is thrust beneath the skin of the fleshy part of the tail. This rarely fails to communicate the disease which is so slight as seldom to interfere with the feeding of the flock. In a paper published in the *Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society of England*, Vol. XXV, Part 2, 1864, written by a gentleman who had had charge of flocks of Merinos varying from a few thousand up to twenty-five thousand, in Russia, and who always practiced inoculation, the author states that although the sheep under his charge were constantly exposed to contagion

from neighboring flocks, in which thousands died from neglect of this precaution, yet *he never lost a single adult animal from the disease*. In those countries where the disease prevails, every shepherd has an inoculating needle amongst the implements of his profession.

As we are as yet exempt from this disease, and as it is readily communicated by contact with the skin or fleece of a diseased sheep, and with the present rapid communication between this country and Europe, an animal might easily reach here within its period of incubation, constant watchfulness should be exerted to prevent its importation. That we shall always be exempt, is too much to reasonably hope for.

### DISEASES OF THE URINARY ORGANS.

The urine of a healthy sheep is alkaline. Under some circumstances the urine becomes acid. This abnormal condition produces a disordered condition of the highly sensitive urinary organs. If the flow of the urine is obstructed, it is absorbed into the circulation, and a variety of diseases are produced, all of which have one constant distinguishing symptom, viz: the strong smell of urine given out by the other secretions of the system, but especially by the secretions of the skin. The blood is poisoned by the absorption of the matters which the urine should have carried off, and a high condition of fever is consequently produced. Male animals are more frequently affected than females, by reason of the peculiar structure and length of the urinary canal, already described. Fattening animals are especially subject to urinary disorders, and such need close inspection and great care.

*Inflammation of the Bladder* is the most frequent of the urinary diseases. Feeding upon second growth clover, which often contain lobelia, St. John's-wort, rag weed, and other irritating plants; or upon excessive quantities of corn-meal, or drinking hard water, are the chief causes. The acid and consequently irritating character of the urine inflames the inner coats of the bladder. The inflammation spreads to the muscular substance around the neck of the bladder, and this is contracted, closing the opening.

*Retention of Urine* is therefore the direct consequence, and this involves the serious complications already mentioned. The symptoms are uneasiness, constant lifting the hind feet and stamping with them, spreading them out and straining in the endeavor to void urine. As the attempt is abandoned, the animal moans in pain. There is general disturbance of the system, fever, and costive



ness. The remedy is to bleed copiously from the neck and to give the following to a large animal.

|                   |           |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Linseed-oil ..... | 2 ounces. |
| Laudanum. ....    | 2 drams.  |

For smaller animals the dose should be reduced proportionately. If there is no improvement the second day, the bleeding should be repeated from the other side of the neck, and one ounce of linseed oil be given daily until relief is procured. Diuretics and saline purgatives should be avoided. After improvement the food should be light, and infusions of linseed-meal or of gum arabic, would be useful.

*Sediment in the Urinary Canal.*—Highly fed sheep, or those fed on dry pastures, which are deficient in water, or those carelessly denied a full supply of water in winter, when they are fed grain in less or greater quantities—rams and wethers especially—are those which are subject to this disorder. Females, from the large capacity of the canal, are never, or very rarely, affected. But in male animals the peculiar appendage, called the vermiform, or worm-like appendage, through which the canal finds its exit, being very small, an easy obstruction is offered to the passage and discharge of any sandy or muddy deposit of the urine. Small stony concretions are often discovered attached to the wool or hairs around the vent on the belly of the sheep. When these are noticed, extra care should be exercised to give abundant water by which the deposit may be dissolved and carried away. When the deposits have been arrested in this narrow passage, the urine is seen to pass drop by drop and the animal exhibits great pain and uneasiness. All the symptoms of *retention of urine* then appear. The treatment is to place the animal on his rump and draw the penis out of the sheath. It will be found inflamed and tender. It should be fomented with warm water, and the urethra or canal below it gently pressed with the fingers to force out the urine and with it the sediment. If this is successful even in part, some sweet-oil should be applied to the parts, and a rather large dose of linseed-oil be administered along with an antispasmodic to act on the neck of the bladder, viz :

|                           |            |
|---------------------------|------------|
| Linseed-oil .....         | 3 ounces.  |
| Extract of Belladonna.... | 10 grains. |

On the following day the urethra should be again examined, and the manipulation be again repeated. One dram of Carbonate of Potash should then be given, dissolved in water, three times a day. If fever is present, the belladonna may be repeated, but only in case of urgency. No saline purgatives are to be

given in affections of the bladder. If the sediment cannot be passed, it will be necessary to remove it by an operation. A lengthwise incision is made, with a small sharp knife blade, at the junction of the vermiform appendage with the urethra, on the lower surface, and the stones or gravel are removed by pressure. It may be discovered in this manner, that the obstructions exist all along the urethra, in which case there is no hope of recovery, and the animal may be slaughtered. In case of wethers the vermiform appendage of the penis may be cut off at once. In rams it may be saved if possible, although it is not absolutely necessary for successful stock getting. It may be well, however, to be on the safe side, and save the part out of respect to the generally accepted belief that it is needful. It is known, however, that many rams which had lost the part by this operation, did not lose their usefulness in consequence.

*Calculi*, or stone in the bladder. For this disease there is no remedy, and if after the fact has been ascertained by the previously described operation, or in any other way, the animal may be killed.

*Clap or Gonorrhœa*.—This disease affects the sheath and penis of the ram. The first symptoms are very similar to those of sediment in the urethra. There is great pain in urinating, and the urine comes by a few drops at a time. In course of time a white acrid discharge escapes, and this, in case of neglect causes ulceration, which may destroy the organ. Rams thus affected should not be used, as the disease is contagious, and the symptoms are aggravated. The causes are excessive work and want of cleanliness. The treatment consists of turning the animal on its back, withdrawing the penis gently, holding it with a soft linen cloth wetted with the lotion mentioned below, until all the diseased parts are seen. The organ is then bathed and washed thoroughly with the following lotion, viz:

|                         |           |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Spirits of Camphor..... | 4 ounces. |
| Sugar of Lead.....      | 1 ounce.  |
| Sulphate of Zinc.....   | 2 ounces. |
| Water.....              | 1 quart.  |

Mix and bottle for use. If any of the ewes have become diseased by contact with a diseased ram, a soft linen cloth may be wrapped around the finger, dipped in the solution, and inserted in the parts until they are thoroughly washed. Or a portion may be injected with a syringe. A daily dressing should be given until a cure commences, afterwards twice a week will be sufficient. One ounce of linseed oil should be given every other day until the urine passes freely. The food should be laxative, and nothing stimulat-

ing should be given until a cure is effected. Copious demulcent drinks should be given, such as infusions of linseed, oat-meal, or gum arabic.

### DISEASES OF THE BRAIN.

*Water on the Brain, (Hydrocephalus).*—This is a constitutional fault which is present in the ewe, or the ram, used in breeding. It exists in the lamb at birth, and the head is generally so unnaturally enlarged that it is killed as not worth raising, or it dies before it has arrived at maturity. If there are many cases in a flock, the ram should be changed; if the ewes are at fault, they should be disposed of by feeding for the butcher. There is no cure, and an animal so deformed is a disagreeable object at the best, and it should be destroyed at birth.

*Apoplexy—Staggers.*—Some of the high-bred sheep, the Leicesters more especially, as well as some native sheep that have been poorly kept and fed, are subject to occasional attacks of giddiness and blindness, in which they stagger about and run against walls, fences, or other obstructions, evidently unable to see. The attack comes on suddenly, the sheep stops and stands staggering, or still



Fig. 76.—THE FACIAL VEIN.

moves on its former course with eyes dilated and prominent, but unconscious of impediments. The appearance of the eyes and membranes shows that the vessels of the head are full of blood, and post-mortem examinations have shown the brain to be highly congested, and sometimes the vessels ruptured. Pressure of blood on the brain

is the cause of these symptoms. Plethora from continued high feeding, or from indigestion or other disturbance of the condition of the digestive organs, produces this determination of blood to the head. Removal of the causes, depletion of high conditioned animals, by saline purgatives, or the restoration of the tone of poor conditioned ones by good food and tonics, tend to a cure. Bleeding from the facial vein (*a*, fig. 76), is often useful in extreme cases.

*Inflammation of the Brain (Phrenitis).*—The causes which produce apoplexy, if long continued, result in inflammation of the brain, and this produces frenzy. The affected animals are very



violent, dashing hither and thither regardless of danger or damage to themselves. Lambs thus affected leap and throw themselves about as if in violent play, until they fall and die in convulsions. The only remedy is copious bleeding from the neck, and active purging with salts. In this case no accompanying stimulant is needed, and for a full-grown animal, the dose may be increased one-half above the usual quantity. There is always congestion of the brain accompanying this disease, and treatment must be instant, lest in the muscular excitement the vessels of the brain be ruptured and sudden death ensue.

*Paralysis—Trembles.*—This disease is a different manifestation of the effects of pressure of blood upon the brain from the two diseases previously described. In this disease, in addition to the base of the brain, the spinal marrow and the nervous system connected therewith are affected, the congestion occupying a considerable portion of the vertebral canal. Its effects are varied. In some cases the animal loses the power over some of its limbs; the hinder half of the bodies of some are rendered incapable of motion; in others, the sheep stands, trembles violently, with the head drawn back or to one side, the jaws are tightly closed, and froth is forced through the teeth and lips; the breathing is hurried, and the fit which lasts for a short time, recurs at short intervals. At other times the animal, which may appear perfectly well, will suddenly spring from the ground, scream, and fall dead. Others will fall deprived of motion, and remain sprawling, with limbs stretched out, until they die of starvation. The power of swallowing is gone, and there is generally very great difficulty of breathing in consequence of the affection of the pneumo-gastric nerve and the resulting paralysis or spasmodic condition of the muscles of the throat and chest. Animals in poor condition subjected to cold and exposure, suffer mostly from this peculiar form of disease.

The treatment proper to these varied cases, depends upon whether the patient is in the active or collapsed condition. On the first attack, bleeding from the facial vein is the proper remedy, and generally gives immediate relief. But after the animal has passed through this stage, a condition of collapse follows, and instead of depletion, the opposite course is necessary to be taken. Tonics and stimulants are then needed. Warm milk or gruel, sweetened and mixed with ginger, followed by a teaspoonful of aromatic spirits of ammonia, or one scruple of carbonate of ammonia, mixed with gum water of cold linseed tea, should be given. If the bowels are constipated, a dose of linseed-oil (but no salts),

should be given. The body may be swathed in a rag dipped in hot water, to which an ounce of ammonia water has been added. On recovery, the food should be generally improved in character, and a daily dose of one scruple of sulphate of copper may be given with some meal, or mixed with molasses and placed on the tongue. This disease is the most frequent one of the kind from which our flocks suffer.

*Epilepsy* is a very similar disease to the preceding. It occurs chiefly in young or poor sheep which are turned out to feed early in the morning when the herbage is covered with hoar-frost or snow. The rumen being chilled, causes the blood to determine to the brain, and the animal becomes convulsed. No treatment can avail anything, but prevention is everything.

*Lockjaw*, which is a violent excitement of the nervous system, sometimes occurs in consequence of exposure to wet and cold, and sometimes in consequence of injury to the nerves through the violent twisting of the spermatic cord and vessels in the operation of castration. The jaws are closed, but can be moved laterally, and there is grinding of the teeth; the head is bent round, the neck twisted, and one or more of the limbs are rigid. In this condition the sheep may remain a day and then die, or if it remain longer it may recover. A warm bath, if the sheep is not too large, is useful; and the animal should be kept warm and in a quiet place. A dose of two ounces of Epsom salts should be given, followed by two drams of laudanum after two hours. Warm gruel, with a quarter of an ounce of ginger, should be given two or three times a day. Quiet and warmth are indispensable to a cure.

*Palsy*.—This disease consists in a total suspension of action in the nervous system, generally in consequence of exposure to severe cold and wet. Lambs that are thoroughly chilled by cold rain and winds, or newly shorn sheep similarly exposed, are the most frequent subjects. Ewes having been exhausted by protracted labor, or by abortion; or newly dropped winter lambs, that have been neglected, also suffer from it. Heavy feeding on manure or watery roots has been known to produce it, and it has been stated recently that roots grown upon land that has been heavily dressed with superphosphate of lime, have produced this complaint in several English flocks. It is very questionable if the phosphate has any direct agency in producing it. The sheep suffering from it lie totally helpless, the whole body being incapable of movement, the respiration is almost stopped, and the eye is dead looking and lifeless, the eyelids quivering occasionally.

The treatment consists in the application of warmth, and a stimulant such as mustard or ammonia and sweet-oil rubbed on the brisket and the spine. The following dose may be given twice a day, viz :

|                               |          |
|-------------------------------|----------|
| Spirits of Nitrous Ether..... | 2 drams. |
| Powdered Ginger.....          | 1 “      |
| “ Gentian.....                | 1 “      |

Warm drinks should be given at short intervals. If the animal is purged, the chalk mixture prescribed for diarrhœa should be given. If the palsy is not relieved by this treatment, the following may be given :

|                             |          |
|-----------------------------|----------|
| Tincture of Nux Vomica..... | 4 drops. |
|-----------------------------|----------|

OR

|                 |            |
|-----------------|------------|
| Strychnine..... | 1/4 grain. |
|-----------------|------------|

diffused in a quarter of a pint of linseed gruel, and the dose slightly increased, afterwards repeated. In the case of a valuable animal, this potent medicine should be given with great care, or only by a veterinary surgeon.

#### PARASITICAL DISEASES OF THE INTESTINES.

Parasites which infest animals are divided into two classes, internal parasites called *entozoa*, and external ones which are called *epizoa*. Since the natural history of microscopic animals and those which undergo changes only to be discovered by the use of the microscope, has become better known, much in regard to some peculiar diseases of animals, is now understood. Formerly it was believed that spontaneous generation of minute animalculæ could occur, and that parasites were “bred” by diseased matter. What was then supposed to be the consequence of certain diseased conditions is now known to be the cause of them, and the whole subject of parasitical disease is in course of satisfactory explanation. But as yet there is much to learn, and the investigation of the subject is surrounded with difficulties. The most important of all the internal parasites which injuriously affect the sheep is undoubtedly that known as

*The Liver Fluke*, the *distoma hepaticum* of Rudolphi, or the *fasciola hepatica* of Linnæus, which inhabits the gall bladder and ducts, and penetrates the substance of the liver. Its presence in this organ produces disorder of its functions and a diseased condition of the animal known as

*The Rot, or the Liver Rot.*—This disease has been the most dreaded by the shepherd for centuries past. It has carried off



millions of sheep in a single year, in Australia and South America, and is very prevalent in Europe. In 1830 two million sheep died in England of this disease. It exists in America both in imported sheep and the native flocks, and thousands die every year of it without their owners having knowledge of the cause. The symptoms of the disease are, however, very marked and significant. In

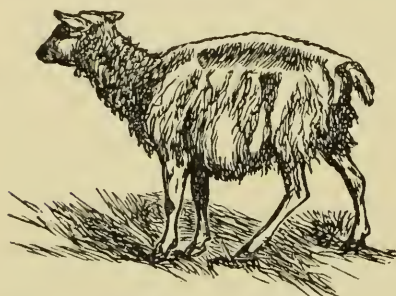


Fig. 77.—SHEEP AFFECTED WITH ROT.

the healthy sheep the conjunctiva, or the membrane which covers the eyeball in front, and lines the eyelid, is brilliantly red; so much so, that those unused to observe these things closely, would suppose the eye to be highly inflamed. When affected with the rot, the conjunctiva is pale and eyeball yellowish. When this sign appears, and the sheep is found to be ailing, it is certainly infested with flukes. There are other symptoms which indicate less certainly this disease, because they are found present in other ailments also, but this symptom is peculiar to this parasite. As the disease progresses, dropsy is always present, and a watery tumor or bag appears beneath the lower jaw. The skin is pale and bloodless, and the wool is dry, harsh, ragged, and readily parts from the skin. The skin is drawn tightly, and the spine is arched and prominent, as seen in figure 77. The appetite is irregular, and depraved, and the thirst excessive. These symptoms increase until the sheep dies completely emaciated.



Fig. 78.—MATURE FLUKES.

The fluke is a member of a family of sucking worms (similar to the leeches), known as distomæ. It is a flat, oval shaped animal more thickly conical in front, and has a sucker or mouth. Where the thicker part joins the flatter hinder part, there is a second sucker upon the underside. In figure 78 are shown the full grown flukes as taken from the gall ducts of a sheep, and in figure 79 are represented immature flukes from the same animal. The fluke is

a highly organized animal. It possesses a branched intestinal canal and digestive organs, seen at figure 80, and a fully developed circulatory system seen at figure 81. These figures are life-size. The fluke possesses the power of self-impregnation should a second individual not be present for copulation. It propagates by means of eggs, which are produced in great numbers, and which pass with the bile into the intestinal canal, from whence they are voided with the dung of the sheep.



Fig. 79.

The eggs need to be washed by rain or flood into stagnant water to become developed. The embryo, covered with ciliae or arms—the locomotive organs—leaves the shell and swims in the water. It is then believed, from our present knowledge of its habits, to penetrate the bodies of snails or other amphibious molluscs, and thus pass a stage of its existence. These soft-bodied molluscs being swallowed by the sheep which graze in low, moist pastures, along with the herbage; the parasites contained in them are introduced into the stomach, from which they pass by the gall ducts, into the liver, and thus complete the round of their existence. They collect in masses, sometimes closely packed in the gall ducts, obstruct the flow of the gall, and set up irritation, and thus produce jaundice, by which the membranes are colored yellow. At this first outset of the disease the sheep seems to thrive and make fat rapidly, but the fat is highly colored, especially that of the kidneys and brisket. Some English feeders have purposely exposed their sheep to the flukes to hasten the fattening. But this stage passed, the structure of the liver becomes changed from the irritation and pressure; the gall ducts become enlarged into extensive cavities, which are filled with flukes and their eggs. The pain thus caused makes the animal restless and thin. The partial destruction of the liver, and stoppage of its functions, causes diarrhea, dropsy, and the disorganization of the blood, which constitute the fatal rot. The course of this disease is rapid. At the latter end the whole system is deranged. The breath is offensive, a deep distressing cough with fever racks the animal, the skin is covered with yellowish and



Fig. 80.

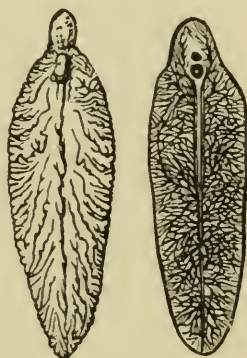


Fig. 81.

black patches; the abdomen enlarges from the accumulated fluid; the animal is very weak, and lies with its head thrust out, solitary and separate from its fellows until it dies. On opening the sheep, the whole carcass is literally rotten. Yellow serum follows the knife everywhere, the abdomen being filled with it. The liver is found full of hard spots and ulcers, and the ducts filled with flukes.

The treatment consists wholly in prevention or in attention at the first stages. When the rot has become developed, no medicine avails anything. It is wholly and surely prevented by keeping the sheep on dry pastures and away from stagnant water. The fluke there can find no development. Low pastures should be drained, ponds fenced off, and well water used for drinking purposes. Hay from low grounds may even communicate this disease. When these preventive measures cannot be wholly carried out, the sheep should be abundantly supplied with salt, and on the first appearance of suspicious symptoms, the following mixture should be administered, viz:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Salt peter .....                               | 1½ ounce. |
| Powdered Ginger.....                           | 1 “       |
| Carbonate of Iron (colcothar of vitriol) ..... | ½ “       |
| Salt.....                                      | 1 pound.  |
| Boiling water.....                             | 3 quarts. |

The above to be mixed, and when nearly cool, 9 ounces of spirits of turpentine are to be added. The whole is bottled in quart bottles for use, and when administered should be well shaken to mix the ingredients thoroughly.

Infected sheep should be kept from food all night, and on the following morning, before feeding, each should receive two ounces (a wine-glass full) of the mixture by means of a horn. No food should be given for three hours. The medicine is repeated every fourth day for two weeks.

Sheep may live and thrive, and yet carry flukes. How many they can tolerate without serious injury, is a question that will probably never be satisfactorily answered. It is proper that the shepherd should be always on his guard against them, for the reason that this animal is now known to be native in this country as well as in almost the whole world. Deer, antelopes, and hares have been found infested by them. A careful and trustworthy naturalist, Mr. Joseph Batty, a member of Prof. Hayden's exploring expeditions, has discovered over a hundred flukes in the liver of one hare in Minnesota. A fluke, of which figure 82 is a drawing from nature, reduced one-half, was taken by Mr. Batty from the liver of a deer in the winter of 1874-5. The liver in question



was filled with them, and a number of them are now preserved in the museum of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington. The author found them (along with numerous specimens of *strongylus filaria* in the lungs), in the flock of South-downs belonging to Royal Phelps, Esq., of Babylon, L. I., and also in his own Cotswold, Leicester, and native sheep, which had been allowed to pasture occasionally along the banks of a stream, and to drink for a whole summer at a running spring in which many watercresses and other aquatic plants grew. In these cases the medicine above prescribed brought about an entire cure.

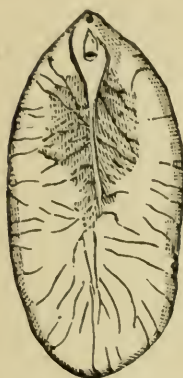


Fig. 82.—FLUKE  
FROM A DEER.

As the course of the disease is rapidly exhaustive, sheep that are affected should be well fed with nutritious and easily digested food; a pint per day, for each sheep, of linseed-oil-cake-meal mixed with bran, will be of the

greatest service on their recovery, or as soon as the appetite returns.

*The Lung Strongle.*—The “lung thread-worm,” (*strongylus filaria*), lives in the wind-pipe, the bronchial tubes, and the tissues of the sheep’s lungs. It is a white, thread-like worm, from one inch to three inches in length. Its natural history is supposed to be as follows. The worms present in the lungs breed and produce eggs, which contain fully developed young, wound up in a spiral form in a thin shell. These embryos soon leave the shell and move about in the tubes, causing great irritation and a secretion of mucus, upon which they feed and grow. It is not certainly known as yet if the sheep in the violent coughing caused by the irritation expels any of the eggs or young worms, and that they then pass a portion of their existence in the open air, finding their way into the lungs of fresh bearers by the trachea in the passage of the food through the mouth or gullet, or from the stomach in the act of rumination; or if the worm completes its whole existence in the lungs of its bearer. It is most probable that the former supposition is the true one, as it explains the fact that the worms are often found in young lambs in such quantities as to cause suffocation. Besides, it is known that flocks which follow other sheep upon pastures, or which feed upon fields that have been manured with sheep’s dung, have been attacked with this disease. An interesting case in point is stated by a Pennsylvania correspondent of the *Country Gentleman* of March 25th, 1875. Some ram lambs were pastured in a field upon which their dams had been kept the

previous year, and which had been top-dressed with manure from the sheep sheds. Nineteen out of forty of the lambs died. The following year twenty-three lambs died, and the post-mortem of the physician showed the fact that the larynx and trachea were covered on their inner surface "with a frothy mucus, generally white, but here and there of a yellowish hue," also in this mucus were "several worm-like bodies about one-half a line in diameter, and from one to two inches in length." Under the microscope these proved to be articulates, some of which contained what seemed to be ova. A microscopic examination of the mucus showed these ova in various stages of development. The worm-like bodies were undoubtedly the lung thread-worms under consideration. For several years afterwards the lambs which pastured on the top-dressed meadows took the disease and died. The symptoms which indicate the presence of this worm are a loss of condition, a constant and severe cough, a dropsical condition, as shown by the watery tumor beneath the throat, and a pining and wasting away. The skin is pale, and the eyes pearly, and bloodless. After death there is no sign of disease, except the presence of the worms in the lungs and windpipe, and complete emaciation. The means of prevention are obvious. Pastures or meadows should not be top-dressed with sheep's manure unless they are to be plowed and sown to grain crops, and if a pasture is found to be infected, it should be plowed up and re-sown. All sheep having the characteristic cough should be fattened and killed.

The treatment proper in this case is the same as that recommended for the liver fluke, and the mixture mentioned on page 222, should be administered as there stated. Turpentine and salt are found to be almost sure remedies for internal parasites of all kinds, and extra feeding to resist the draft upon the system will be useful.

*Hydatids or Bladder-Worms.*—The association of the dog with the sheep upon farms, is productive of much mischief in addition to the vast annual slaughter of the latter occasioned thereby. The great majority of dogs are infested with tape-worms. The eggs of the tape-worms discharged in the dung of the dog upon fields and pastures are swallowed by the sheep with the herbage, and the larval state of the worms is developed within their bodies, either in the lungs, the abdomen, or the brain, causing disease which is often fatal. The larvæ of the tape-worm exist in the shape of watery bladders, or sacs, which contain the undeveloped worms. These peculiar creatures are known as bladder-worms or hydatids.

One of these occupies the abdominal cavity of the sheep, and is called the

*Diving Bladder-worm*, *Cysticercus tenuicollis* or *C. tænia marginata*. These bladders are often free in the abdomen, are sometimes enclosed in the fat, and sometimes are attached to the liver and intestines. They are pear-shaped, and in size from that of a walnut to that of a hen's or even a goose's egg. These bladders or cysts, when fed to a dog, have produced the mature *tænia marginata* upwards of three feet in length in the course of three months. The eggs

of this tape-worm have been fed to lambs, and have produced the hydatid, or bladder-worm, of which hundreds were found in the abdomen of some of the lambs, which died soon after receiving the eggs.

Figure 83 is a representation of the *Cysticercus tenuicollis*, with the head turned outwards, and with the head contained within the neck of the bladder. Another of these hydatids is the

*Many-headed Bladder-worm*, or *Cysticercus tænia echinococcus*.

—This finds a home in the lungs and liver of the sheep and other ruminants, and also infests mankind. Figure 84 is an illustration of the liver and lungs of an infected sheep. As many as several hundred cysts have been taken from one sheep. This is a most dangerous para-

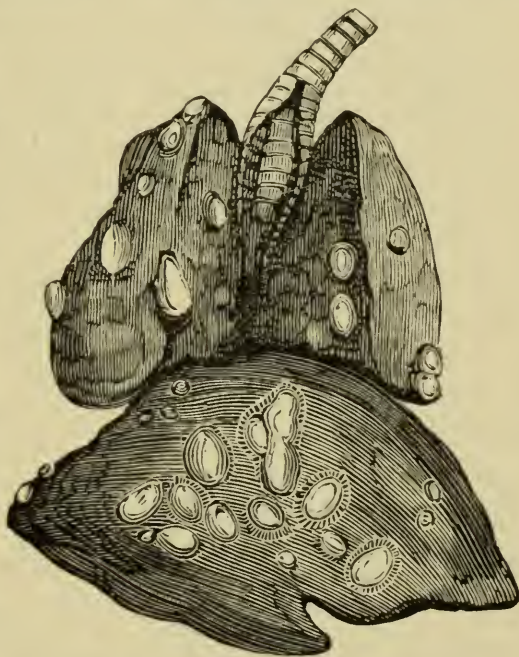


Fig. 84.—LUNGS INFECTED WITH HYDATIDS.

site, for if taken into the human stomach, it may produce "bladders" in the brain, as it actually has done in well authenticated cases, which are certainly fatal. The cysts reproduce themselves by a



species of budding, and thus rapidly increase and spread through the bodies of their bearers. The most common of these hydatids is

*The Brain Bladder-worm, or Cœnurus cerebralis.*—This produces the common disease known as turnside, or giddiness, in which the sheep turns its head to the left or right, and walks round and round in a circle in the direction in which the head is turned, until it falls giddy and exhausted. The presence of this parasite has been discovered in the liver of our gray squirrel, and in rabbits, as well as in numerous sheep in this country. In the sheep it is generally found in the brain, although it is not peculiar to that organ. It is only there, however, that it produces the usual disastrous effects upon the sheep. Figure 85 represents the

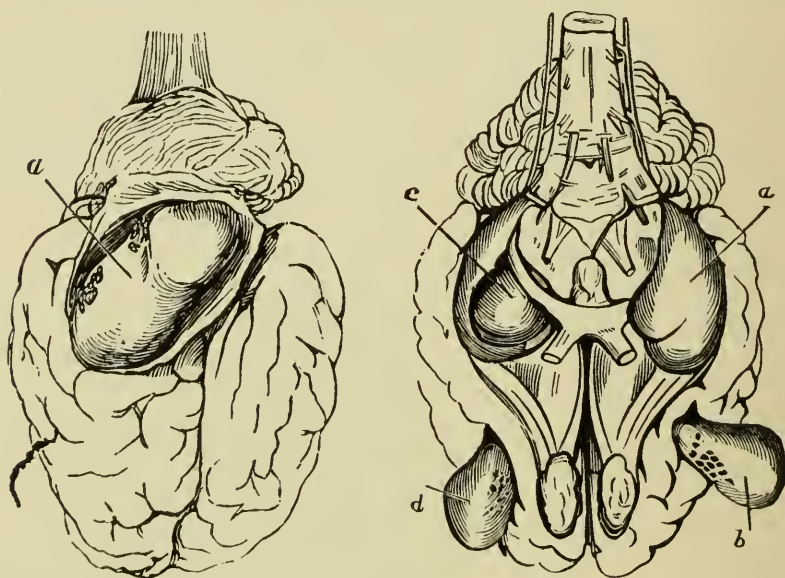


Fig. 85.—HYDATID IN THE BRAIN. Fig. 86.—BRAIN WITH FOUR HYDATIDS

brain infested with but one hydatid (*a*); in figure 86 it has four of them (*a, b, c, d*). In size they are from that of a pea up to that of a hen's egg. The hydatid is a bladder filled with a viscid fluid, and covered on its outside surface with marks or oval slits. These slits are the spots to which flask-shaped appendages are affixed within, and are the openings which lead to the interior of these appendages. On examination with a common pocket lens, a portion of the bladder appears as in figure 87. The appendages are the necks and heads of the immature tape-worms, each head having four suckers and a series of hooks which are characteristic of the mature creatures, and by which they afterwards attach them-

selves to the coats of the intestines, while they suck the juices therefrom. These heads increase by a process of budding, and often amount to dozens, and sometimes hundreds in number. The pressure exerted by these bladders upon the brain, produces the peculiar symptoms exhibited, and the act of turning to one side or the other, helps to determine the seat of the hydatid in the body

of the brain, which is found to be on that side to which the sheep turns. The natural history of this parasite is as follows: When the head of a sheep, containing the bladder-worms of this species, is

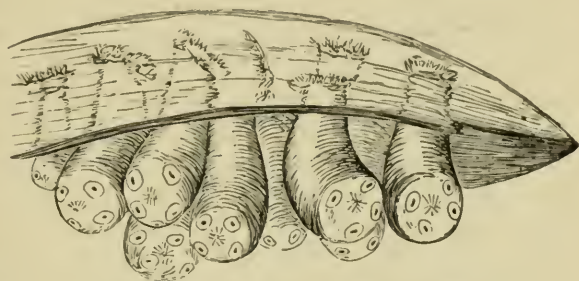


Fig. 87.—HYDATIDS MAGNIFIED.

devoured by a dog, the larvæ are transformed within him into tape-worms. This worm (*tania cœnurus*) at maturity, or its eggs, being voided by the dog upon the grass of a pasture, are swallowed by the sheep, are hatched in its stomach, and penetrate all parts of the body, perishing everywhere except in the brain, which is its usual habitation. There they develop, remaining dormant, until chance favors their round again. Old sheep are rarely affected by this parasite, the lambs suffer chiefly from them. One infested dog will void thousands of eggs which not only escape with the dung, but being attached to the anus, are carried about and dropped in a multitude of places.

To prevent the spread of this parasite, it is necessary only to prevent the heads of affected sheep from being devoured by dogs or hogs, or to keep dogs from the pastures. The heads of sheep dying from the disease should therefore be burned, and not thrown out. The treatment of sheep subject to the parasite consists in an operation by which the skull is pierced and the bladder punctured, when the water in it escapes and is absorbed, leaving the worm to perish. The pressure and irritation upon the skull causes some absorption of its substance, and a soft spot is caused over the bladder. This may be easily felt by pressure of the finger. A curved awl may then be inserted through the skull and the bladder pierced; or by means of a tubular saw (or trephine), a round piece of bone is cut out of the skull, a flap of the skin first being laid back, and the bone being lifted, the bladder is laid bare and removed. The skin is relaid and held in place by a stitch or plaster, and the

wound heals. No other remedy than these is safe or certain, and these frequently fail. This class of parasites possesses some importance to the shepherd, not only from the loss occasioned amongst his flock, but from the danger of the results to the consumers of mutton. The farmer's or shepherd's own dog may be the means of injury to his flock, and he should take means to free the dog from the tape-worms by means of proper medicines, of which the powdered areca nut is the most effective, as well as to prevent vagrant dogs from stocking his pastures.

The areca nut is administered as follows. Previously, one scruple of jalap, for a dog of 20 to 30 pounds in weight, should be administered, and a brisk action of the bowels set up. This may also be procured by giving the dog a quantity of butter or any of the common purgatives. Immediately afterwards half an ounce of the powder of areca nut is to be given in pills or in some acceptable food. Some locks of tangled wool dipped in grease or melted fat are given at the same time to be swallowed. The worm is killed or paralyzed by the areca nut, is entangled in the wool, and all together are expelled by the purge. The mass should be immediately burned or buried at a perfectly safe depth in the ground. Applied to every dog at intervals of three months, this treatment will free them from tape-worms, and prevent danger of the sheep becoming infested with them.

*Tape-worms, (taenia plicata)*, in the intestines. The sheep themselves are sometimes infested with mature tape-worms. This is easily explained by the possibility of the sheep swallowing along with their pasture some of the eggs which may have been voided by any of the numerous bearers of these worms, both domesticated and wild. It has been stated that the intestinal tape-worm is very rare, if not unknown, in sheep in this country. This would seem to be erroneous. A correspondent of the National Live Stock Journal of September, 1875, from Missouri, reported his lambs all dying of a strange disease in which the first symptom was a falling off in condition, followed by a mild diarrhea. This occurred in June, and continued up to August, when 30 out of 60 were dead, and nearly all the remainder were ailing. On examination after death, the small intestines were found "packed full of tape-worms." This can hardly be a unique case, and we may very well conclude that tape-worm in the intestines is one of the parasitical diseases that we have to combat.

Generally the symptoms developed by the presence of tape-worms are voracity of appetite, alternating with a refusal of food; loss of condition, desire to swallow earth, stones, sand, or ashes;



the passage of soft dung, mixed with mucus, which becomes attached to the vent and tail, causing a very filthy condition; and the evidence of internal pain. The sheep finally dies greatly emaciated. There is no means of prevention, as the eggs may be dropped by rabbits, squirrels, skunks, and other wild animals which frequent the fields. The treatment most effective is to administer turpentine as follows:

Linseed-oil.....2 ounces.  
Spirits of Turpentine..... $\frac{1}{2}$  to 1 ounce.

This should be repeated twice a week for two weeks. If this is not effective, 3 ounces of the Powdered root of Male Fern may be given. The dose to be repeated in one week. In six hours after this is administered, a purgative of linseed-oil should be given. The food should be of the best kind until the lost condition is restored.

Tape-worms in any of their forms of life, affect only young sheep and lambs. When sheep attain the age of two years they are safe from them, and it is very rare indeed that one older than this becomes infested with them.

*Hair-worms in the Intestines.*—A species of “hair-worm” called from its peculiar formation *tricocephalus*, is not uncommon in sheep. It infests the stomach and intestines, causing obstinate diarrhea, and rapid wasting of flesh. These worms burrow their heads into the membrane lining the organs, and suck out the juices. The irritation produces diarrhea, which submits to no treatment while they remain. A cough is often present along with the diarrhea. Other species of worms, of habits identical with these, and producing the same injurious effects, also infest the sheep, but more particularly lambs and yearlings. Salt in doses of half an ounce, given on alternate days with one dram doses of sulphate of iron, the salt being given on one day and the iron the next, is a very sure remedy for this class of parasites, and the diseases which result from their presence. To counteract the debilitating effect of these parasites, the food should be of the most nutritive and digestible character, and linseed in some shape should not be omitted.

#### PARASITES AND PARASITIC DISEASES OF THE SKIN.

Of the *epizoa* or external parasites of the sheep, the most formidable is the *Scab insect*, or *Acarus scabiei*. This is a minute mite which attaches itself to the skin and penetrates the surface, lodging itself in the tissues and causing intense irritation or itching,

and the secretion of a serous exudation which dries upon the surface and forms a scab. This disease was well known to ancient shepherds, and an exact description was given by the poet Virgil in his *Georgics*. It is mentioned by the historian Livy, as being very virulent in his time. But up to a very recent date the cause of the disease was not correctly known. Youatt's work on the sheep, published in 1840, by the English "Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge," states it to be caused by bad keep, starvation, over-driving, dogging, exposure to cold and wet, and other causes of a *suppression of the perspiration*. He mentions the acari as carriers of the disease, but not as the cause. In an attempt to account for the origin of the insect, he makes the following remarks, which in the light of our present knowledge are a curious relic of the ignorance which existed 40 years ago, and which has not yet quite passed away. "Physiologists are beginning to acknowledge the working of a mysterious but noble principle—the

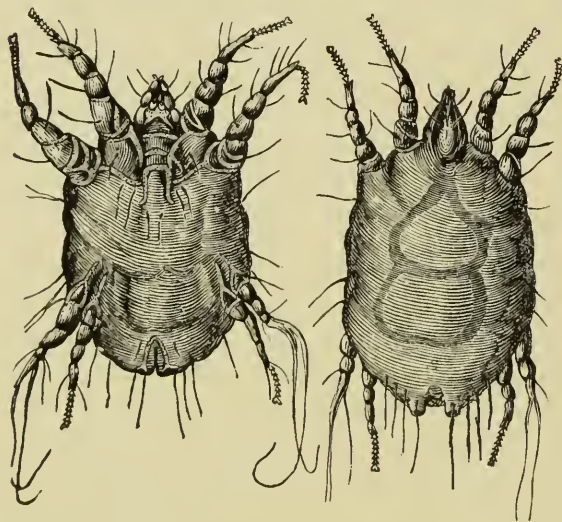


Fig. 88.—FEMALE SCAB INSECT.

springing up of life under new forms, when the component principles of previous beings are decaying, or have seemingly perished. Thus, if we macerate any vegetable substance, the fluid will teem with myriads of living beings, called into existence by the process we are conducting, or rather by that power of Nature, or that prin-

ciple which was bestowed by the author of Nature, that life ceasing in one form shall spring up in others, and this while the creation lasts. Thus we have probably the hydatid in the brain of the sheep, and the fluke in its liver; parasitical beings, which we recognise in no other form and in no other place. They were the product of the disease of the part. In like manner the acarus of scab may be called into existence by the derangements which our neglect, or unavoidable accident, or disease, may have made in the skin of the sheep. Scab may be, and is, of spontaneous ori-

gln, as well as the product of contagion; and the acarus, having sprung into life within the pores of the skin, obeys the laws of all living beings as to its after existence and multiplication."

It shows with what caution speculations should be indulged in, and how much safer it is to say "we do not know," than to hazard explanations which may be wide of the truth and misleading. It has long been known that the origin of the existence of all animal life is an egg produced and fecundated by parents, and the scab-mite being no exception to this law, comes forth from an egg and springs into life just as a chicken does. In both cases the egg is deposited and hatched, and produces the mature animal. The female scab insect, seen at figure 88, is larger than the male, which is shown at figure 89, magnified 2,500 times. One male suffices for many females, and is longer lived than the female. The latter dies after producing her eggs, which she deposits in the pores of the skin, or in the furrows of the scab which she has helped to produce. Her eggs are numerous, and being hatched in three days, her progeny increase rapidly. One female acarus can produce a million and a half of progeny in 90 days. This facility of increase explains the rapidity with which the disease spreads through a flock, and proves the necessity for instant and energetic remedies or effective preventives.

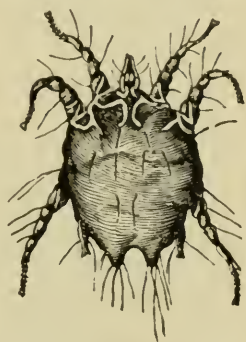


Fig. 89.—MALE SCAB INSECT.

*The symptoms* first observed are restlessness and uneasiness, and the observant shepherd will have his suspicions aroused and search for the cause on the first appearance of these symptoms amongst his flock. As the disease progresses, the sheep are found rubbing or scratching themselves, or biting or nibbling amongst their wool. The attention should then be directed to the parts rubbed or bitten. If scab is present, the skin will be at first white in color and of a thicker texture than the rest, and moist or covered with a yellow exudation. Later these parts are covered with scab and the wool falls off or becomes loose. If a lock of this wool be laid upon a sheet of white paper, the mites will be seen with the unaided eye, as they crawl from it. If the disease is neglected, the scabby spots enlarge and increase in number, the wool appears ragged all over, and falls off in patches. Upon these bare spots dense brown or yellow scales are seen, and if the sheep can reach a fence or a post, the scabs are rubbed until they bleed and be-



come sores. The condition of the sheep falls off rapidly, and it becomes a wo-begone object, such as is shown in figure 90.

*The treatment* is by dipping in a liquid which penetrates and softens the scab so that it can be removed, and which poisons the insect. There are many preparations used for this purpose, some of which are objectionable on account of their poisonous properties, such as mercurial or arsenical compounds, and which are no more effective than the following perfectly safe one. This consists of tobacco and sulphur in the proportions of four ounces of the first, and one of the second, to the gallon of water. The water is brought to a boiling heat, and the tobacco, either coarse cheap leaf or stems, which are equally good, is steeped, (but not boiled), in it until the strength is exhausted. The sulphur is then

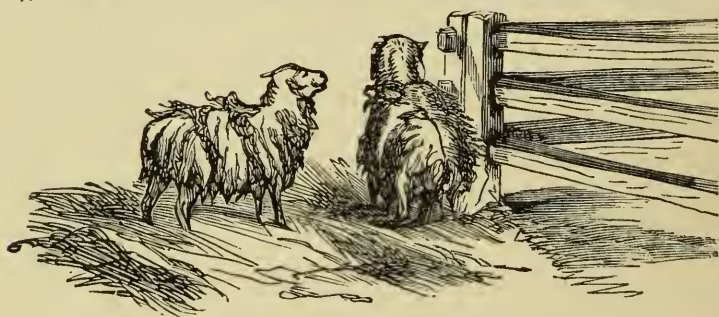


Fig. 90.—SHEEP AFFECTED WITH SCAB.

stirred in the liquid. When it has become reduced in temperature to 120 degrees, it is ready for use. The sheep are entirely immersed in the liquid so that the wool is completely saturated. Hard crusts of scab are broken up and removed with care, and the raw surfaces are well washed with the decoction. The dipped animals should be kept in a yard until the wool no longer drips, lest the pasture should be fouled, and the sheep sickened by the tobacco juice. After ten days the dipping is repeated to destroy any newly hatched mites. With care the most badly infected locality may be completely freed from this pest, and it will never appear if the sheep are dipped twice each year as a preventive. The gain in the growth of wool and in its improved quality will more than repay the cost of the operation. (See page 48.)

*The Sheep Tick* (*Melophagus ovinus*), has been already referred to (page 48); if the process of dipping, just described, is regularly practiced, this parasite will be easily vanquished, and its annoying presence prevented. This insect propagates only by single eggs, or rather the perfect pupa is expelled singly from the female,

which is therefore termed *pupiparous*; it does not, therefore, increase very fast, and is easily kept under. It is too well known to need minute description, its dark red, tough, leathery-skinned body being a most conspicuous object, when the wool of almost any sheep in the country is examined. The pupa and mature sheep-tick, greatly magnified, are shown at figure 91.

The *Sheep-louse* (*Trichodectes ovis*), is known as the red sheep-louse. Its head is of a red color, and the body pale yellow, marked with dark bands. It is found on the side of the neck of the sheep, and the inner parts of the thighs and arms. It causes much irritation, by which the sheep is impelled



Fig. 91.—SHEEP-TICK AND PUPA.

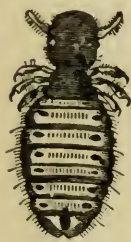


Fig. 92.

SHEEP LOUSE.

to thrust its head between the bars of gates or fences, or to kick and stamp with its legs. Occasionally sheep are found strangled by becoming fixed in their attempts to rub their necks, or with their legs broken in attempts to rub them upon rails. Lice are rarely found on the yolky woolled sheep, but on the drier fleeced breeds they often cause much unsuspected mischief. Those sheep which are regularly dipped, are also free from this pest. To rub the parts mentioned with the following preparations is generally an easy remedy.

|                         |                |
|-------------------------|----------------|
| Lard..                  | .....1 pound.  |
| Flowers of Sulphur..... | .....2 ounces. |
| Creasote.....           | .....20 drops. |

one pint of sweet oil may be substituted for the lard. This louse is small, and the illustration, figure 92, is of one highly magnified.

The *Sheep Gad Fly* (*Estrus ovis*).—This is a most troublesome pest, causing much discomfort to the sheep. It is a fly with two wings spreading over one inch, and a stout body over half an inch in length. In the summer months they disturb the sheep in the pastures by the efforts they make to deposit their eggs upon the animal's nostrils. When they succeed in their efforts, the sheep often becomes half frantic, and races violently over the pasture, sometimes seriously injuring itself by becoming overheated. Where the fly abounds, the sheep crowd together and stop feeding, holding their noses to the ground, and stamping with their

fore feet. The grub, when hatched from the egg, crawls up the nostril, and lodges in the sinuses of the head, where it remains feeding upon the mucus secreted by the membranes, until the following spring. In entering the nostrils and in leaving them, they cause much irritation to the sheep. The remedy lies in preventing the fly from laying its eggs, and this is done by smearing the nostrils of the sheep with tar, diluted with grease or butter. This is both distasteful to the fly and fatal to the egg. By preparing a pailful of the mixture, and smearing the noses of the sheep with a brush, as they pass one by one through a half opened gate, every morning during fly time (July and August), the sheep will be spared much annoyance. When grubs are crawling down the nostril early in spring, they may be quickly dislodged by blowing tobacco smoke into the nose through a pipe.

*The Maggot*, so called, is a formidable enemy of the sheep. It is the larvæ of the common flesh fly (*Sarcophaga carnaria*), the blue-bottle fly (*musca Cæsar*), and the meat fly (*musca vomitoria*), all of which deposit their eggs or living larvæ upon decaying animal matter. When sheep are wounded by accident, or are allowed to become filthy when troubled with diarrhea, these eggs or larvæ are deposited in vast numbers; the ovaries of a single *Sarcophagus* having been found to contain 20,000 eggs. The maggots soon become active, and spreading from their quarters, attack the skin, which they irritate and cause to secrete a serous fluid. In time the skin is pierced, and the flesh suppurates and wastes away, being devoured by the multitude of maggots which crawl upon it. In wet seasons the mischief is greatly increased. To prevent them it is necessary to carefully remove the wool from about the tail so that filth may not gather; to watch for any accidental wound; and in warm wet weather, for any dirty tags of wool upon which the flies may deposit eggs. In case any maggots are found, there is no better application than common crude petroleum, or whale-oil, both of which are repulsive and fatal to fly and maggot. A sheep that is "struck" with maggots will remain separate from the flock, and may be lost sight of unless the flock is counted at least once a day, and the straggler found. Weaning time, when the ewes may suffer from caked udder, is an especially critical period, and then extra watchfulness is called for.

#### DISEASES OF THE FEET.

Sheep are subject to many disorders of the feet. The structure of the sheep's foot is different from that of the horse. It possesses

---



no laminae which connect the outer crust or horn with the sensitive parts within, but the crust is connected with the bone by a vascular structure, by which it is also secreted. The growth of the hoof of the sheep is not from the coronet downwards, as in the horse, but from the whole inner secreting surface. In this lies both the weakness of the sheep's foot, and the rapidity with which repairs are made, when it is injured or diseased. The wall or crust surrounds the outside of the foot, and turns under at the edge of the sole and toe, and it is impossible to distinguish where the crust ends, and the sole begins, both being so much alike in structure. The crust is harder and tougher than the sole, which is soft and elastic, like India rubber. As the foot wears down by contact with the ground, the crust is worn off to a sharp edge upon the outer margin; when the wear and growth balance each other, the foot is in perfect condition; but when either is greater than the other, the conditions of disease are at once established, and unless removed by proper treatment, lameness occurs.

Another peculiarity of the sheep's foot is the interdigital canal, which commences in a small opening about one inch above the foot, passes downwards and backwards between the toes and ends in a pouch which is curved upwards upon itself. The canal is covered with hair, and is studded with glands which secrete an oily fluid. This fluid overflows at the opening, and moistens the skin between the toes, preventing chafing and soreness. The peculiar structure of the foot of the sheep, under unfavorable circumstances, gives occasion to several serious diseases. Of these the most frequent and important is

*Foot-rot.*—This disease is contagious, and may spread through the flock, if preventive measures are not taken. It consists of an inflammation of the whole hoof, the formation of blisters upon the heels and between the toes, which break and form discharging surfaces, and in a few days, ulcers, which suppurate and excrete fetid matter. The fore feet are the most usually affected. When this happens the sheep may be observed to go around feeding painfully upon their knees. If no attention is given, the hoof is lost in course of time, and a wounded stump only is left. It is caused at first by wet pastures in which the feet become foul, the horn becomes detached under the sole, and harbors filth which softens the sole, and influences the vascular tissue beneath it. Neglect completes the conditions under which the disease occurs. The treatment should be immediate on the appearance of the first lameness, for when the ulcerative stage has arrived, the cure is long and difficult, the whole condition of the animal being

involved. As soon as lameness is perceived, the sheep should be examined. All raw, loose, or diseased horn should be cut away with a sharp knife; any excessive growth of horn at the toes should be removed, and if any pus or matter is found beneath the horn, that should be pared away until it is all exposed. The feet should then be washed clean with carbolic soap and water twice a week, and after each washing a piece of tow or lint dipped into the following mixture should be bound on the foot and between the digits, viz:

|                      |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| Oxide of Copper..... | 4 ounces.       |
| Arsenic.....         | $\frac{1}{2}$ " |
| Acetic Acid.....     | $\frac{3}{4}$ " |
| Honey.....           | 8 "             |

Or the foot may be thoroughly smeared with the following ointment, viz:

|                                   |                 |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|
| Finely Powdered Blue Vitriol..... | 1 pound.        |
| Verdigris.....                    | $\frac{1}{2}$ " |
| Linseed-oil.....                  | 1 pint.         |
| Pine Tar.....                     | 1 quart.        |

This will dry on the foot and will not be washed off by the wet grass as a solution would be.

The following remedy is in general use amongst French and German shepherds:

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Chloride of Mercury (Corrosive Sublimate)..... | 15 grains. |
| Acetate of Copper.....                         | 30 "       |
| Sulphate of Zinc.....                          | 30 "       |
| Hydro-chloric Acid (muriatic).....             | 2 drams.   |
| Water.....                                     | 2 ounces.  |

The diseased parts to be touched daily with a feather dipped in the above solution. In case the disease has made considerable progress, and the sheep are found feverish and generally ailing, each sick one should receive, according to circumstances, a dose of one to two ounces of Epsom salts dissolved in half a pint of water. At the expiration of two days the following should be given, viz:

|                         |                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------|
| Nitrate of Potash.....  | $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce. |
| Flowers of Sulphur..... | $\frac{1}{2}$ "      |

mixed with molasses and placed on the tongue until swallowed. This may be repeated once a week until the feet are well.

When the disease becomes virulent, the foot is swollen, sinuses are formed, and ulceration progresses until the whole foot is deeply involved, and the sheep fails to eat, loses flesh, and is in a condition of fever from blood poisoning by the absorbed matter.

The case is then often unmanageable except at greater cost than the value of the sheep. Fortunately such a termination rarely occurs, unless through great neglect or the most unskillful management. In such a case the foot should be washed, the loose and separated horn removed with care, and the foot poulticed with a warm carrot or turnip poultice twice a day for three days, and the following should be administered at once :

|                  |           |
|------------------|-----------|
| Epsom Salts..... | 2 ounces. |
| Laudanum.....    | 1 dram.   |

After the feet have been cleaned by the poultice, the treatment before mentioned should be continued until recovery is made. The patient being unable to move without great pain, should be kept in a pen with a clean floor free from straw or chaff, or anything that would irritate the foot or convey infection elsewhere.

A method recommended by the Hon. H. S. Randall, who has successfully treated many of his own flock in this manner, is to procure a large tub or trough in which three sheep can stand at one time, and to pour into this tub a hot saturated solution of blue vitriol (sulphate of copper), until it is four inches deep. The sheep having had their feet washed, and all loose horn pared off, are placed in the tub on their feet and held there by an assistant. The first sheep is kept in the foot-bath until the fourth is ready to go in, when it is taken out ; when the fifth goes in, the second is turned out. Thus each sheep remains in the bath about ten minutes, giving time for the solution to penetrate every part of the diseased hoof. After the bath, the sheep are kept in a dry grass field. One application of this remedy served in every case, to make a complete cure. This troublesome disease is rarely known in this country upon dry pasture, and generally yields at once to a simple paring of the feet and shortening of the overgrown toes, a cleansing from all filth or irritating matter, and a dressing with an astringent ointment such as the first above mentioned.

*Common Foot-rot or Gravel*, is not contagious, and being the result of accidental circumstances, is cured by their removal, together with simple auxiliary treatment. It consists of an inflammation of the internal parts of the foot, the formation of matter, its escape at the top of the hoof, the separation of the horn or crust from the diseased parts, and as a matter of course, extreme lameness. It is caused by an excessive wear of the crust of the hoof upon stony, gravelly pastures, or by excessive growth of the crust or toe, in low moist meadows. In either case, foreign matter enters between the crust and the sole, and pressing upon the sensitive



parts beneath, causes inflammation, which not being at once remedied, increases with the above results. The means of prevention are obvious.

*The treatment* consists in removing the offending matter with great care and tenderness by means of the knife or a small probe, as a knitting needle or wire, cleansing the foot, and washing it in astringent and antiseptic solutions, such as the following :

|                       |          |
|-----------------------|----------|
| Chloride of Zinc..... | 1 ounce. |
| Water.....            | 1 quart. |

sulphate of copper or sugar of lead may be substituted for the chloride of zinc. In very bad cases the treatment for malignant foot-rot should be adopted. Removal from wet pastures is necessary to a cure, and for some time afterwards, or the trouble will quickly recur.

*Epizootic aphtha* (foot-and-mouth disease), is highly contagious, and will rapidly spread through a flock. It affects the feet as well as the lips and tongue. The treatment has been already described in this chapter.

*Inflammation of the Interdigital Canal.*—This is of frequent occurrence when sheep are driven upon sandy or dusty roads, are pastured on sandy lands, or are permitted to lie in muddy yards. Offending matter enters the canal and causes inflammation, which spreads to the interior of the foot, and results in swelling and great tenderness. Removal of the irritating matter by means of a small probe or the trimmed end of a feather dipped in oil, and bathing the foot in warm water and vinegar, are generally sufficient to remove the trouble. When sheep become lame, and the foot is found hot, with no sign of outward cause, this may be at once suspected.

*Canker of the foot* is a very obstinate disease. It consists of inflammation of the sole of the foot, which gives way to a growth of spongy sprouts instead of the natural hoof, and a discharge of white curdy matter which has a most offensive odor. It is a similar disease to thrush or canker of the frog in horses. The most frequent causes are folding the sheep in yards or sheds, where the dung is allowed to collect in a mass which ferments and heats, and from neglected cases of common foot-rot or inflammation of the interdigital canal.

*The treatment* consists of the removal of all the separated hoof at the first and every future dressing, along with any that may appear sound, but has dead offensive matter beneath it. The foot should then be washed in a solution of one dram of chloride of

zinc in a pint of water, and a pledget of tow or lint dipped in a mixture of one part of common (not fuming) nitric acid with three parts of water, should be applied to the whole of the cankered surface. This should be repeated frequently, until a cure is made.

#### LAMBING AND DISEASES CONNECTED WITH IT.

The number of lambs raised in proportion to those that are dropped is far less than it ought to be. Probably ten per cent of the lambs annually dropped, are lost through negligence or want of simple methods of protection. Many are lost through neglect of the condition of the ewes. The lambing season is one that calls for great patience on the part of the shepherd, rather than for great skill. A well disciplined flock, well provided with shelter and quiet retreats for the ewes, will raise a larger proportion of lambs than a neglected one. Dogs about a flock at lambing time are an unmitigated nuisance, and cause many losses. When the lambs begin to drop it is not difficult to discover those ewes that will come in, in twenty-four hours. The parts become red and swollen, and the udder swells and fills. It is at this period that the ewes need close watching, both to discover anything that may go wrong, and to render assistance when it is needed. If the ewes have been carefully tended, there is rarely any difficulty encountered that may not be overcome by simple measures, yet amongst the most carefully tended flocks there will be some occasional cases which will call for the treatment herein described as applicable to the disorders mentioned.

There is rarely any necessity for manual assistance to the ewes at lambing time. Sometimes in cases of protracted labor it will be necessary for the shepherd to ascertain if the lamb is in proper position, with the fore feet and head first; if it is, the ewe may be left alone with safety. If the position is unnatural, help should be given by an experienced shepherd. If no aid can be obtained, it is dangerous for an inexperienced person to assist, lest he may be too hasty and rough in his help. If the lamb is presented in such a manner that it cannot be expelled, it should be gently forced back again by some person with a small hand, the hand being smeared with sweet-oil. It should then be gently brought into such a position that the feet shall be presented first, with the head lying upon them, and not doubled back. If the hind parts are presented, the feet should be gently brought up after the lamb

has been pushed back. If the placenta or after-birth has not come away in due season, it may be gently pulled by the hand, when it will be generally expelled in a short time. If the ewe is weak, a little warm gruel, sweetened and flavored with ginger, may be fed with a spoon or given with a horn. *It is the poor, lean, badly kept ewes which suffer most in lambing ; those in good condition, or even fat, rarely experience any difficulty.*

*Parturient Fever* rarely attacks our native sheep, but imported sheep are sometimes subject to it. It generally occurs within a few days of lambing. The first symptoms are refusal of food, twitching of the hind legs and ears, dullness and stupidity ; the head is carried down, the eyes are half closed, and a dark colored discharge flows from the vagina. If the lamb is now dropped it is dead, but the ewe, if kept quiet and well nursed, will generally recover in two or three days. But if the lamb is not then expelled, the symptoms grow worse, the ewe suffers from fever, and moans with pain, and the discharge is very offensive. The lamb, if expelled at this stage, is in a high state of putrefaction, and the ewe falls into a condition of collapse, from which she rarely recovers. If the lamb is not expelled, the ewe dies.

*The treatment* should consist of the removal of the ewe from the flock to a quiet pen, on the first appearance of sickness. She should be well cared for, and fed with warm gruel of linseed or oat-meal. As soon as the dark colored discharge occurs, the lamb is almost certainly dead, and beginning to decompose, and its removal is necessary. The vagina should be washed with warm water, and the finger, smeared with the extract of belladonna, should be introduced into the passage every three hours until it is sufficiently dilated to allow of the expulsion of the lamb. Two tablespoonfuls of the following medicine should be given twice a day, viz :

|                            |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| Calomel.....               | 8 grains. |
| Extract of Hyoscyamus..... | 1 dram.   |
| Linseed Tea.....           | 1/2 pint. |

At the same time a quarter of a pint of the following should be given alternately with the above :

|                        |           |
|------------------------|-----------|
| Epsom Salts.....       | 8 ounces. |
| Nitrate of Potash..... | 1/2 “     |
| Carbonate of Soda..... | 2 “       |
| Water.....             | 1 pint.   |

The above mixtures should be shaken up before giving them.



After the bowels have been operated upon, these mixtures are omitted, and the following given :

|                        |            |
|------------------------|------------|
| Nitrate of Potash..... | 1/2 ounce. |
| Carbonate of Soda..... | 1 “        |
| Camphor.....           | 1 dram.    |
| Gum Water. ....        | 8 ounces.  |

An eighth of a pint to be given twice a day. The ewe should be fed chiefly upon thin oat-meal gruel and milk, or infusion of linseed. After the lamb has been expelled, the uterus should be injected with warm milk and water, or if there is a very offensive discharge, one dram of chloride of lime dissolved in a pint of warm water, should be injected instead of the milk and water.

*Abortion.*—This disease is not frequent amongst sheep, and when it occurs can almost always be traced to the excessive use of roots in cold weather, when the ewe is heavy with lamb. It has also been known to occur in consequence of, or after, the heavy dressing of turnip or mangel land with superphosphate, the crop having been fed to the ewes, but this is probably in consequence of the greater succulence of the roots so grown, rather than the direct action of the phosphate. The distension of the stomach with cold, watery food, so greatly reduces the temperature of the abdominal viscera as to destroy the life of the foetus, which is prematurely expelled, with all the disagreeable consequences to the ewe described in the preceding paragraph. Chasing by dogs is a very frequent cause.

*The treatment* is preventive and alleviative. Caution in feeding roots to in-lamb ewes in any but small quantities, or in avoiding fright, excessive exertion, and worrying, will prevent its occurrence. When it has happened, the following may be given with some nourishing liquid food, viz :

|                       |            |
|-----------------------|------------|
| Epsom Salts.....      | 1/2 ounce. |
| Laudanum.....         | 1 dram.    |
| Powdered Camphor..... | 1/2 “      |

The latter two only may be repeated the second day.

*Garget.*—This disease consists of inflammation of the udder or milk glands. It rarely occurs, except in those ewes which have lost their young and are not supplied with foster lambs, or when the teats are not opened readily by the new-born lamb; or at weaning time. If the ewe is in good condition, and has a large flow of milk, which is not drawn off, the udder becomes gorged, inflamed, and finally festers and suppurates. In this way some ewes may lose part or the whole of the udder, and their usefulness as breeders be destroyed. It is also occasioned by allowing

a nursing ewe to lie in the wet and cold in the pasture or the yards. In the summer time, when lambs are taken from the ewes and sent to market, a ewe may become gargeted, and if neglected, may become a victim to myriads of maggots which will breed in the festering udder. Ewes are thus lost occasionally. It is obvious that prevention will be most effective. When garget has occurred, the

*Treatment* is to give a purgative and diuretic to reduce the flow of milk and any fever that may exist. This may be the following:

|                        |           |
|------------------------|-----------|
| Epsom Salts.....       | 2 ounces. |
| Nitrate of Potash..... | 2 drams.  |
| Ginger.....            | 1 “       |

to be given in water, and repeated in twenty-four hours. The udder should be bathed in warm water, and a solution of carbonate of soda be injected into the teats by a small metal syringe, and afterwards milked out. The disease may result in the permanent injury of the udder, or the closing of one or both of the teats, in which case the ewe should be discarded as a breeder.

*Inversion of the Uterus* may occur in cases of severe labor, when the ewe is weak. The womb is turned inside out, and protrudes from the body as a red bladder. From ignorance this is sometimes cut off, and the ewe destroyed. The parts should be gently washed in warm water and cleansed from all foreign matter. The ewe should then be held so that the hinder parts are raised, and with a small hand well greased with sweet-oil, or pure fresh lard, the womb should be returned, gently working it into its natural position by the thumbs or fingers. The finger nails should be closely pared, lest they may wound the tender parts. A needle with a strong linen thread or fine catgut, should then be passed through the skin upon both sides of the vagina, and tied so as to form a loop across it which will prevent the uterus from again protruding; 20 to 30 drops of tincture of opium should be given in some warm gruel, and the ewe left to rest upon a soft bed in perfect quiet with her hind parts raised above the level of her head, for several days.

#### SPECIAL DISEASES, OPERATIONS, AND ACCIDENTS.

*Ophthalmia*.—This is a disease of the eye frequently caused by cold, or by grazing in stubble fields, when the straws of the stubble will occasionally wound the eyes. It is perceived at once by the tenderness and redness of the organ, a flow of tears, and a discharge of pus from the corner of the eye. It is readily cured

by washing the eye with a solution of four grains of sulphate of zinc in an ounce of warm water, and keeping the sheep in a dark stable for a day or two. If the eye is seriously inflamed, and the sheep distressed with pain, give a dose of an ounce of Epsom salts dissolved in water, and twenty drops of laudanum may be added to the zinc solution above mentioned with good effect.

*Castration.*—This necessary operation should be performed as early as possible, as there is less danger of evil effects following it than when the lamb is older. The lining membrane of the scrotum is a continuation of that of the abdomen, and when inflammation follows the operation, it is readily communicated to the abdomen, and peritonitis or inflammation of the membrane lining the cavity and enveloping the bowels results, and this is generally fatal. A lamb a week old may be deprived of the whole scrotum and testicles, by one stroke of a pair of shears, without any danger or the loss of more than a few drops of blood. But when the lamb has become some months old, the organ has become fully developed as to nerves and vessels, and a more careful operation must be performed. An excellent method is for the operator to sit upon a long bench, with one of the lamb's hind legs beneath each of his thighs, the head and fore legs being held by an assistant. Taking the scrotum in the left hand, he presses the testicles towards the lower end, making the skin tight and smooth. He then makes a free incision with a sharp knife at the bottom of the scrotum beneath each testicle; the membranes which surround them are cut through, the cords and vessels which are attached to them, are scraped, not cut asunder, and the operation is completed. To castrate a mature ram, an incision is made at the bottom of each compartment of the scrotum, each testicle being removed separately, the cords and vessels being always scraped asunder. The main point to secure is, to have the wound at the bottom of the scrotum, so as to allow the pus, which will form within it, to escape. If this pus is retained in the wound, it becomes absorbed, inflammation is communicated to the adjacent parts, and a fatal termination is likely to ensue. To prevent this, a small lock of wool is sometimes left in the wound, by which it is kept open and the danger averted.

*Docking.*—This operation should be performed on all the lambs when a week or two old. It is then but slightly painful. The best method is to take the lamb between the knees, holding its rump closely against a block of wood. Then drawing the skin of the tail towards the rump, with the fingers of the left hand, a



sharp chisel is held by the right hand upon the tail, below the fingers, and two inches from the rump; a boy gives the chisel a smart rap with a light mallet, and the tail is severed at one stroke with a smooth cut which leaves the bone in a good condition to heal quickly. A pinch of powdered copperas may be placed on the stump of the tail to staunch any bleeding, and to keep off flies.

*Fractures* of the limbs sometimes occur through neglect to let down bars when sheep are entering or leaving a fold or field, or through other accidents. These are easily repaired by bringing the broken ends of the bone together in the proper position, and binding the limbs in splints of wood. The splints should be wrapped with strips of cloth to prevent them from chafing the limbs, and the bandage should be made secure, but not so tight as to interfere with the circulation. The bandage should be worn three or four weeks, and if occasionally examined, there will be no need to shut up the patient from the rest of the flock. An excellent splint is made by soaking coarse brown paper in water and wrapping it around the broken limb and then binding it with bandages of muslin. When the paper dries a very firm support is given if sufficient is used.

*Wounds*, either punctured, incised, or lacerated, may occur from a variety of causes. When a sheep is wounded, the first thing to be done is to wash the wound with a soft cloth or sponge and warm water. If blood flows freely from an important artery, and it cannot be stanchd by the use of brown sugar or powdered copperas, the bleeding end of the artery should be sought, and twisted two or three times, which will usually stop the flow. A sheep will rarely bleed to death, except from a wound which severs the arteries or veins of the throat. It may faint from loss of blood, and the flow may then, or soon afterwards, stop. If the wound is a clean cut with smooth edges, it should be closed, the wool being clipped around it, and two or more stitches taken through the skin at the edges, by which they may be kept together. The stitch should be passed through the skin in two places directly opposite each other on either side of the wound; the thread should then be tied tightly enough to keep the edges in contact, but no more, and the ends cut off. Other similar stitches are to be made, and the wound is dressed upon the surface by smearing it with an ointment of tar and powdered blue vitriol. If the wound is punctured and deep, it should be dressed by injecting with a syringe a few drops of compound tincture of benzoin, and inserting in it a plug of lint or tow dipped in the same. This will

keep the wound open until it heals from the bottom. If allowed to close before the bottom is healed, an abscess will be formed, which will need to be opened. If the wound is in such a position that the pus formed cannot escape freely, it should be removed twice a day by means of a feather or a swab of linen at the end of a small stick, and the plug soaked in tincture of benzoin inserted. If any foreign matter, such as a splinter of wood, remains in the wound, it must be removed, if necessary by enlarging the wound, before it can heal. A wound that is difficult to heal from its depth and narrowness, may sometimes be made more tractable by opening and enlarging it at the top. Lacerated wounds will need to be treated as both incised and punctured wounds. Where the torn parts can be brought together, stitches should be made, and where the flesh is separated from the surrounding tissue, the fragments may be cut off. The deeper parts should then be treated as punctured wounds. Such wounds are long in healing, because skin is reproduced only from the edges of the sound surface. As many of the lacerated portions of skin as possible should be brought together, so as to form edges from which the new growth may start. It will be a question if the value of the sheep in this case will repay the time and labor spent in treating it. If not, to take its skin at the outset may be the most advisable course. To cure a large wound in the fly season is a work of much trouble.

*Sprains* are not uncommon accidents in a large flock. They are reduced very easily by rest, and the use of a liniment such as

|                    |           |
|--------------------|-----------|
| Olive-oil .....    | 1 pint.   |
| Ammonia Water..... | 2 ounces. |

### DISEASES PECULIAR TO LAMBS.

Lambs frequently fall victims to some diseases which seem to affect them more virulently than they do grown-up sheep, or else the young animal having less strength or vitality than the mature one, more easily succumbs to those diseases. In its earlier life it is also affected with some disorders peculiar to its condition. These diseases call for special treatment. The most troublesome ailment to which lambs are subject, are those of the digestive organs, and chief amongst this is

*Diarrhea* or "*White Scours*".—In the unweaned lamb diarrhea takes the form generally known as "white scours." This appears

as a liquid discharge of a white color, which is simply the passage through the bowels of undigested milk. It is caused by a change in the quality of the ewe's milk, which is not coagulated in the lamb's stomach, and remains as an irritative agent, exciting the bowels to undue action, by which the milk is discharged soon after it is swallowed, almost without change. The food of the ewe probably has much to do with this, as the trouble is most frequent when the ewe is fed upon rank, succulent, watery herbage, or an excess of roots. When this cause does not exist, it arises from a disordered condition of the lamb's stomach. When the former cause is suspected, the ewe should be treated. The food should be changed to other kinds of a more solid and nutritious character. A poorer pasture should be provided, or hay be given for a few days, along with some crushed oats and corn, or malt, linseed, cotton-seed-meal, bran, or peas. The lamb should receive the following daily, until recovered, viz :

|                        |                |
|------------------------|----------------|
| Linseed-oil.....       | 1 teaspoonful. |
| Essence of Ginger..... | 5 drops.       |

When the cause exists within the lamb, two teaspoonfuls of the following astringent mixture may be given night and morning, after the before mentioned has operated, viz :

|                       |          |
|-----------------------|----------|
| Prepared Chalk.....   | 1 ounce. |
| Powdered Catechu..... | 4 drams. |
| “      Ginger.....    | 2   “    |
| “      Opium.....     | 1/2   “  |
| Peppermint Water..... | 1 pint.  |

to be mixed. Shake before administering.

Sometimes the discharge consists of a pale, greenish liquid, similar to whey ; this is the result of indigestion, as the food of the lamb taken in excess is coagulated in the stomach, and accumulates sometimes to several pounds in quantity. When this occurs, in addition to the looseness and color of the dung, the lamb is dull, walks moodily behind the ewe with its head drooped, and the abdomen is hard and swollen. The following should then be given twice, viz : Carbonate of Magnesia, half ounce, mixed in water, to be followed by half an ounce of Epsom salts in a teacupful of water, after which the astringent medicine should be given. This course of treatment should be followed in case of the “*green scours*,” which may happen after weaning, when the lamb is turned upon clover pasture. Sometimes the presence of worms in the stomach and intestines will cause a looseness of the bowels. In such a case the discharge from the bowels will be mixed with



lime or mucus. The treatment should then be as follows: give to a year-old lamb

|                     |           |
|---------------------|-----------|
| Linseed-oil.....    | 1 ounce.  |
| Powdered Opium..... | 3 grains. |
| Starch .....        | 1 ounce.  |

mixed in boiling water to make a draught. A teacupful of rice water should be given twice a day. The above to be repeated the second day. After the irritation of the bowels is removed, give the following:

|                            |           |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| Linseed-oil .....          | 2 ounces. |
| Spirits of Turpentine..... | 4 drams.  |

to be repeated weekly for a month if considered necessary.

*Constipation.*—When this occurs, the dung is scanty and at long intervals passes in lumps, which are glazed and hard. There is pain at the times of discharge, which is evinced by the arching of the back, and peculiar but expressive actions of the lamb. The treatment consists in injections of warm water, with two or three half-ounce doses of linseed-oil, given at intervals of six hours. The food should consist of oat-meal, or linseed gruel, sweetened with molasses; if it will not be taken in that way, it should be given by means of a horn.

*Spasmodic Colic* produces severe pains, occurring in paroxysms. The lamb falls and struggles, or remains with eyes fixed, as if convulsed. It is generally an accompaniment of constipation, and always of indigestion. The treatment is to give the following mixture, viz:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Tincture of Rhubarb.....                 | 1 dram.   |
| Carbonate of Soda.....                   | 1 “       |
| Warm Water sweetened with Molasses ..... | 2 ounces. |

This should be administered slowly with a spoon. After the spasms are relieved, give half an ounce of linseed-oil.

*Paralysis.*—This disease may occur through a severe chill or exposure to cold rains, or as a symptom of chronic indigestion from inaction of the stomach. The latter is to be suspected when the appetite is depraved, and sand, earth, and coarse matter is eagerly swallowed. In the former case, a warm bath, with friction upon the spine, with spirits of turpentine, or ammonia water, followed by a few days nursing, may be found useful. In the latter case, the symptoms and post-mortem appearance show that the base of the brain, the spine, and the nervous system proceeding to the stomach are affected. The lamb suffers severely as if in great pain. It is unable to rise upon its hind legs, and is con-

vulsed with spasms; the teeth are ground together, and the breathing is quick and hard, and death generally results. The only definite directions that are likely to result favorably, are to prevent the disease by watching the condition of the lamb after it is weaned, and to provide such food as shall keep it in a thriving condition. Poverty of blood being the direct cause, any treatment that will avoid that condition will be helpful. A small quantity of linseed-cake-meal, bran, or ground oats, should be given daily after weaning, and until the first winter is past. Lambs of rapidly growing breeds cannot endure stinting in food, the demands of their constitution must be supplied to its full capacity, or the health suffers, and instead of becoming simply poor and stunted, they become diseased. Disease thus induced cannot be expected to submit to medicine, and the only natural remedy is apt to be applied too late to be of service.

*Pale Disease, Husk, Verminous Bronchitis.*—This disease consists in the presence of worms in the air-passages of lambs. These produce great irritation and violent coughing. The interruption thus resulting to the aeration of the blood in the lungs, causes general disturbance of the system. The appetite fails, the condition rapidly falls off, and *anæmia*, “pale disease,” or “the bloodless condition,” takes place, beneath which the lambs rapidly sink. How the worms, in large numbers, find their way into the air-passages of so young animals, is a query which as yet cannot be satisfactorily solved. They are there, however, and that fact must be sufficient for the shepherd. These worms are a species of *strongylus* or thread worm, closely akin to the fatal “gape-worm” (also a *strongylus*), which destroys so many young chickens. It is the same species which inhabits the lungs and bronchial tubes of the sheep. The lamb being less robust, is carried off with greater ease by these attacks, than the full-grown sheep. Prevention is the best remedy. Lambs should not be allowed to follow sheep upon the same pasture, nor to pasture upon meadows that have been top-dressed with manure from the sheep stable or yards. No medicine can reach the lungs, except through the blood, and but few affect them in this way. Sulphur, turpentine, and assafœtida, are in part exhaled through the lungs, and these medicines alone can be depended upon to reach these parasites.

*The treatment* recommended, therefore, is to administer the following, viz:

|                            |            |
|----------------------------|------------|
| Linseed-oil .....          | 1½ ounce.  |
| Spirits of Turpentine..... | ½ dram.    |
| Assafœtida.....            | 20 grains. |

to be given early in the morning, for three successive days, before feeding or turning to pasture, and no feed to be given for three hours afterward. Afterwards the following to be given daily :

|                         |           |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Molasses or Honey.....  | 1 pound.  |
| Flowers of Sulphur..... | 4 ounces. |

one tablespoonful to be given every morning for ten days.

The food should be of the most nutritious and digestible character, and if the appetite fails, the food, until the appetite returns, should be given by means of a horn, in the shape of gruel or infusions of oatmeal, linseed, or corn-meal, sweetened with sugar.

#### TABLE OF APPROXIMATE EQUIVALENT MEASURES.

For the more ready use of the prescriptions mentioned in the preceding chapter, the following table of approximate equivalent measures is here given :

##### FLUID MEASURES.

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| One teaspoonful =                      | One fluid dram.     |
| One tablespoonful =                    | Half a fluid ounce. |
| One wine-glassful =                    | Two fluid ounces.   |
| One tea ( <i>not</i> coffee), cupful = | A quarter of a pint |
| One tumblerful =                       | Half a pint.        |

It will be more convenient, as well as more accurate, to have an apothecary's graduated glass, which is not very expensive, and will allow all the needed measurements to be made in a single utensil. This is a conical glass upon a foot, and provided with a lip to pour from ; they may be had of the capacity of one or two ounces up to a pint ; one of four ounces will be the most convenient ; the measures are marked on the glass, the sign  $f\text{ }3$  standing for fluid dram, and  $f\text{ }z$  for fluid ounce ; Ss is used for half of either.

A set of apothecary scales and weights may be bought for a dollar or less. The grain weights are of thin sheet brass, with number of grains indicated by dots.  $\odot$  stands for scruples, and 3 for dram ; the number of each being indicated by numerals following the sign ; Ss is used for half of either.



## CHAPTER VIII.

LOCALITIES IN THE UNITED STATES SUITABLE FOR  
SHEEP RAISING.

It will be readily gathered from a perusal of the preceding pages of this work, that there are certain kinds of sheep specially adapted for certain localities, which have peculiar characteristics of climate, soil, moisture, or surface, and that some sheep will thrive where others would rapidly degenerate. Such has been the costly experience of many persons who have entered the business of rearing sheep with more enthusiasm than knowledge; and the not infrequent losses they have met with have had the effect of diverting others from a profitable pursuit. It is, therefore, wise to study the character of the different sections of the country before choosing either a breed of sheep to keep, or a locality in which to keep them.

The territory of the United States is so extensive, and presents such a diversity of climate, that in considering its adaptability to sheep-raising, it becomes necessary to subdivide it into regions, and consider each of them with special reference to this industry.

## THE EAST.

The States north of Virginia and Tennessee, from the Atlantic ocean to the Mississippi river, constitute the most thickly populated portion of the country. Here are located all the great cities and most of the large towns. To supply the demands of the market created by this large and growing population, there is needed an increased number of lambs and choice varieties of mutton. Some of these markets demand a supply for which price is a secondary consideration if the quality is acceptable. The early lambs which, at some seasons, retail for \$5 the quarter, are readily purchased, and it only needs that there should be a supply of the choicer varieties of mutton to greatly increase the demand. In this portion of the country indicated as the "East," there are several millions of consumers of lambs and superior mutton sheep.

To supply this demand, varieties of sheep furnishing a superior quality of mutton are needed, the yield of wool being a secondary consideration. To feed these sheep, pastures of peculiar characters

must be furnished. In the coast lands and river meadows, the elevated ranges and sheltered valleys of the region now under consideration, every variety of pasture is furnished or may be provided by proper methods; and if we do not already possess the breeds of sheep which are naturally fitted to occupy these pastures, and yield the highest quality of mutton, they may be procured by importation at a very moderate cost.

The Eastern region may be subdivided into three districts; the alluvial coast lands; the valley and bottom lands; and the mountains.

### THE COAST LANDS

include all that portion subject to the influence of salt water and the sea air. Salt marshes are not detrimental to the health of sheep, but fresh water marshes, if undrained, are utterly destructive of them; and when drained, are only fitted for the pasturage of one or two breeds which have been bred and raised for centuries upon such lands. The herbage of salt marshes gives a peculiar flavor to the flesh of sheep fed upon it, which renders the mutton very desirable in the markets. Along the Atlantic coast are millions of acres of pasture lands which could support at least three sheep to the acre. From Maine to Virginia, the Atlantic coast is indented with bays and inlets containing numerous islands and promontories that are excellently adapted for sheep farms. By fencing across their bases, the promontories may be rendered safe, and the islands are naturally guarded against the depredation of dogs, the greatest pest of the shepherd in this portion of the country. From personal observation of these coast lands, the author is satisfied that no more healthful pastures exist anywhere, and nowhere is land cheaper or more easily brought into profitable condition to support flocks of sheep. The higher portions of these lands very much resemble the "downs" of England, and the traveller who has seen the numerous Southdown flocks of that country, pasturing upon the gently swelling shore lands, and inhaling the wholesome sea breezes, can not but be impressed with the favorable opportunities here offered for the same profitable and pleasing industry.

The Southern portion of this coast district has a remarkably mild climate, which is very favorable, so far as cost is concerned, for the feeding of sheep through the winter. A specially well adapted locality is that comprising the eastern peninsula of Virginia. A private letter to the author, from Mr. C. R. Moore, of Johnstown, in this locality, states that sheep in that climate are unaffected by any disease whatever, and that farms suitable for

sheep keeping can be purchased for \$10 per acre or less. Another excellent locality is found upon the eastern shores of Long Island. Here, good lands, suitable for sheep farms, may be purchased for \$5 to \$10 per acre.

The sheep suitable for these localities, are, the Southdown and its crosses upon our common sheep; the English Dorset sheep; the Cotswold and its crosses, and the English Romney Marsh sheep. The last two of these varieties should be chosen for the richer meadow lands, and the first two for the lighter uplands. Either of these breeds is suitable for the production of market lambs, but the first three are to be preferred in the order named.

#### THE VALLEY AND BOTTOM LANDS.

These lands comprise the whole of those arable lands of the entire region in question, which are so prolific under ordinarily good cultivation of crops of grass, grain, clover, and roots. The rich vallies which have become renowned for their fertility, as the Mohawk and the Genessee vallies in New York; those of the Delaware and Susquehanna in Pennsylvania; the Shenandoah in Virginia, the Miami in Ohio; also the uplands of the blue-grass region of Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, and Missouri, with the rich fields of the prairie States east of the Mississippi, as well as of the formerly wooded regions of Michigan, Wisconsin, Canada, and New England,—all these offer a favorable field for the production of sheep valuable for both wool and mutton.

This district, occupied by three-fourths of the whole population of the United States and Canada, and possessed of a rich soil, is wonderfully diversified as to surface and agricultural capacity, is well watered, and blessed with a healthful climate. Thousands of vallies watered with clear streams and springs, and separated from each other by dry rolling table-lands, densely populated in comparison with the rest of our territory, are occupied by the most industrious, intelligent, and enterprising farmers in the world, and are covered with their homesteads and cultivated fields. No soil in the world is more prolific in fodder and root crops, and nowhere else can sheep be raised and kept with more profit than here. The shepherd who loves to see flocks dotting the landscape, as he passes through this immense territory, is surprised at the comparatively small number of sheep.

Here and there may be found considerable flocks, and in some few counties only, the production of mutton and wool is of considerable importance. The following table, which shows those Counties in the States mentioned which possess over 100,000 sheep



such, gives a fair idea how inadequately this branch of agriculture is represented in this favored district.

| <i>State.</i>                                | <i>County.</i>  | <i>Number of Sheep in 1870.</i> |
|--|-----------------|---------------------------------|
| NEW YORK.—Whole number in the State.....     |                 |                                 |
|  | Livingston..... | 113,933                         |
|  | Ontario.....    | 131,435                         |
|  | Steuben.....    | 145,645                         |
|  | Washington..... | 102,045                         |
| OHIO.—Whole number in the State.....         |                 |                                 |
|  | Belmont.....    | 162,787                         |
|  | Carrol.....     | 131,069                         |
|  | Columbiana..... | 131,527                         |
|  | Coshocton.....  | 132,173                         |
|  | Delaware.....   | 110,832                         |
|  | Guernsey.....   | 151,848                         |
|  | Harrison.....   | 180,189                         |
|  | Jefferson.....  | 154,668                         |
|  | Knox.....       | 145,613                         |
|  | Licking.....    | 220,963                         |
|  | Morrow.....     | 118,291                         |
|  | Muskingum.....  | 145,954                         |
|  | Tuscarawas..... | 128,301                         |
| PENNSYLVANIA.—Whole number in the State..... |                 |                                 |
|  | Green.....      | 121,135                         |
|  | Washington..... | 426,621                         |
| MICHIGAN.—Whole number in the State.....     |                 |                                 |
|  | Calhoun.....    | 102,010                         |
|  | Jackson.....    | 130,239                         |
|  | Lenawee.....    | 112,653                         |
|  | Livingston..... | 103,527                         |
|  | Oakland.....    | 162,852                         |
|  | Washtenaw.....  | 187,059                         |

No other county in any State east of the Rocky Mountains contains 100,000 sheep.

Of these sheep a very small portion are of the long-wool breeds, or of a class the most desirable for mutton, yet these more valuable sheep may be kept here with the greatest ease. It is here that are to be found nearly all that there are in the country of the heavy-bodied sheep, yielding the valuable grades of combing wool. The beneficial effect of the rearing and feeding of these classes of sheep upon the system of agriculture is very great, and it is quite within the bounds of probability that the flocks of Cotswold, Lincoln, Shropshire, Hampshire, Oxfordshire, Southdown, and Leicester sheep with their grades that are now kept, will very soon increase in number to a remarkable extent. The most favorable fields for their support are in this district; and it is these breeds of sheep that are best adapted to the higher culture which alone can render farming upon these lands the most profitable.

#### THE MOUNTAIN DISTRICT.

This includes the great Appalachian chain, which extends from Alabama to New York, and there diverges to form the White Mountains and the highlands of New England. It includes a succession of mountain ranges, table-lands, and elevated valleys, over a thousand miles in length, and averaging from two hundred to three hundred miles in width. Much of this district is still covered with the original forest, or a second growth of timber; but,

beneath the trees, and interspersed amongst the forests, there is an abundant growth of grass. In Western North Carolina, East Tennessee, West Virginia, and Southern Pennsylvania, blue grass and other valuable permanent pasture grasses are indigenous, and spring up spontaneously when the timber is "deadened," by girdling or removing the bark in a ring around the trees. Upon some of the open table-lands, especially in East Tennessee and North Carolina, there are open grassy tracts, free from timber, which furnish the finest pasturage the year round. The hillsides and the valleys, when cleared, bear luxuriant crops of clover and grass, while the geological character of the soil, which overlies the carboniferous formations of limestones, sandstones, and shales, is favorable to the health and vigor of flocks. The abundance of land and the sparseness of population in this portion of the region tend to very low values, and large tracts may be procured for one dollar an acre and upwards. Further north, the soil is less fertile, and the climate less genial; but the sides and summits of the Alleghany ranges bear heavy crops of clover and grasses of various species so soon as freed from the rubbish and debris of the timber which has been removed by the lumberman. So the rougher lands of New England, culminating in the ridges of the White Mountains, may be utilized as pastures for those breeds which are fitted by nature for such exposed situations. The still more bleak and less productive mountains of Scotland furnish homes for some millions of sheep, and it is around the storm-swept granite crags of the Scottish mountains that flocks of Black-faced sheep, numbering from one or two thousand, up to forty thousand each, are reared and fed.

The various mountain breeds of sheep are exactly fitted for such pastures, and the Scotch Black-faced, the Cheviot, and the Welsh sheep might be introduced upon the rougher portions, while our native sheep, improved by the lighter-bodied varieties of the several "Down" breeds, would be suitable to the better pastures of the southern portions of this district. It is in these localities that the choicer kinds of mutton, and the short but valuable wools, suitable for the manufacture of flannels and hoisery, would be cheaply and profitably produced. The great pest of the shepherd throughout the mountain region is the dog. Here game being plentiful, the hunter is abroad, and scours forest and open ground with his hounds. Contrary to common belief, the hound and other sporting dogs will pursue and destroy sheep with greater ferocity than the maligned and malignant cur. Cruel and costly experience in a portion of this mountain district has proved this to the

author beyond a doubt. Where these dogs are kept in more than usual numbers, no flock is safe at night outside of a substantial enclosure, or in the daytime without an attendant. A method of protection, however, may be made available in traps and fence-guards, such as have been described in a previous chapter.

#### THE REGION OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.

Sheep-keeping in the Southern States has suffered greatly from competition with cotton-growing. Heretofore, the peculiar system of labor was better calculated for working in gangs in the cotton, tobacco, sugar-cane, and rice fields, than for the independent labors of ordinary farming. On the plantation, sheep were out of place, excepting where grain, grass, and live stock were produced, as in some notable cases in Virginia. On the farm, sheep are an absolute necessity to the most economical management, wherever they can possibly be accommodated.

Now, under the changed system of labor, the farm is rapidly taking the place of the plantation; and amongst the varied industries belonging to the farm, the rearing of sheep must undoubtedly take a foremost place. For the fine-wool sheep there are few better localities than are afforded by the Southern States. The climate is very similar to that of countries where the Merino has attained its highest excellence. Northern Africa, and Southern and Central Europe, have been the homes of this sheep for more than two thousand years, and our Southern States not only offer an equally favorable climate, but possess in their native grasses, equally good, if not a better pasturage. They have also immense tracts of land covered with the grasses which are useless for any other purpose, and are consequently to be purchased for very low prices.

The grasses of the Southern States of the greatest value for sheep pasture, have hitherto been considered the greatest pest of the planter. "Bermuda-grass" (*Cynodon Dactylon*), "Wire-grass" (*Aristida stricta*), "Crab-grass" (*Eleusine Indica*), and "Crow-foot" or "Barnyard-grass" (*Panicum Crus-galli*), have been regarded as not only worthless, but plantations have been abandoned on account of being overrun with some of these in spite of efforts to keep them down by cultivation. Fortunately it is now known that these abandoned fields will keep several sheep to the acre the year round. In addition to this native pasture, a wonderful variety of fodder crops are easily grown.

In Dr. Howard's "Manual of the Cultivation of Grasses and Fodder Plants at the South," are mentioned Lucern, the Field



Pea, the Vetch or Tare, Oats, Red and White and other Clovers, Millet, Blue-grass, and most of the other cultivated grasses common elsewhere. These, with such roots as turnips, beets, and mangels, and with cabbages and kohl-rabi, furnish an abundance of food which may be fed from the ground in rotation the entire year. Perhaps there is no portion of North America better fitted for profitable fine-wool husbandry, than would be the Southern States, under a system of skillful and enlightened agriculture.

It would be difficult to point out localities in these States that are more specially adapted than others to the raising of sheep. The climate everywhere is genial, and if any one State seems to offer greater facilities than another for the shepherd, it is Georgia, and this more on account of the great quantities of land suitable for the keeping of sheep, which can be procured at almost nominal prices. For the production of the strictly wool sheep, cheap land is very desirable, if not necessary, in competition with the extensive ranges of free pasture found upon the great plains; and the sheep owner therefore will be attracted to those localities where this need can be supplied.

#### THE REGION OF THE WESTERN STATES AND TERRITORIES.

That portion of the United States designated by the above title, viz., that west of the Missouri River, offers an almost unlimited field for the profitable rearing of sheep. While other localities *may* raise sheep, this in the greater part *must* raise them or lie unused and undeveloped, because the climate and the physical character of that portion, as a general thing, forbid the prosecution of agriculture and invite pastoral pursuits. Almost the whole territory west of the 100th meridian to the coast lands of the Pacific is a sheep pasture, which can never be furrowed by the plow except under a system of irrigation. Nature could scarcely have combined more favorable conditions, to meet the necessities of the shepherd than are found here. A dry soil, short, sweet, nutritious herbage, pure water, pure air, a long feeding season, good winter pasturage or abundance of grass for hay, which can be cheaply saved, are all here—in some cases to be had without money and without price, but anywhere for a very small expenditure of capital. Within the past few years, since this part of the country has been made accessible by the Pacific and other railroads, and the mining industry has opened up markets for produce, and has brought in abundant supplies, some of the lands have been brought under irrigation and cultivation; but these comprise but a very insignificant portion of the whole area. Probably not more than

one acre in a hundred thousand, if so much, can thus be used; and the remainder is being gradually covered with herds and flocks. The most accessible and valuable tracts are being rapidly appropriated by the owners of cattle and sheep as grazing grounds. The lands are not purchased by the occupants, nor can they be at present, for the reason, that under the preëmption and homestead laws, they can only be purchased or acquired in single tracts of 160 acres each by any one person; a limit which entirely defeats their sale. They are now simply held under the natural right of the first occupier, or by the physical right of the strongest; a title without warrant of law, and which is not by any means undisputed amongst the settlers themselves. There are thus sometimes disputes, quarrels, and even conflicts, in which, as is usual, the weaker gives way. It will undoubtedly be the case, that finally the strictly grazing lands will be offered for sale by the Government, at such prices as they may be worth; when a legal title will give protection to the small stockman against the usurpations of the greater. But there are many tracts of land admirably suited for sheep pasturing, that may be purchased at low prices from the various railroad companies, or acquired from the U. S. Government under the Homestead, Preëmption, or Timber Culture Acts, which, together, may be sufficient to form a respectable sheep farm, around which, for many years, abundant free pasturage may be procured from the unsold railroad lands, or the unoccupied Government tracts. These facts, operating advantageously, or otherwise, make it proper to treat of this region under three subdivisions, viz., the Eastern District, the Central and Southern Districts, and the Pacific District.

#### THE EASTERN DISTRICT.

This includes the western part of the States of Texas, Kansas, Nebraska, the eastern part of Colorado, and the southern part of the territory of Dakotah. This district is one vast meadow which bears a variety of grasses admirably suited for sheep pasture and for hay. Mingled with the grasses, in many places, are species of leguminous plants popularly known as "wild pea," etc., which add much to the value of the pasture; there is an abundance of water, either in streams or springs, or attainable by wells at moderate depths. The rain fall is sufficient in nearly the whole of this district to allow crops of rye, millet, or lucern to be grown, which are valuable for winter feeding. But the chief attraction to the shepherd, in selected portions of this section, consists in the ease with which he can procure the legal and peaceable possession

of his land, free from question or incursion of stronger and richer neighbors, who, being in great part engaged in herding cattle, drive off the sheep from the range under the impression that they destroy the feed. Several railroads having immense land grants pass through the best parts of this district. These roads bring in needed supplies and carry wool and sheep to market; they also bring the shepherd within reach of the comforts and influences of civilized life, so that he is not compelled to lead the life of an out-cast, as it were, or to deny himself the society of his family. Towns and villages are within reach of the pastures in many places, where the sheep farmer may enjoy every convenience of Eastern life.

The method of managing a flock in these various localities, differs very little from that on an Eastern sheep farm. The principal difference lies in the fact that the pasture is ready at hand, and no preparation or cultivation of the soil is needed. To secure the land; purchase the flock; select the rams of whatever breed may be chosen for improving it; erect the shelter necessary during the winter months, and provide a certain amount of feed for the winter season, when pasture *may* fail for a time, are all that is needed for the shepherd to commence business. It is not to be supposed that a previous knowledge of the business is unnecessary. Those who have carefully read the preceding pages will not form so erroneous an opinion; but a capable person, desiring to enter the business in this district, may do so with greater facilities and fewer risks than elsewhere.

The class of sheep that have so far been found most profitable in this district, is the native or the Mexican ewe, crossed by Merino or Cotswold rams. The late Mr. George Grant, of Victoria, Kansas, whose flock numbered 7,000 ewes, used, in the way of experiment, Lincoln, Leicester, Cotswold, Oxford-Down, and other rams upon the native ewes, but the fleeces of the pure long wool breeds, when shipped to Boston for sale, actually sold for a lower price than the wool of the native sheep. As might also have been expected, the experiment failed with the heavy-bodied Lincoln and tender Leicester, for reasons pointed out by the author in previous pages of this work. The experience of Mr. Grant has proved the correctness of the opinion given by the author in regard to the difficulties in keeping these breeds of sheep excepting under the most favorable circumstances, and with all the aids of the highest farming, and also that for general use, the Merino crosses will be found greatly the best in every way. This is the almost universal opinion of those who have had personal experience, and is consis-



tent with what would be predicated of the existing conditions by an expert in sheep culture.

But little feed is necessary for the winter season, one ton of hay for every 50 head being the usual allowance. When the winter is favorable, only a few days' feeding may be needed, and in the southern portion of the district, feed is never stored for the winter, pasturing being the entire dependence. Still, where the flock is of improved grades, it will certainly be profitable to provide not only hay, but a moderate quantity of crushed grain (oats and corn), for the ewes.

The profit actually made upon investments in sheep, when properly managed, are here from 50 to 75 per cent per annum. When labor is all hired, the wool will generally pay all expenses, leaving the increase of the flock, which is rarely less than 75 lambs to every 100 ewes, as clear profit. A common method is to let out the flock to a capable shepherd for one half the net increase and produce; the losses in the original flock being made up from the share of the shepherd.

A personal inspection of these magnificent pastures, and a short acquaintance with some of those who are already successfully engaged there in sheep raising, can not fail to give a most favorable impression to the least sanguine seeker of information upon this interesting subject.

A large portion of this favored territory is susceptible of the highest cultivation under ordinary farm crops. The various grains, flax, sorghum, roots and fruits of all kinds, yield abundantly. For those farmers who follow this mixed system of agriculture, and yet who would add sheep-keeping to their other resources, might adopt the plan of joining their flocks together after shearing time, and putting the whole under the care of a shepherd who should drive them to a distance and pasture them upon the unoccupied lands, until the farms were cleared of crops. This migratory system is very frequent amongst farmers in parts of Germany, and is found very convenient. The sheep and lambs are marked, so as to distinguish those of the different owners, and the expense of their care during their absence is borne proportionately to the number of sheep in each flock. In this way the profits of sheep-keeping could be secured with great advantage, where, without it, not a sheep could be kept. A number of small flocks of from fifty to a hundred sheep, gathered together into one large one of two or three thousand, might be kept at almost nominal expense for half the year, and be returned in time to glean the stubbles and consume much fodder that now goes entirely to waste, or

serves as a harbor for countless myriads of insect pests. The opportunities for such arrangements as this, now, and for many years to come, are very many, not only through the district referred to, but in many others far east of this.

#### THE CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN DISTRICTS.

This division comprises the Territories of Wyoming, Utah, Arizona, New Mexico, and Southern and Western Colorado. The surface consists of broad, dry plains, covered with buffalo grass "sage bush" (*Artemisia*), or elevated vallies with broad grassy meadows alternating with elevated mountain ranges. The climate is dry, and in parts arid, and the sparseness or entire absence of population renders it far from desirable as a residence, except to adventurous people who may be content to sacrifice the comforts of civilization for a time in the pursuit of wealth. Only the possessor of considerable capital can have any hope of success in pastoral pursuits here. But with sufficient means, and the requisite experience, sheep-keeping can be made very profitable. The chief drawback is the hostility of the cattle-men, who complain, with some justice, that sheep injure the range as a pasture for their herds, and these, being the stronger, drive the sheep and the shepherds from the best grazing grounds.

#### THE PACIFIC DISTRICT.

The Pacific District includes the States of California and Oregon and Washington Territory. The physical features of a large portion of this extensive district are similar to those of the locality last described. There are broad plains, covered with low brush and bunch grasses, rolling grassy uplands, mountains and elevated vallies, all furnishing abundant pasturage. There are 35,000,000 acres in Eastern Oregon, which is for the greater part covered with the bunch grasses (prominent among which is *Festuca scabrella*), and other herbage which are nutritious and healthful for sheep. The climate gives a softness and fineness to the fleece, which adapts it to the production of fabrics of excellent quality; the blankets made in Oregon being probably the best produced anywhere.

Washington Territory possesses a similar climate and other characteristics, and offers equal advantages to the shepherd, though it lacks a home market, because of the sparseness of the population.

It is in California, however, that the industry and enterprise of the shepherd have been developed to a greater extent than else-

where on the Pacific slope. The following table, giving the product of wool in the State, from 1854 to 1877, shows the adaptability of California to sheep-raising, in a striking manner :

|           | <i>Pounds.</i> |           | <i>Pounds.</i> |
|-----------|----------------|-----------|----------------|
| 1854..... | 175,000        | 1866..... | 8,532,047      |
| 1855..... | 300,000        | 1867..... | 10,288,600     |
| 1856..... | 600,000        | 1868..... | 14,232,657     |
| 1857..... | 1,100,000      | 1869..... | 15,413,970     |
| 1858..... | 1,423,351      | 1870..... | 20,072,660     |
| 1859..... | 2,373,250      | 1871..... | 22,187,188     |
| 1860..... | 3,055,325      | 1872..... | 24,255,468     |
| 1861..... | 3,721,998      | 1873..... | 30,155,169     |
| 1862..... | 5,990,300      | 1874..... | 39,356,781     |
| 1863..... | 6,268,480      | 1875..... | 43,532,223     |
| 1864..... | 7,923,670      | 1876..... | 50,000,000     |
| 1865..... | 8,949,931      | 1877..... | 47,946,688     |

The gradual but rapid increase here shown is very notable. The falling off in the last year was due to the loss of many sheep by an unusual drouth, which caused the pastures to fail throughout the State.

The climate of California is so mild that sheep need no shelter; even in winter they can find subsistence in the pastures the year round. The wool, therefore, grows continuously and is shorn twice in the year. One reason for this half yearly shearing is the presence of a troublesome bur in the pastures, which, during the season when the weed is in fruit, collects in the wool and renders it of less value. The burry wool is shorn and sold at a reduced price, while the next half-yearly shearing yields a clean fleece. The ewes are remarkably prolific in California; 80 per cent increase of the flock is usual, and over 100 per cent is not uncommon. Disease is rare, a mild form of scab being the most troublesome. The sheep are pastured chiefly upon vacant government lands, or upon mountain lands of low value. The average annual cost of feeding a sheep, is estimated at 35 to 50 cents, and the value of the wool is generally double the cost of keeping.

Since 1877, California has experienced some disastrous years; unusual dry weather has prevailed, and the losses of sheep have been enormous. The production of wool has therefore fallen off proportionately, and from fifty million pounds in 1876 it decreased to 16,798,036 pounds, the product of 4,152,349 sheep in 1880. Since then the flocks have increased in number, and the opening of Southern California with its neighboring territories, Arizona and New Mexico, by the railroads, has given a greater scope to the sheep industry, which is now gradually approaching its former extent.



## THE NORTH-WESTERN DISTRICT.

The vast territory of the North-West, comprising the rich region formally included in the Great Desert, but which is now overflowing with wheat, and teeming with herds and flocks ; and including the territories of Dakota, Montana, Wyoming, and Idaho, furnish innumerable locations for profitable sheep herding. The completion of the railroad which now stretches across the great plains, and penetrates the gorges and valleys of the mountains, furnishes an inlet for the settlers who are crowding into the country, and an outlet for their products. Of this region, the mountain country and the broken foot-hills are the best adapted for sheep. Moreover these rougher lands are not so well suited for cattle, and the shepherd is not annoyed by the persecutions of the herdsmen, who always manage to drive the sheep off from the grazing grounds, upon which they cast an envious eye. But there is room enough here for all, and when the plains break into hills and canyons, and these rise into mountains and gorges, among which are innumerable grassy tracts, well watered and sheltered, with abundant herbage on their flanks, the sheep are beyond the range of the cattlemen, and may find locations where they may not be disturbed.

The general features of the country after leaving the plains in all the three territories—Wyoming, Idaho, and Montana—may be described as a succession of mountain and valley, with high, dry table-lands. The mountains are generally timbered ; the valleys consist of arable land, with abundance of grass, and the table-lands are covered with sage brush, and a sparse vegetation of bunch grass, upon which, however, sheep subsist comfortably and thrive. The climate is exceedingly changeable, but remarkably healthful ; entirely free from malaria of all kinds ; the summer days are hot, and the nights frosty ; and occasional severe storms blow for two or three hours at a time, and carrying sand and gravel with great velocity, make things extremely uncomfortable for the time being. The miners and prospectors have penetrated all through the country, and their trails furnish the only roads. Streams are forded or crossed by ferries at the principal points, and already there is a large immigration of stock—mostly cattle—from Eastern Oregon and Washington Territory into this region. At one point, fourteen herds of cattle and seven flocks of sheep were ferried over the Snake River into Idaho from Oregon in one day, while

the arrivals from the East are even larger. The immigration into Montana is even larger, and from Helena, which is the gate of the mountain region as it were, a constant stream of stock or of expectant stock-owners, looking for locations, passes the whole season. The whole country is so vast, that for many years there will be no danger of crowding or hustling among the new comers; but as wool can be easily grown all through this region for twelve or thirteen cents a pound, and thus give a respectable profit in addition to the increase of the flock, it is quite probable that the best locations near railroads will not be long vacant.

As an instance of what has been done, and some of the difficulties that have to be met, the following statement of the owner of a ranche in Montana may be given. The flock was brought in from Eastern Oregon in 1882, and was driven across the mountains, occupying four months in the journey. The ewes dropped their lambs on the way, which, with the stoppage for shearing, required a resting spell of several weeks, notwithstanding the journey, the loss of lambs was trifling, and the increase was over seventy per cent. The principal loss was by accident in crossing the Snake River by ferry—the drowning of nearly fifty sheep. The location of the ranche is on the Missouri River above Bozeman. The owner of the ranche is an experienced sheepman, or the losses would doubtless have been far greater. The statement is as follows :

|   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| 1882.   |                    |
| April 23. Cost of 3,222 sheep, at \$2 per head....  | \$ 6,444.00        |
| Horses, wagon and outfit.....   | 637.82             |
|   | <u>\$ 7,081.82</u> |
| Dec. 31 Expense of journey, shearing, carriage and<br>shipping of wool and provisions, &c.... | \$1,447.22         |
| Cutting 220 tons of hay, at \$2.....  | 440.00             |
| Cost of corrals and sheds.....  | 823.76—            |
|   | <u>\$ 2,710.98</u> |
|   | Total cost.....    |
|   | <u>\$ 9,792.80</u> |
| June 25. Proceeds of wool sold.....   | \$ 3,044.79        |
| Oct. 24. 926 wethers sold.....  | 2,315.00           |
| 80 pelts.....   | 100.00             |
|   | <u>\$ 5,459.79</u> |
| Dec. 31. 2,216 ewes and rams in stock.....  | \$ 5,540.00        |
| 1,566 lambs.....  | 4,698.00           |
| Horses, etc.....  | 600.00             |
| Hay on hand.....  | 350.00             |
| Value of improvements.....  | 1,000.00           |
|   | <u>Total.....</u>  |
|   | <u>\$12,188.00</u> |

The first year's business showed a profit of over \$7,000, in spite of all the expenses of the first establishment of the ranche. The second year's business showed the following result :

1883.

|                                     |                    |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Jan. 1. Value of stock.....         | \$12,188.00        |
| Dec. 31. Expenses for the year..... | 1,224.12           |
| Total.....                          | <u>\$13,412.12</u> |
| Dec. 31. Proceeds of wool.....      | \$ 4,459.50        |
| 3,724 sheep on hand.....            | 11,172.00          |
| Other stock.....                    | 750.00             |
| Value of ranche.....                | 1,500.00           |
| 2,011 lambs at \$2.50 each.....     | 5,027.50           |
| Total.....                          | <u>\$22,909.00</u> |

The past winter has been a very favorable one, notwithstanding the large snow fall and the extreme cold at times, and this exemption from loss has been secured by the wise precaution of providing comfortable sheds, ample supplies of fodder, of which a large portion was millet and hay cut on the bottom lands, and above all other necessities, an abundance of pure water procured from wells. This is especially needful on account of the prevalence of alkali in the surface water and the streams, and the necessity of excluding the sheep from the bottom lands. This example is an instance of careful and wise management. The following is one of a contrary character.

A ranche in sight of the one above referred to was in operation at the time this was started ; it was then in a very poor condition, and the owners, who were two young men from New York City, quite inexperienced in sheep-keeping, and misled by the very common statement that sheep required no shelter or feeding during the winter, were about to abandon it and leave what few sheep they had as a gift to any one who would take them. The owners brought two thousand sheep on to the ranche in September, 1881. They were informed that the shelter of some timber near by would be sufficient for the sheep, and therefore provided no buildings excepting a shack (a rough log-house) for themselves, and a stable for their horses. A quantity of hay, however, was cut on some bottom land several miles up the river, more as a means for finding work than to provide feed for the sheep. Late in October a heavy fall of snow occurred and lasted four days ; a violent wind then arose, and drifted the snow into the gullies where the sheep sought refuge and shelter, and buried a large number several feet



deep. A number perished in spite of hard work to dig them out. Storm succeeded storm, and it was impossible to get the sheep to the timber ; to get poles to put up shelter, or to get to the hay. The sheep soon began to starve to death, and many more were smothered in the snow which filled the gullies as fast as they were cleared by shovelling. A few sheep were left alive in the spring, but being left to pasture on the low grounds, became diseased ; a number had foot-rot, and others died of liver-rot. In the fall, the young men found themselves with less than two hundred sickly sheep, and their funds exhausted in the costly efforts to save their flock during the preceding winter. The experience, however, was worth its cost. Raising money from their friends, they began anew in the right way, and taking advice of their experienced neighbor, they began again, persevered and succeeded, and are now doing well, with a flock of nearly three thousand, and every necessary convenience for future success ; including a large stock of experience.

This is a common occurrence, and numerous failures have occurred from lack of foresight and common sense in persons who vainly think that to become rich in this business nothing more is required than a flock of sheep, and to sit down and watch them feed and rear their lambs.

There is no scope in this region for the profitable keeping of very large flocks, as are kept in New Mexico, and Southern California, or in Western Kansas or Texas. Five thousand head is as many as it is wise to keep in a single flock ; but at the same time there is nothing to prevent a man who has successfully built up a flock of this number, to divide it, if he can find a suitable location within convenient distance, and where he can give his personal attendance and superintendence at proper and frequent times, and so manage two flocks of this size. Experience has proved the wisdom of making a sure thing of one manageable flock, rather than to try to keep two, and fail with both. The old proverb, "between two stools one comes to the ground," is applicable to this business. The general average of the flocks through this region is from two thousand to six thousand, and the lower limit is far more frequent than the higher one. A thousand sheep is the usual starting point, and is a safe one, both in case of disaster, when the loss is not ruinous, and can easily be retrieved by better and more experienced management, and also in case of success,

when the increased expenditure can be made out of the profits. To begin with such a flock, a capital of five thousand dollars should be in hand. If one has more, it would be better to loan the remainder at good interest (twelve to twenty per cent is readily paid for loans in this region), and risk only this amount. The expenditures will be as follows :

COST OF STARTING A RANCHE.

|                                |          |
|--------------------------------|----------|
| 1,000 sheep, at \$2.....       | \$2,000. |
| 20 pure Merino rams .....      | 500.     |
| Sheds and buildings.....       | 500.     |
| Expenses for first year :      |          |
| 2 herders and their help.....  | 1,000.   |
| Horses, wagon, etc.....        | 500.     |
| Reserve fund.....              | 500.     |
| Probable income and increase : |          |
| 3,500 pounds of wool.....      | \$700.   |
| 700 lambs.....                 |          |

The fleeces of the improved lambs will be worth fifty per cent more than those of the ewes, including the increase in weight and the higher market value, and the second year, the wool will at least pay all the expenses, as no more labor for herding will be required for two thousand than for one thousand sheep. The cost of herding and feeding a small flock will amount to about seventy cents per head per year; for flocks of two thousand and over, the cost will be reduced to fifty cents, or even less, under favorable circumstances, and when the owner takes his share of the work. The Colorado and Oregon sheep require less feeding in the winter than Iowa sheep, as they are hardier and better "rustlers," that is, better able to withstand the rigors of the winter and the storms.

In Wyoming, the sheep are generally Mexicans, crossed with Merinos or Cotswolds, and brought from Colorado. In Idaho the flocks are usually brought across from Oregon, and are much like the Mexican, small and light, but strong and hardy. In Montana the sheep are of better quality, having more Merino blood in them, and many well bred grades from Michigan and Minnesota are brought out on the railroad. Powder River, the Judith basin on Graveyard Creek, the Gallatin Valley, around and south of Bozeman, and the Missouri Valley and its tributary valleys past Helena and down to Fort Benton, are especially desirable localities for sheep in Montana. Further west is the mountain region in which good locations may

be found in abundance. The past winter snow first covered the ground about February 1, which remained until the 20th, when the warm south wind, known as the "chinook," melted it, and left the ground bare in a day. The losses of old sheep are scarcely worth counting; among the young ones two per cent will cover all, and when the best care is exercised, the losses by death may not exceed five in a thousand, and those from accidents. The most frequent losses are caused by a native grass, which bears exceedingly sharp awns or beards, and called popularly "needle" grass. Botanically it is *Stipa spartea*. It has a seed much like an oat, to which is attached a crooked, sharp awn five inches long. These awns twist and intertwist as the weather is dry or wet, and is on this account called "weather grass." The awns catch in the wool and break off, the sharp point then penetrates the skin and works into the flesh, and even into the intestines. They also break in the mouth, or if swallowed, penetrate the stomach, and then cause death, otherwise it is necessary to examine the sheep frequently and extract the "needles" from the wool and skin. The remedy, or rather the method of prevention used by shepherds, is to make a fire-break, which is a strip of plowed land around a portion of the pasture, and not permitting the fire to run until June, when the needle grass having started into growth, the fire is started, and the dead grass burned off, along with which the young needle grass is killed for that year.

Another frequent trouble through most of this region is from the dust, which is alkaline and irritates the lungs and nasal passages, causing a cough and discharge from the nostrils. This of course is a natural consequence of the character of the soil, and cannot be overcome, excepting by avoiding pastures of this kind or providing other feed at the seasons when the trouble mostly prevails, which is in late fall and winter. The prevalent disease every where known as scab, is at times troublesome to sheepmen, whose flocks run on the range, and the universal tick is here, as elsewhere, a great annoyance. As a remedy for these pests, it is usual to dip the sheep, and some fuller description of the method of doing this for large flocks than has heretofore been given, will be useful. The nature of the scab disease has been explained elsewhere; the manner of treating it is as follows: A system of yards and pens is laid out for the easy handling of the sheep, and these all lead to a point where a dipping vat is provided, to which are annexed



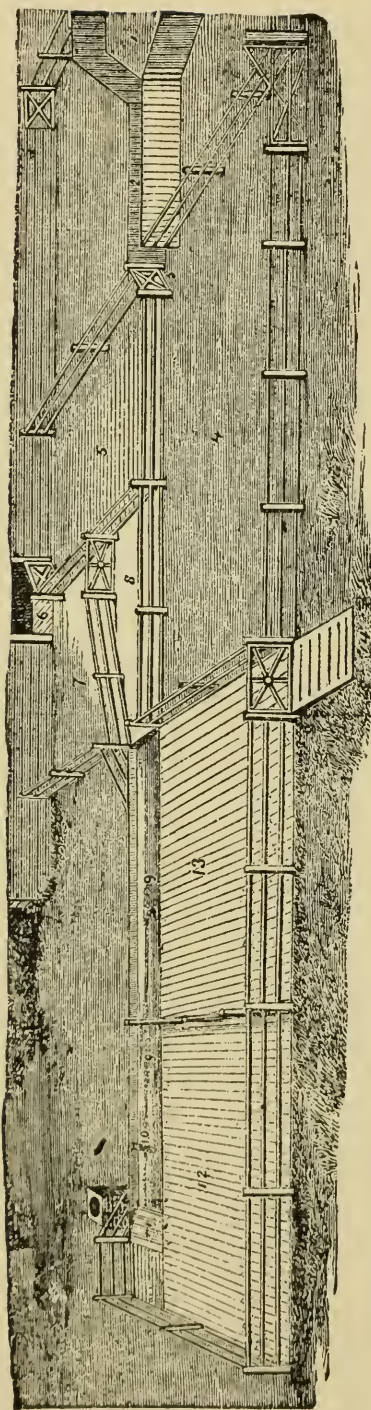


Fig. 93.—YARDS AND PENS FOR DIPPING LARGE NUMBERS OF SHEEP.

boilers for heating the dipping fluid, and draining pens for collecting the dripping from the dipped sheep. A plan of the yards and pens is shown in figure 93, and another which may be more suitable in some cases, in figure 94. The former plan is laid out as follows: The large yard marked (1), tapers gradually to a lane (2), guarded by a gate (3), which swings either way, to turn the sheep into the pens 4 or 5, as may be desired. This plan is devised so as to be made available at shearing time, when the sheep are turned into the pen 5, which has a boarded floor, that it may be swept and keep the sheep clean, and from which they may be taken as they are required into the shearing yard or shed marked 6. This arrangement thus serves both purposes, and every rancho, where more than a thousand head are kept, should be provided with something of this kind. It is best always to dip the sheep immediately after shearing, as the dip then has more effect upon the skin, but a dipping should have been given two weeks previously, to cleanse the wool from the mites, which would otherwise infest the yards and pens, and make them a constant source of infection. The yard 4 is intended for the lambs, which are thus spared a good

deal of injurious crowding among the sheep. From pen 5, pens 7 and 8 are filled, and as the sheep are crowded to the narrow part of the pen, a man takes one by one and drops them into the vat 9. The sheep is completely immersed in the dip, and is guided by a shepherd by means of a crook back and forth, so as to force it to remain until the wool is saturated with the medicated fluid. When the sheep has been guided up to the bar 10, it is pushed completely under the surface and under the bar, when it reaches a sloping barred floor, 11, up which it passes on to the draining floor 12. The work thus proceeds until this floor is filled, when the sheep are

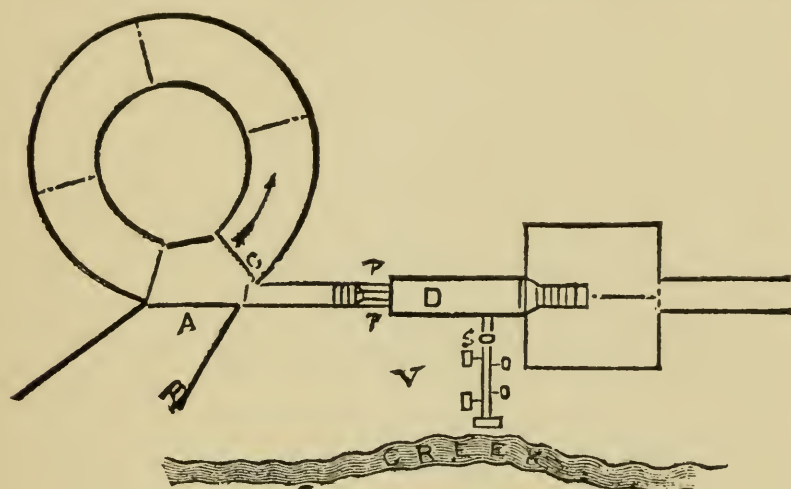


Fig. 94.—A SECOND METHOD OF SHEEP DIPPING.

passed into the next one, 13. The floors of these pens slope a little so as to carry the drip from the wool back into the vats and prevent waste. The temperature of the liquid in the vats is kept up by means of a supply in a boiler near by, from which hot liquor is dipped as it may be required. When pen 13 is filled, the sheep are then dry and are turned loose through the gate into the open ground. The pens on either side of the lane, 2, are intended for lambs, which are able to escape through the bars of the fence.

The other plan (fig. 94) consists of two circular fences, the space enclosed between them being divided into pens by cross fences and gates. The entrance gate A, opens from a long tapering lane, into which the sheep can be easily driven from a large enclosure outside. It opens towards B. The gate C, being

opened, the yards are filled in succession, the central one and the first one being last filled. At *V* are boilers and store vats filled with hot liquid to supply the vat *D*. All being in readiness, four sheep are put in the decoy pens *p, p*, which have wire fences, so that these sheep are plainly seen by the others. The first pen is then opened and the sheep run toward the decoys, where they stand on a drop or tilting stage made between the decoy pens. This stage holds ten or twelve sheep, and they are thus plunged into the dip and completely immersed. They are guided to the sloping floor at the other end of the vat, from which they are turned into the draining yards, each of which is filled alternately, thus giving ample time for the sheep to dry before they are turned out. This is necessary, as the sheep have lambs at this time, and the dip is not very agreeable to the lambs. When both yards are filled, the first one is emptied and immediately filled again, while the sheep in the other are draining.

The dip consists of an infusion of tobacco mixed with sulphur.

The following method is commonly used for preparing and using the dipping preparation : Two boilers and two store vats are used in this plan, which is a convenient one, as the supply of hot liquor can be kept up continuously by means of this arrangement. These boilers should not be less than one hundred gallons for a flock of two thousand to four thousand sheep. The store vats should hold each about four hundred gallons, and there should be two of them. These are for holding the infusion of tobacco as it is prepared for use. A water tank should be provided near the stream, and a pipe from it should run to each boiler and vat, and also to the dipping vat to supply cold water that may be required at times. A trough is made to carry the infusion into the vat, through the measure marked *S* near the vat, by which the quantity used may be known. If the quantity to be dipped in is two thousand gallons, and the infusing boilers are of the size mentioned, it will be necessary to begin to prepare the mixture two days at least before the dipping is to commence. The infusion of the tobacco is at the beginning of the process, to be carried out exactly in the same manner as with tea—boiling the tobacco in the first water being carefully avoided. Thus five hundred pounds of good leaf tobacco (that is, one pound to four gallons of water, and it ought never to be less) is to be weighed out, and the infusing boilers nearly filled with water, and brought to the



boiling point, then the fires are to be removed from under the boilers, and forty to fifty pounds of tobacco are to be put into each of them, and the covers carefully adjusted to prevent the escape of any steam, which, as already stated, would carry off with it some of the more active curative properties. In six or eight hours the infusion is drawn off and fresh water is added to the tobacco in the boilers, which is boiled gently for two hours, the steam being kept from escaping by covering the boilers with bags or some such material, and drawn off a second time, leaving the tobacco again in the boilers. To this add a third water, and boil for two hours more in the same manner, when the strength of the tobacco will be thoroughly exhausted. Carefully repeat the process of infusing and boiling, until the proper quantity to commence dipping with be made up. Where there is time to make the infusion, previous to commencing to dip, it is a good plan to infuse the whole, or nearly the whole of the tobacco required for the dressing, and to put the liquid away in casks after filling the vat. It can easily be seen how convenient it would be, supposing the tobacco had been infused in water at the rate of one pound of the best tobacco to a gallon of water, in replenishing the dip, to do so by adding one bucketful of the infusion to three of hot water.

In this case, as the infusion was made, the tobacco leaves would be put aside and afterwards boiled as directed in the boilers supplying the hot water. Although the second and third waters no doubt contain some nicotine, which is the ingredient destructive to insect life, these boilings should in practice be only reckoned as clear hot water. This plan of infusing the greater part of the tobacco previous to dipping must of course be always adopted when the requisite boilers cannot be obtained. When more tobacco is required to replenish the dip, it must be carefully weighed out according to the scale given above, and should be infused and boiled in exactly the same manner as detailed.

Tobacco juice, of a good quality, may, where procurable, be used instead of tobacco, but it should never be used without an analysis, or a guarantee that it contains a certain amount of nicotine per gallon, as the natural tendency of all dip manufacturers, more or less, after a good business is established, is to lower the quality of the article, many of the so-called scab cures proving perfectly worthless; with first-class tobacco leaf you are never deceived. An excellent dipping preparation is made

in St. Louis, which consists of a concentrated infusion of tobacco, and saves much trouble in preparing the dip, but water only being required to dilute it to the proper strength.

**MIXING SULPHUR.**—The quantity of sulphur used is four ounces to the gallon of dip, or a pound to four gallons of water, put a sufficient quantity of it into a tub or vat half filled either with the tobacco water from the infusion boilers, or with cold water, and stir and break the sulphur until it be thoroughly mixed, and of the consistency of thick gruel when it is poured into the dip. Repeat the process until the proper quantity of sulphur has been added, and when requisite, replenish in the same manner as the dipping process. It is said to improve the bath by rendering it more penetrating, especially when the water is hard, to add one pound of soda ash or two pounds of common soda, to forty gallons of the mixture.

**SPOTTING.**—The best plan to spot, is to draft from the different flocks every sheep showing the least symptoms of the disease into a "diseased" flock, and subject it to three or four dressings both extra strong and extra hot; and it would be making the cure a certainty if the sheep in the diseased flock were handled after the first dressing, and the dead scurf or scab and the loose wool removed from, and around the parts affected.

**THE VAT.**—The vat should be at least twenty feet in length, so that the sheep may have a good bath; and tongued, grooved and pitched. In order at all times to know the depth of the mixture in the vat, it should be gauged or marked, at every three inches, and the number of gallons corresponding to the different measurements should also be marked on the sides. The vat should be sufficiently deep so that the sheep cannot touch the bottom and will be completely immersed in the dip.

**DRAINING YARDS.**—These yards are built to hold not exceeding one hundred sheep at a time each, and they should be at least two in number, so as that in turning out the sheep after dripping, those that are newly from the dip may not be turned out with those that are thoroughly dripped. The bottom of the draining yards (which should have an incline from the sides to the race) should be lined throughout, the same as those of the race and vat; and over it should be placed a grating of battens with the supports so laid down as to allow the draining

from the sheep to flow from all parts of the draining yards into the race and thence into the vat.

Corrugated iron laid down in sheets on sleepers, with the fluting running longitudinally towards the vat, makes a very good and economical flooring for the gangway and draining yards. With a piece of batten nailed across the end of the sheet next to the vat, and at each joint, the sheep can walk out steadily and without slipping; and the mixture falling from the sheep is carried back without waste to the vat. A movable sluice-gate should be constructed at the junction of the draining yards with a race from the vat, and a spout or pipe should be affixed to an opening from that to a point clear of the vat, to run off any rain-water that might gather in the draining yard, and prevent it from flowing into the dip. When in work the sluice-gate would of course be removed, and the opening to the spout or pipe closed.

The effect of the tobacco is to destroy the small mites which cause the disease. The breaking up of the scabs to permit the dipping fluid to reach the insect is therefore of great use when the sheep are badly diseased. But the practice of dipping the sheep should be made use of regularly, once at least each year, as a preventive of danger of this disease, as well as to free the sheep from ticks. The dipping yards should, therefore, be a part of every well appointed ranche, as much as a shearing floor is, the expenses being small makes its neglect all the less excusable.



# INDEX.

|   |         |   |          |
|---|---------|---|----------|
| Abortion, Prevention of.....                            | 241     | * Cotswold-Leicester, Description of the..... | 137      |
| After-pains in Ewes.....                                | 208     | Cotswold-Merino, Description of the.....      | 134      |
| * American Merino, Description of the.....              | 92      | Cotswold-Southdown, Description of the.....   | 138      |
| Analysis of Ash of Urine.....                           | 15      | * Crook.....                                  | 156      |
| "    Dung.....  | 16      | Cross-bred Sheep.....                         | 133-142  |
| "    Fodder.....  | 60-61   | Diarrhea, Treatment of.....                   | 196-246  |
| "    Grains.....  | 64      | Digestion, Process of.....                    | 179      |
| "    Manure.....  | 79      | Digestive Organs, Diseases of the.....        | 194      |
| "    Roots.....   | 63      | Dip for Lambs and Sheep.....                  | 47       |
| "    Wool.....  | 146     | Diseases of Lambs.....                        | 215      |
| "    Yolk.....  | 147     | "    the Sheep, Observa-<br>tions on.....     | 188      |
| Anatomy of the Sheep.....                               | 173     | "    Causes and Prevention of.....            | 190      |
| Anæmia, Treatment of.....                               | 203     | "    of the Blood.....                        | 201      |
| Anthrax Fever, Treatment of.....                        | 209     | "    "    Bowels.....                         | 199      |
| Aphtha, Treatment of.....                               | 210     | "    "    Brain.....                          | 216      |
| Apoplexy, Treatment of.....                             | 216     | "    "    Digestive Organs.....               | 194      |
| * Barn for Sheep, Description of.....                   | 50      | "    Enzoötic.....                            | 206      |
| * "    Small Farm.....                                  | 52      | "    Epizootic.....                           | 210      |
| * "    a Convenient.....                                | 57      | "    Of the Feet.....                         | 234      |
| * Beacon-Down Sheep, Description of the.....            | 138     | "    Parasitic.....                           | 219      |
| Bile, Composition and Uses of.....                      | 183     | "    of the Reproductive Or-<br>gans.....     | 214      |
| * Blackfaced Scotch Sheep, De-<br>scription of the..... | 122     | "    "    Respiratory Or-<br>gans.....        | 190      |
| Black-leg, Treatment of.....                            | 209     | "    "    Skin.....                           | 229      |
| Bleeding, how Performed.....                            | 190     | "    Special.....                             | 242      |
| * Bone, Structure of.....                               | 173     | "    of the Urinary Organs.....               | 243      |
| Brain of the Sheep.....                                 | 174     | Docking Lambs.....                            | 243      |
| "    Water on the, Treatment of.....                    | 216     | * Dog-guards for Fences.....                  | 32       |
| "    Worms in the.....                                  | 81      | * Dorset Sheep, Description of the.....       | 118      |
| Breeds and Breeding Sheep.....                          | 81      | Dropsy, Treatment of.....                     | 205      |
| "    Crossing.....                                      | 84      | Dung, Analysis of Ash of.....                 | 16       |
| "    Foreign.....                                       | 100     | Dysentery, Treatment of.....                  | 207      |
| "    Native.....  | 89      | Ear Marks.....                                | 34       |
| Breeders, Maxims for.....                               | 89      | Enzoötic Diseases.....                        | 206      |
| Breeding for Sex.....                                   | 86      | Epilepsy, Treatment of.....                   | 212      |
| "    In and in.....                                     | 88      | Epizootic Diseases.....                       | 210      |
| Bronchitis, Treatment of.....                           | 192     | Ewes, Garget in, Treatment of.....            | 42       |
| Cabbage, Culture of.....                                | 25      | "    in Lamb, Care of.....                    | 36       |
| Canker of the Foot, Treatment of.....                   | 238     | "    Number for One Rain.....                 | 35       |
| Castration, Performance of.....                         | 30-243  | "    Period of Gestation of.....              | 34       |
| Catarrh, Treatment of.....                              | 191     | "    Record of Service of.....                | 34       |
| * Cheviot Sheep, Description of the.....                | 120     | "    Selection of for Breeding.....           | 43       |
| Choking, Treatment of.....                              | 194     | "    Yeaning, Treatment of.....               | 36-45    |
| * Circulation of the Blood.....                         | 177     | "    and Lambs, Management<br>of.....         | 33-37    |
| Clap, Treatment of in Rams.....                         | 215     | Eyes, Disease of the.....                     | 242      |
| Colic, Spasmodic Treatment of.....                      | 247     | Fattening Sheep for Market.....               | 78       |
| Corn, Comparative Value of.....                         | 65      | * Feed-Rack.....                              | 31-59    |
| Costiveness, Treatment of.....                          | 195-247 | Feeding, Experiments in.....                  | 66-68-70 |
| Cotton-Seed-Cake-Meal, Value of.....                    | 65      | "    Roots.....                               | 37       |
| * Cotswold, Description of the.....                     | 107     |   |          |
| "    Improvement of other<br>Breeds by the.....         | 84      |   |          |

- Fences, Portable..... 27  
 Flax-Seed, Nutritive Value of.... 65  
 Flesh and Blood, Analysis of Ash of 15  
   " Quantity Produced by Cer-  
     tain Foods..... 67  
 Flesh-fly, the..... 234  
 \* Fluke, the Liver, Description of. 220  
 Fodder Crops..... 22  
   " Analysis of..... 60  
   " Nutritive Value of..... 61  
 Foods for Winter Feeding..... 59  
   " Composition of Various..... 60  
   " Choice of..... 65  
   " Proper Allowance of..... 72  
   " Quantity of, Needed..... 66  
     " for a Pound of  
       Flesh..... 67  
 Foot, Description of the..... 235  
   " Rot, Treatment of..... 236  
 Foot-and-Mouth-Disease..... 210-238  
 Fractures of the Bones..... 244  
 \* French Merino, Description of... 128  
 Gad-fly, the..... 233  
 Garget, Treatment of..... 241  
 Giddiness or Turnsick, Treatment  
   for..... 225  
 Grains, Nutritive Value of Various 64  
 Grasses, Composition of Various.. 17  
   " Suitable for Pasture..... 16  
 \* Hampshire-Down Sheep, Descrip-  
   tion of..... 116  
 Heart, Structure and Functions of. 177  
 Hoven, Treatment of..... 196  
 \* Hurdles, Use of..... 28  
 \* " for Refractory Ewe..... 37  
 \* Hydatids in the Brain..... 226  
 Inflammation of the Bladder..... 213  
   " " " Bowels..... 199  
   " " " Brain..... 216  
   " " " Liver..... 201  
 Influenza, Treatment of..... 206  
 Intestines of the Sheep..... 182  
 Kentucky, Improved, Sheep..... 91  
 \* Kidney, Structure of the..... 186  
 Lacteal Vessels..... 184  
 Lambing, Diseases Connected with. 239  
 Lambs, Castrating..... 39-243  
 \* " Dipping..... 48  
   " Diseases of..... 45-245  
   " Docking..... 39-242  
   " Feeding..... 40  
   " Laxative for..... 41  
   " Newly-born, Care of..... 37  
   " Raising Early Market..... 73  
   " Twin, Feeding..... 37  
 \* " Weaning..... 38  
 Lamb's Cordial..... 46  
 \* Lamb-Creep..... 41  
 \* Laurel, Poisoning by..... 198  
 Leicester, Improvement of Other  
   Breeds by..... 84  
 \* " Description of the.... 103  
 \* Leicester-Merino, Description of  
   the..... 135  
 \* Lincoln, Description of the..... 100  
 Linsced-Oil-Cake-Meal, Value of... 64  
   " Substitute  
     for..... 65  
 Litter for Sheds..... 58  
 Liver, Congestion of the..... 200  
   " Description of the..... 183  
   " Inflammation of the..... 201  
   " Rot, the..... 219  
 Lockjaw, Treatment of..... 218  
 \* Louse, the Sheep..... 233  
 \* Lungs of the Sheep..... 176  
 Lung, Worms in the, Treatment for. 223  
 Manure, Value of..... 79  
 Markets..... 8-73-81  
 Market Lambs, Methods of Raising 74  
 \* " Box for Shipping.. 76  
   " Profit of..... 78  
 Measures, Explanation of..... 249  
 Merino, American..... 92  
   " French..... 128  
   " Saxon..... 94-130  
   " Silesian..... 132  
   " Spanish..... 8-127  
   " Importation of..... 93  
   " Improvement of.. 95  
   " Maturity of..... 43  
 \* " Ram, Portrait of..... 98  
   " Wool, Value of..... 94  
   " Weights of Fleeces 96  
 Mexican Sheep..... 90  
 Mustard, White, for Fodder..... 22  
 Nerves of the Sheep..... 174  
 \* Nets for Folding Sheep..... 29  
 Oil-Cake, Feeding Value of..... 64  
   " Manurial Value of..... 80  
 Ophthalmia, Treatment of... 242  
 \* Oxford-Down Sheep, Description  
   of the..... 110  
 Pale Disease of Lambs..... 248  
 Packing Fleeces..... 161  
 Palsy, Treatment of..... 218  
 Paralysis, Treatment of..... 217-247  
 Parasitical Diseases..... 219  
 Parsley, Value of in Pastures..... 17  
 Parturient Apoplexy and Fever. 208-240  
 Pasture, Dry, Necessary for Health 14  
   " Change of, Advantageous, 31  
   " Extent of, in the U. S.... 10  
   " Exposure of..... 22  
   " Grasses Suitable for..... 16  
   " Management of..... 20  
   " Suitable for Sheep..... 12  
 Pining, Treatment of..... 203  
 Plants, Poisonous..... 108  
 Plethora, Treatment of..... 203  
 Pleurisy, Treatment of..... 193  
 Pneumonia, Treatment of..... 192  
 Poisoning, Treatment of..... 198  
 Pox, Sheep, Treatment of..... 211  
 Prices of Wool in the World..... 166  
 Production of Wool in the World.. 165  
 Purgatives, Use of..... 189  
 Ram, Selection of the..... 43  
 Rape for Fall and Winter Feeding. 23  
 Red-water, Treatment of..... 207  
 Reproductive Organs, the..... 187  
 Respiration, Process of..... 175  
 Respiratory Organs, Diseases of... 190  
 Retention of Urine, Treatment of.. 213  
 Rheumatism, Treatment of..... 202  
 \* Romney Marsh Sheep, Descrip-

|   |     |   |         |
|---|-----|---|---------|
| tion of the.....                                | 104 | * Teeth, Growth of the.....                       | 45-171  |
| * Root-Cutter .....                             | 26  | * Tick, the Sheep.....                            | 233     |
| * " Pulper.....                                 | 27  | Ticks, Dip for.....                               | 47      |
| Roots, Culture of.....                          | 26  | * Trochar and Canula.....                         | 194     |
| " Cutting.....                                  | 27  | Turnips, Cultivation of.....                      | 24      |
| " Feeding.....                                  | 27  | " Folding Sheep Upon.....                         | 25      |
| " Nutritive Value of.....                       | 63  | " for Winter Feeding.....                         | 24      |
| " Quantity Needed for a Flock.....              | 72  | Urinary Canal, Sediment in the.....               | 214     |
| * " Storing in Pits.....                        | 26  | " Organs, Functions of the.....                   | 185     |
| Rot of the Foot, Treatment of.....              | 236 | Uterus, Inversion of.....                         | 242     |
| * " in the Liver, Treatment of.....             | 232 | Urine, Analysis of Ash of.....                    | 15      |
| Rumination, Process of.....                     | 181 | Virginia Sheep .....                              | 91      |
| Salt Necessary for Sheep.....                   | 33  | * Washing Sheep.....                              | 155     |
| Saxon Merino, Description of the.....           | 130 | Water, Necessity of.....                          | 21      |
| * Scab, Treatment for.....                      | 232 | " Quality of.....                                 | 21      |
| Sea-Weed Eaten by Sheep.....                    | 19  | * Welsh Mountain Sheep, Description of the.....   | 125     |
| Scrofula, Treatment of.....                     | 204 | Western Plains, Value of, for Sheep Pastures..... | 19      |
| Shearing Sheep.....                             | 158 | Winds, Effects of, on Condition.....              | 22      |
| * Sned for Pasture.....                         | 32  | Winter Management of Sheep.....                   | 49      |
| * " Mr. Geo. Grant's.....                       | 53  | Womb, Inversion of.....                           | 242     |
| * " Mr. Shaw's.....                             | 54  | Wool, Break in.....                               | 21      |
| Sheep, Census of, in U.S. '50, '60, '70.....    | 167 | " Classification of.....                          | 148     |
| " When a Lamb Becomes a.....                    | 45  | " Composition of.....                             | 156     |
| Shelter, Effect of, on Consumption of Food..... | 67  | * " How to Judge of.....                          | 150-153 |
| * Shropshire Sheep, Description of.....         | 112 | * " Packing.....                                  | 161     |
| Silesian Merino, Description of the.....        | 132 | " Prices of.....                                  | 149     |
| * Skeleton of the Sheep.....                    | 169 | " Quality of, a Test of Health.....               | 15-150  |
| * Skin, Structure of the.....                   | 143 | " " Merino.....                                   | 99      |
| Soils Suitable for Pastures.....                | 12  | " Sorting.....                                    | 165     |
| Sorting Wool.....                               | 165 | " Structure of.....                               | 142     |
| * Southdown Sheep, Description of.....          | 114 | " Value of Imports of.....                        | 10      |
| " Merino, Description of the.....               | 135 | * " Washing of.....                               | 155     |
| Spanish Merino, Description of the.....         | 127 | " World's Production of.....                      | 165     |
| Spleen, Functions of the.....                   | 185 | * Worms, the Bladder.....                         | 224     |
| Sprains.....                                    | 245 | * " in the Brain.....                             | 226     |
| Stimulants, Use of.....                         | 190 | " in the Bronchial Tubes.....                     | 223     |
| * Stomach of the Sheep.....                     | 180 | * " in the Intestines.....                        | 220     |
| " Foreign Bodies in the.....                    | 200 | * " in the Lungs.....                             | 223     |
| Stretches, Treatment of.....                    | 195 | Wounds.....                                       | 214     |
| Summer Management of Sheep.....                 | 11  | Yarrow, Description of.....                       | 18      |
| * Table for Tying Wool.....                     | 162 | Yolk in Wool.....                                 | 99      |
| * Tape-Worms.....                               | 228 | " Composition of.....                             | 147     |
| Tagging and Trimming Sheep.....                 | 158 |   |         |

The items marked with a \* are illustrated.



SENT FREE ON APPLICATION

# Descriptive Catalog of Rural Books

CONTAINING 128 8vo PAGES, PROFUSELY  
ILLUSTRATED, AND GIVING FULL DE-  
SCRIPTIONS OF THE BEST WORKS ON  
THE FOLLOWING SUBJECTS : : : :

Farm and Garden

Fruits, Flowers, etc.

Cattle, Sheep and Swine

Dogs, Horses, Riding, etc.

Poultry, Pigeons and Bees

Angling and Fishing

Boating, Canoeing and Sailing

Field Sports and Natural History

Hunting, Shooting, etc.

Architecture and Building

Landscape Gardening

Household and Miscellaneous

PUBLISHERS AND IMPORTERS

## Orange Judd Company

315-321 Fourth Avenue

NEW YORK

Books will be Forwarded, Postpaid, on Receipt of Price

## Farm Grasses of the United States of America

By WILLIAM JASPER SPILLMAN. A practical treatise on the grass crop, seeding and management of meadows and pastures, description of the best varieties, the seed and its impurities, grasses for special conditions, lawns and lawn grasses, etc., etc. In preparing this volume the author's object has been to present, in connected form, the main facts concerning the grasses grown on American farms. Every phase of the subject is viewed from the farmer's standpoint. Illustrated. 248 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.00

## The Book of Corn

By HERBERT MYRICK, assisted by A. D. SHAMBIA, E. A. BURNETT, ALBERT W. FULTON, B. W. SNOW, and other most capable specialists. A complete treatise on the culture, marketing and uses of maize in America and elsewhere for farmers, dealers and others. Illustrated. 372 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.50

## The Hop—Its Culture and Care, Marketing and Manufacture

By HERBERT MYRICK. A practical handbook on the most approved methods in growing, harvesting, curing and selling hops, and on the use and manufacture of hops. The result of years of research and observation, it is a volume destined to be an authority on this crop for many years to come. It takes up every detail from preparing the soil and laying out the yard, to curing and selling the crop. Every line represents the ripest judgment and experience of experts. Size, 5 x 8; pages, 300; illustrations, nearly 150; bound in cloth and gold; price, postpaid. . . . . \$1.50

## Tobacco Leaf

By J. B. KILLEBREW and HERBERT MYRICK. Its Culture and Cure, Marketing and Manufacture. A practical handbook on the most approved methods in growing, harvesting, curing, packing and selling tobacco, with an account of the operations in every department of tobacco manufacture. The contents of this book are based on actual experiments in field, curing barn, packing house, factory and laboratory. It is the only work of the kind in existence, and is destined to be the standard practical and scientific authority on the whole subject of tobacco for many years. 506 pages and 150 original engravings. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$2.00

## Bulbs and Tuberous-Rooted Plants

By C. L. ALLEN. A complete treatise on the history, description, methods of propagation and full directions for the successful culture of bulbs in the garden, dwelling and greenhouse. The author of this book has for many years made bulb growing a specialty, and is a recognized authority on their cultivation and management. The cultural directions are plainly stated, practical and to the point. The illustrations which embellish this work have been drawn from nature and have been engraved especially for this book. 312 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.50

## Fumigation Methods

By WILLIS G. JOHNSON. A timely up-to-date book on the practical application of the new methods for destroying insects with hydrocyanic acid gas and carbon bisulphid, the most powerful insecticides ever discovered. It is an indispensable book for farmers, fruit growers, nurserymen, gardeners, florists, millers, grain dealers, transportation companies, college and experiment station workers, etc. Illustrated. 313 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.00

## Diseases of Swine

By Dr. R. A. CRAIG, Professor of Veterinary Medicine at the Purdue University. A concise, practical and popular guide to the prevention and treatment of the diseases of swine. With the discussions on each disease are given its causes, symptoms, treatment and means of prevention. Every part of the book impresses the reader with the fact that its writer is thoroughly and practically familiar with all the details upon which he treats. All technical and strictly scientific terms are avoided, so far as feasible, thus making the work at once available to the practical stock raiser as well as to the teacher and student. Illustrated. 5 x 7 inches. 190 pages. Cloth. \$0.75

## Spraying Crops—Why, When and How

By CLARENCE M. WEED, D.Sc. The present fourth edition has been rewritten and set throughout to bring it thoroughly up to date, so that it embodies the latest practical information gleaned by fruit growers and experiment station workers. So much new information has come to light since the third edition was published that this is practically a new book, needed by those who have utilized the earlier editions, as well as by fruit growers and farmers generally. Illustrated. 136 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$0.50



## Successful Fruit Culture

By SAMUEL T. MAYNARD. A practical guide to the cultivation and propagation of Fruits, written from the standpoint of the practical fruit grower who is striving to make his business profitable by growing the best fruit possible and at the least cost. It is up-to-date in every particular, and covers the entire practice of fruit culture, harvesting, storing, marketing, forcing, best varieties, etc., etc. It deals with principles first and with the practice afterwards, as the foundation, principles of plant growth and nourishment must always remain the same, while practice will vary according to the fruit grower's immediate conditions and environments. Illustrated. 265 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.00

## Plums and Plum Culture

By F. A. WAUGH. A complete manual for fruit growers, nurserymen, farmers and gardeners, on all known varieties of plums and their successful management. This book marks an epoch in the horticultural literature of America. It is a complete monograph of the plums cultivated in and indigenous to North America. It will be found indispensable to the scientist seeking the most recent and authoritative information concerning this group, to the nurseryman who wishes to handle his varieties accurately and intelligently, and to the cultivator who would like to grow plums successfully. Illustrated. 391 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.50

## Fruit Harvesting, Storing, Marketing

By F. A. WAUGH. A practical guide to the picking, storing, shipping and marketing of fruit. The principal subjects covered are the fruit market, fruit picking, sorting and packing, the fruit storage, evaporation, canning, statistics of the fruit trade, fruit package laws, commission dealers and dealing, cold storage, etc., etc. No progressive fruit grower can afford to be without this most valuable book. Illustrated. 232 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.00

## Systematic Pomology

By F. A. WAUGH, professor of horticulture and landscape gardening in the Massachusetts agricultural college, formerly of the university of Vermont. This is the first book in the English language which has ever made the attempt at a complete and comprehensive treatment of systematic pomology. It presents clearly and in detail the whole method by which fruits are studied. The book is suitably illustrated. 288 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.00

## Feeding Farm Animals

By Professor THOMAS SHAW. This book is intended alike for the student and the farmer. The author has succeeded in giving in regular and orderly sequence, and in language so simple that a child can understand it, the principles that govern the science and practice of feeding farm animals. Professor Shaw is certainly to be congratulated on the successful manner in which he has accomplished a most difficult task. His book is unquestionably the most practical work which has appeared on the subject of feeding farm animals. Illustrated. 5½ x 8 inches. Upward of 500 pages. Cloth. . . . \$2.00

## Profitable Dairying

By C. L. PECK. A practical guide to successful dairy management. The treatment of the entire subject is thoroughly practical, being principally a description of the methods practiced by the author. A specially valuable part of this book consists of a minute description of the far-famed model dairy farm of Rev. J. D. Detrich, near Philadelphia, Pa. On the farm of fifteen acres, which twenty years ago could not maintain one horse and two cows, there are now kept twenty-seven dairy cattle, in addition to two horses. All the roughage, litter, bedding, etc., necessary for these animals are grown on these fifteen acres, more than most farmers could accomplish on one hundred acres. Illustrated. 5 x 7 inches. 200 pages. Cloth. . . . . \$0.75

## Practical Dairy Bacteriology

By Dr. H. W. CONN, of Wesleyan University. A complete exposition of important facts concerning the relation of bacteria to various problems related to milk. A book for the classroom, laboratory, factory and farm. Equally useful to the teacher, student, factory man and practical dairyman. Fully illustrated with 83 original pictures. 340 pages. Cloth. 5½ x 8 inches. . . . . \$1.25

## Modern Methods of Testing Milk and Milk Products

By L. L. VANSLYKE. This is a clear and concise discussion of the approved methods of testing milk and milk products. All the questions involved in the various methods of testing milk and cream are handled with rare skill and yet in so plain a manner that they can be fully understood by all. The book should be in the hands of every dairyman, teacher or student. Illustrated. 214 pages. 5 x 7 inches. . . . . \$0.75

## Animal Breeding

By THOMAS SHAW. This book is the most complete and comprehensive work ever published on the subject of which it treats. It is the first book which has systematized the subject of animal breeding. The leading laws which govern this most intricate question the author has boldly defined and authoritatively arranged. The chapters which he has written on the more involved features of the subject, as sex and the relative influence of parents, should go far toward setting at rest the wildly speculative views cherished with reference to these questions. The striking originality in the treatment of the subject is no less conspicuous than the superb order and regular sequence of thought from the beginning to the end of the book. The book is intended to meet the needs of all persons interested in the breeding and rearing of live stock. Illustrated. 405 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.50

## Forage Crops Other Than Grasses

By THOMAS SHAW. How to cultivate, harvest and use them. Indian corn, sorghum, clover, leguminous plants, crops of the brassica genus, the cereals, millet, field roots, etc. Intensely practical and reliable. Illustrated. 287 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.00

## Soiling Crops and the Silo

By THOMAS SHAW. The growing and feeding of all kinds of soiling crops, conditions to which they are adapted, their plan in the rotation, etc. Not a line is repeated from the Forage Crops book. Best methods of building the silo, filling it and feeding ensilage. Illustrated. 364 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.50

## The Study of Breeds

By THOMAS SHAW. Origin, history, distribution, characteristics, adaptability, uses, and standards of excellence of all pedigreed breeds of cattle, sheep and swine in America. The accepted text book in colleges, and the authority for farmers and breeders. Illustrated. 371 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.50

## Clovers and How to Grow Them

By THOMAS SHAW. This is the first book published which treats on the growth, cultivation and treatment of clovers as applicable to all parts of the United States and Canada, and which takes up the entire subject in a systematic way and consecutive sequence. The importance of clover in the economy of the farm is so great that an exhaustive work on this subject will no doubt be welcomed by students in agriculture, as well as by all who are interested in the tilling of the soil. Illustrated. 5 x 7 inches. 337 pages. Cloth. Net . . \$1.00



## Land Draining

A handbook for farmers on the principles and practice of draining, by MANLY MILES, giving the results of his extended experience in laying tile drains. The directions for the laying out and the construction of tile drains will enable the farmer to avoid the errors of imperfect construction, and the disappointment that must necessarily follow. This manual for practical farmers will also be found convenient for reference in regard to many questions that may arise in crop growing, aside from the special subjects of drainage of which it treats. Illustrated. 200 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.00

## Barn Plans and Outbuildings

Two hundred and fifty-seven illustrations. A most valuable work, full of ideas, hints, suggestions, plans, etc., for the construction of barns and outbuildings, by practical writers. Chapters are devoted to the economic erection and use of barns, grain barns, horse barns, cattle barns, sheep barns, cornhouses, smokehouses, icehouses, pig pens, granaries, etc. There are likewise chapters on birdhouses, doghouses, tool sheds, ventilators, roofs and roofing, doors and fastenings, workshops, poultry houses, manure sheds, barnyards, root pits, etc. 235 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.00

## Irrigation Farming

By LUTE WILCOX. A handbook for the practical application of water in the production of crops. A complete treatise on water supply, canal construction, reservoirs and ponds, pipes for irrigation purposes, flumes and their structure, methods of applying water, irrigation of field crops, the garden, the orchard and vineyard, windmills and pumps, appliances and contrivances. New edition, revised, enlarged and rewritten. Profusely illustrated. Over 500 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$2.00

## Forest Planting

By H. NICHOLAS JARCHOW, LL. D. A treatise on the care of woodlands and the restoration of the denuded timberlands on plains and mountains. The author has fully described those European methods which have proved to be most useful in maintaining the superb forests of the old world. This experience has been adapted to the different climates and trees of America, full instructions being given for forest planting of our various kinds of soil and subsoil, whether on mountain or valley. Illustrated. 250 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. \$1.50

## **The Nut Culturist**

By ANDREW S. FULLER. A treatise on the propagation, planting and cultivation of nut-bearing trees and shrubs adapted to the climate of the United States, with the scientific and common names of the fruits known in commerce as edible or otherwise useful nuts. Intended to aid the farmer to increase his income without adding to his expenses or labor. Cloth, 12mo. . . . . \$1.50

## **Cranberry Culture**

By JOSEPH J. WHITE. Contents: Natural history, history of cultivation, choice of location, preparing the ground, planting the vines, management of meadows, flooding, enemies and difficulties overcome, picking, keeping, profit and loss. Illustrated. 132 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.00

## **Ornamental Gardening for Americans**

By ELIAS A. LONG, landscape architect. A treatise on beautifying homes, rural districts and cemeteries. A plain and practical work with numerous illustrations and instructions so plain that they may be readily followed. Illustrated. 390 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.50

## **Grape Culturist**

By A. S. FULLER. This is one of the very best of works on the culture of the hardy grapes, with full directions for all departments of propagation, culture, etc., with 150 excellent engravings, illustrating planting, training, grafting, etc. 282 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.50

## **Gardening for Young and Old**

By JOSEPH HARRIS. A work intended to interest farmers' boys in farm gardening, which means a better and more profitable form of agriculture. The teachings are given in the familiar manner so well known in the author's "Walks and Talks on the Farm." Illustrated. 191 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.00

## **Money in the Garden**

By P. T. QUINN. The author gives in a plain, practical style instructions on three distinct, although closely connected, branches of gardening—the kitchen garden, market garden and field culture, from successful practical experience for a term of years. Illustrated. 268 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. \$1.00

## Greenhouse Construction

By PROF. L. R. TAFT. A complete treatise on greenhouse structures and arrangements of the various forms and styles of plant houses for professional florists as well as amateurs. All the best and most approved structures are so fully and clearly described that any one who desires to build a greenhouse will have no difficulty in determining the kind best suited to his purpose. The modern and most successful methods of heating and ventilating are fully treated upon. Special chapters are devoted to houses used for the growing of one kind of plants exclusively. The construction of hotbeds and frames receives appropriate attention. Over 100 excellent illustrations, especially engraved for this work, make every point clear to the reader and add considerably to the artistic appearance of the book. 210 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. \$1.50

## Greenhouse Management

By L. R. TAFT. This book forms an almost indispensable companion volume to Greenhouse Construction. In it the author gives the results of his many years' experience, together with that of the most successful florists and gardeners, in the management of growing plants under glass. So minute and practical are the various systems and methods of growing and forcing roses, violets, carnations, and all the most important florists' plants, as well as fruits and vegetables described, that by a careful study of this work and the following of its teachings, failure is almost impossible. Illustrated. 382 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.50

## Fungi and Fungicides

By PROF. CLARENCE M. WEED A practical manual concerning the fungous diseases of cultivated plants and the means of preventing their ravages. The author has endeavored to give such a concise account of the most important facts relating to these as will enable the cultivator to combat them intelligently. 90 illustrations. 222 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Paper, 50 cents; cloth . . . . . \$1.00

## Mushrooms. How to Grow Them

By WILLIAM FALCONER. This is the most practical work on the subject ever written, and the only book on growing mushrooms published in America. The author describes how he grows mushrooms, and how they are grown for profit by the leading market gardeners, and for home use by the most successful private growers. Engravings drawn from nature expressly for this work. 170 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. \$1.00



## Rural School Agriculture

By CHARLES W. DAVIS. A book intended for the use of both teachers and pupils. Its aim is to enlist the interest of the boys of the farm and awaken in their minds the fact that the problems of the farm are great enough to command all the brain power they can summon. The book is a manual of exercises covering many phases of agriculture, and it may be used with any text-book of agriculture, or without a text-book. The exercises will enable the student to think, and to work out the scientific principles underlying some of the most important agricultural operations. The author feels that in the teaching of agriculture in the rural schools, the laboratory phase is almost entirely neglected. If an experiment helps the pupil to think, or makes his conceptions clearer, it fills a useful purpose, and eventually prepares for successful work upon the farm. The successful farmer of the future must be an experimenter in a small way. Following many of the exercises are a number of questions which prepare the way for further research work. The material needed for performing the experiments is simple, and can be devised by the teacher and pupils, or brought from the homes. Illustrated. 300 pages. Cloth. 5 x 7 inches. . . . . \$1.00

## Agriculture Through the Laboratory and School Garden

By C. R. JACKSON and Mrs. L. S. DAUGHERTY. As its name implies, this book gives explicit directions for actual work in the laboratory and the school garden, through which agricultural principles may be taught. The author's aim has been to present actual experimental work in every phase of the subject possible, and to state the directions for such work so that the student can perform it independently of the teacher, and to state them in such a way that the results will not be suggested by these directions. One must perform the experiment to ascertain the result. It embodies in the text a comprehensive, practical, scientific, yet simple discussion of such facts as are necessary to the understanding of many of the agricultural principles involved in every-day life. The book, although primarily intended for use in schools, is equally valuable to any one desiring to obtain in an easy and pleasing manner a general knowledge of elementary agriculture. Fully illustrated. 5½ x 8 inches. 462 pages. Cloth. Net . \$1.50

## Soil Physics Laboratory Guide

By W. G. STEVENSON and I. O. SCHAUB. A carefully outlined series of experiments in soil physics. A portion of the experiments outlined in this guide have been used quite generally in recent years. The exercises (of which there are 40) are listed in a logical order with reference to their relation to each other and the skill required on the part of the student. Illustrated. About 100 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . \$0.50

## **The New Egg Farm**

By H. H. STODDARD. A practical, reliable manual on producing eggs and poultry for market as a profitable business enterprise, either by itself or connected with other branches of agriculture. It tells all about how to feed and manage, how to breed and select, incubators and brooders, its labor-saving devices, etc., etc. Illustrated. 331 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$1.00

## **Poultry Feeding and Fattening**

Compiled by G. B. FISKE. A handbook for poultry keepers on the standard and improved methods of feeding and marketing all kinds of poultry. The subject of feeding and fattening poultry is prepared largely from the side of the best practice and experience here and abroad, although the underlying science of feeding is explained as fully as needful. The subject covers all branches, including chickens, broilers, capons, turkeys and waterfowl; how to feed under various conditions and for different purposes. The whole subject of capons and caponizing is treated in detail. A great mass of practical information and experience not readily obtainable elsewhere is given with full and explicit directions for fattening and preparing for market. This book will meet the needs of amateurs as well as commercial poultry raisers. Profusely illustrated. 160 pages. 5 x 7½ inches. Cloth. . . . \$0.50

## **Poultry Architecture**

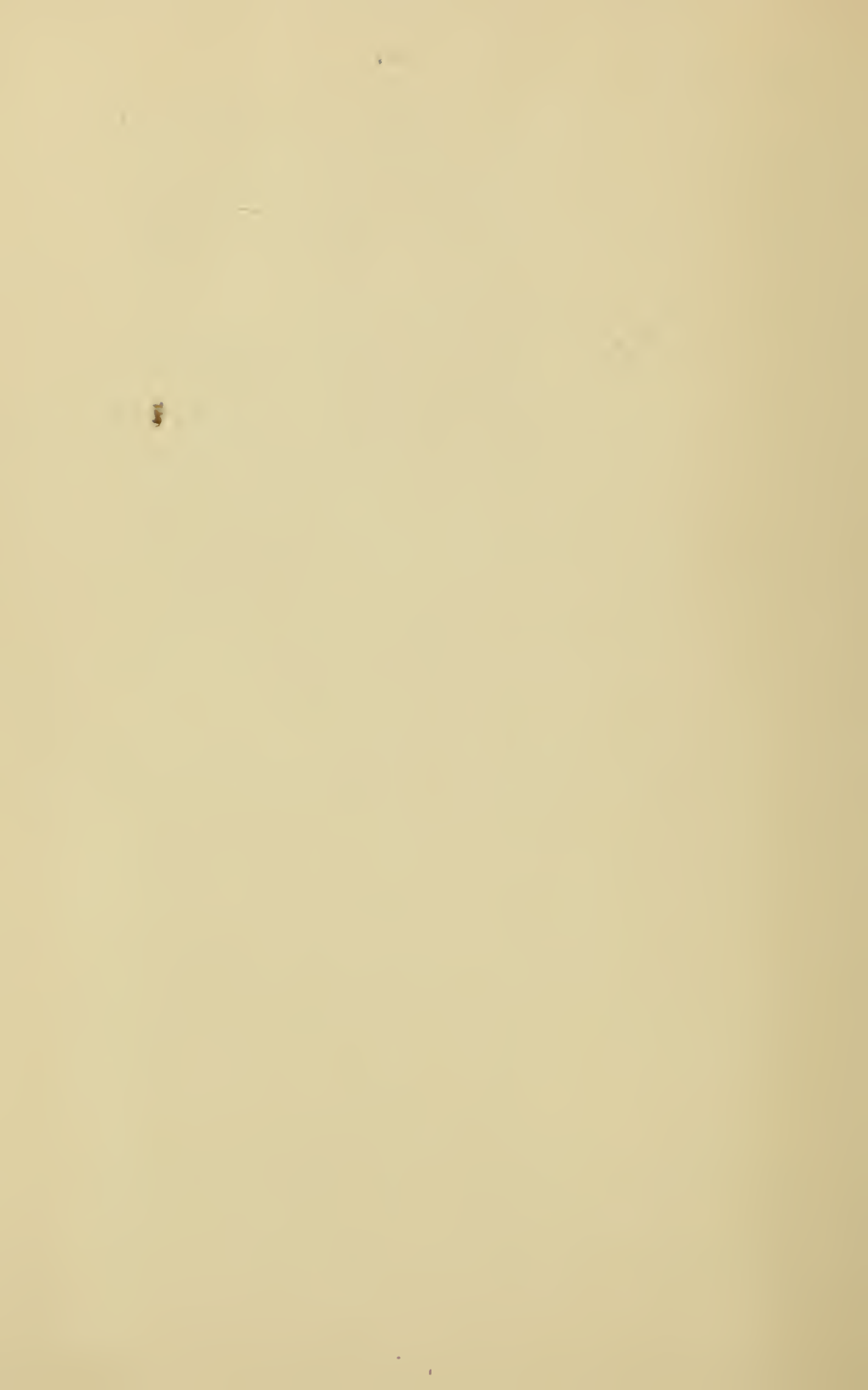
Compiled by G. B. FISKE. A treatise on poultry buildings of all grades, styles and classes, and their proper location, coops, additions and special construction; all practical in design, and reasonable in cost. Over 100 illustrations. 125 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$0.50

## **Poultry Appliances and Handicraft**

Compiled by G. B. FISKE. Illustrated description of a great variety and styles of the best homemade nests, roosts, windows, ventilators, incubators and brooders, feeding and watering appliances, etc., etc. Over 100 illustrations. Over 125 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . . \$0.50

## **Turkeys and How to Grow Them**

Edited by HERBERT MYRICK. A treatise on the natural history and origin of the name of turkeys; the various breeds, the best methods to insure success in the business of turkey growing. With essays from practical turkey growers in different parts of the United States and Canada. Copiously illustrated. 154 pages. 5 x 7 inches. Cloth. . . . \$1.00







Old Unive  
Books

DATE DUE

[illegible]

101-15M-4-57. V.S.

585  
CUM  
COLUMBIA

6554452642144  
THE UNIVERSITY OF  
BRITISH COLUMBIA

FORESTRY  
AGRICULTURE  
LIBRARY



